

*The Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha, a text of the Śivadharma corpus*

A Critical Edition

Volume I

UNIVERSITÀ DI NAPOLI L'ORIENTALE  
DIPARTIMENTO ASIA, AFRICA E MEDITERRANEO

THE ŚIVADHARMA PROJECT

*Studies on the History of Śaivism*  
X??

*Editor-in-Chief*  
Florinda De Simini

*Editorial & Scientific Board*

Peter C. Bisschop (Universiteit Leiden), Dominic Goodall (École Française d'Extrême-Orient), Kengo Harimoto (Università di Napoli L'Orientale), Csaba Kiss (Università di Napoli L'Orientale), Krishnaswamy Nachimuthu (École Française d'Extrême-Orient), Annette Schmiedchen (Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin), Judit Törzsök (École Pratique des Hautes Études), Margherita Trento (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique), Yuko Yokochi (Kyoto University)



UNIVERSITÀ DI NAPOLI L'ORIENTALE  
DIPARTIMENTO ASIA, AFRICA E MEDITERRANEO

THE ŚIVADHARMA PROJECT

*Studies on the History of Śaivism*  
XX??

*The Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha, a text of the Śivadharmā corpus*  
A Critical Edition  
Volume I

Csaba Kiss



UniorPress  
Napoli 20??

UniorPress  
Nuova Marina, 59 - 80133, Napoli  
uniorpress@unior.it



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons  
Attribution 4.0 International License

ISBN 978-88-6719-???-?

Stampato in Italia

Il presente volume è stato sottoposto al vaglio di due revisori anonimi

# Contents

## Preface

section Aims and problemsix

## Introduction

section The Śivadharm corpusxi

Reading the Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha . . . . .	xi
The title . . . . .	xi
The genre . . . . .	xiv
The structure of the VSS . . . . .	xiv
Contents of chapters 1–12 . . . . .	xv
Dating and provenance . . . . .	xv
Interpretation of chapters . . . . .	xvii
The role of the VSS in the Śivadharm corpus . . .	xvii
Dhyāna in the VSS and the DharmP . . . . .	xix
Misc . . . . .	xix
Pāśupatas in the VSS . . . . .	xx
Notes on the language . . . . .	xxi
Metre . . . . .	xxi
Vocabulary . . . . .	xxiii
Number and gender . . . . .	xxiii
Syntax . . . . .	xxiii
Stem form nouns . . . . .	xxiii

## A Critical Edition of Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha 1–12

section Witnessesi

The Cambridge manuscripts . . . . .	2
The Kathmandu manuscripts . . . . .	4
The Munich manuscript . . . . .	6
The Paris manuscript . . . . .	7
The Oxford manuscript . . . . .	7
The Kolkata manuscripts . . . . .	8
The Tübingen manuscript . . . . .	8
The London manuscript . . . . .	8
Naraharinath's edition . . . . .	10

Editorial policies . . . . .	II
The Sanskrit text . . . . .	12
<b>An Annotated Translation</b>	
chapter	Appendices
passages from part two . . . . .	II33
<b>Symbols, Abbreviations and Bibliography</b>	
section	Symbols II35
Abbreviations . . . . .	II35
Primary sources . . . . .	II37
<b>REFFFS!</b>	<b>II44</b>

## Acknowledgements

I am grateful to Alexis Sanderson, Dominic Goodall and Harunaga Isaacson for initiating me into the philological study of Śaivism, and to Florinda De Simini for encouraging me to apply for a position in her ŚIVADHARMA PROJECT (ERC no. 803624), for sharing with me all the relevant manuscript material and in general leading the project in the most friendly and generous way through difficult Covid-affected years. While working on the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, I have also been affiliated with another ERC project, the DHARMA PROJECT (ERC no. 809994), and I'm grateful to all my colleagues involved in that enterprise, including Arlo Griffith, Emmanuel Francis, Annette Schmiedchen, Astrid Zotter, and Dániel Balogh.

During my visit to the National Archives in Kathmandu, the staff were helpful and professional. I wish to express my thanks to Jyoti Neupane, Manita Neupane, Saubhagya Pradhananga, Rubin Shrestha, Sahan Ranjitkar, and all other members. Sushmita Das made great efforts to acquire the manuscripts in Calcutta.

My colleagues and friends working in Naples or visiting Naples for shorter periods have helped me on a daily basis, during our regular reading sessions and in every other possible way, and I am thankful to them: to Florinda De Simini, Nirajan Kafle, Kengo Harimoto, Giulia Buriola, Alessandro Battistini, Lucas den Boer, Torsten Gerloff, Kenji Takahashi, Francesco Sferra, Dorotea Operato, Daniela Cappello, Michael Bluett, Marco Franceschini, Martina Dello Buono, Chiara Livio, Margherita Trento, Nina Mirnig, Timothy Lubin, SAS Sarma, R. Sathyanarayanan, and others.

Colleagues I have known for countless years, such as Judit Törzsök, Dominic Goodall, Harunaga Isaacson, Csaba Dezső and Gergely Hidas, are always the first to help my work and support me in every possible way.

I am infinitely grateful to my family for always supporting me unwaveringly.

The present publication is a result of the project DHARMA 'The Domestication of "Hindu" Asceticism and the Religious Making of South and Southeast Asia'. This project has received funding from the European Research Council (ERC) under the European Union's Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme (grant agreement no. 809994). This book reflects the views of the author only. The funding body is not responsible for any use that may be made of the information contained therein.





# Preface

## *Aims and problems*

What is this edition? It is not much more than a new copy, and carefully prepared new version of a text called *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, based on a number of witnesses, augmented with an analysis of the contents, with contextualisation, and with an English translation. As for the critical edition, while I went to great lengths to understand the textual history behind the manuscripts used, it is obviously a deeply contaminated version of a text transmitted through contaminated witnesses. Nevertheless, it is hopefully a version that is as close to the authors' and redactors' original intention around the time they assembled these chapters together, approximately in the seventh to tenth centuries, as possible. Of course we do not know if there was a single moment when the intention to compose a new text on Dharma under the title *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* was born or if there was one single 'original copy',<sup>1</sup> but it is hopefully the most meaningful and most readable among all available copies. Still, the present book is just a version of a text that surely has never existed exactly in this very form, inevitably showing signs of being an eclectic edition. Furthermore, it may show unintentional characteristics of the 21st century (ones that go beyond the modern Devanāgarī font face or occasional choices based on our modern understandings and misunderstandings) mixed with characteristics of the first millenium. We know that '[a]ll editing is an act of interpretation.'<sup>2</sup> And many of the editorial decisions I made were based on opinions expressed by colleagues during our regular reading sessions. Thus this edition is a result of the interpretative efforts of a group of scholars, and this may sometimes, but hopefully rarely, have caused contradictions.

Find a hard copy of McGann's Textual Condition.

And as to complicate things, we are publishing this long text in two volumes, and the second volume is still in the making when the first comes out. This may produce various problems: of interpretation, of internal references, of repetition, and most importantly of presenting a text of embedded and recurring layers cut

<sup>1</sup> This reminds one of James McLaverty's question (as quoted in McGann 1991, ??): "If the Mona Lisa is in the Louvre in Paris, where is Hamlet?"

<sup>2</sup> McGann 1991, ??.

in half. To counteract some of these problems, I had finished editing and studying some of the most significant passages in the second part of the text by the time I let the first one out of my hands; some of these the reader can find in the Appendices. A further minor problem arises when I discuss topics that I have already touched upon in Kiss 2021: some overlaps are inevitable.

And what is the purpose of this edition? The main objective of the ŚIVADHARMA PROJECT has been to understand better the function of individual texts within the so-called Śivadharma corpus, and thus the *raison d'être* of the corpus itself. My attempt is rather simplistic: it is to understand what the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* tried to convey when it was composed and to try to see why this text got inserted in those multi-text manuscripts that usually transmit the so-called Śivadharma corpus. But even without this ideal to fully understand the purpose and function of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, to make a pre-eleventh-century Sanskrit text easily available in the twenty-first century is, I believe, a noble aspiration.

# Introduction

## *The Śivadharmā corpus*

In general...

## *Reading the Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*

### *The title*

The title *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* can be translated as: ‘A Compendium on the Essence of the Bull [of Dharma].’ The last two elements (*sāra-saṃgraha*) need little explanation: this work is a ‘compendium’ on, a ‘collection’ or ‘summary’ of (*saṃgraha*) the ‘essence’ (*sāra*) of its topic. The words ‘compendium’ and ‘collection’ reflect the composite nature of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* well; see sections on the structure of the text and on the its possible sources on pp. ??ff and pp. ??ff. The remaining question is whether the bull in the title is only a reference to a representation of Dharma or also a hint at Śiva’s bull, his vehicle or mount, sometimes called Nandi or Nandin in other works.<sup>3</sup>

Dharma is frequently referred to as a (four-legged) bull in Sanskrit literature from at least the time of the *Mahābhārata*. See, e.g., this passage (MBh 3.188.10–13):

*krte catuṣpāt sakalo nirvyāḥopādhiparjitah |*  
*vṛṣaḥ pratiṣṭhito dharmo manuṣyeṣv abhavat purā || 10 ||*  
*adharmapādavidddhas tu tribhir aṃśaiḥ pratiṣṭhitaḥ |*  
*tretāyāṃ dvāpare ’rdhena vyāmiśro dharmo ucyate || 11 ||*  
*tribhir aṃśair adharṃ tu lokān ākrāmya tiṣṭhati |*  
*caturthāṃśena dharṃ tu manuṣyān upatiṣṭhati || 12 ||*  
*āyur vīryam atho buddhir balaṃ tejaś ca pāṇḍava |*

<sup>3</sup> There is no trace of Nandi/Nandin as identified with the bull in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*. On the possible time after which Nandi or Nandin, originally a *gaṇa* was considered a bull, see Bhattacharya 1977 and Goodall, Rout, Sathyanarayanan *et al* 2005, 100–108 and 171–172.

*manuṣyāṇām anuyugaṃ hrastīti nibodha me || 13 ||*

Śiva got his bull, MBh: 13076027a vṛṣabhaṃ ca dadau tasmai saha tābhiḥ prajāpatiḥ 13076027c prasādayām āsa manas tena rudrasya bhārata 13076028a prītaś cāpi mahādevaś cakāra vṛṣabhaṃ tadā 13076028c dhvajam ca vāhanam caiva tas-māt sa vṛṣabhadhvajaḥ 13076029a tato devair mahādevas tadā paśupatiḥ kṛtaḥ 13076029c īśvaraḥ sa gavāṃ madhye vṛṣāṅka iti cocyate

Manusmṛti also confirms this (8.16a): vṛṣo hi bhagavān dharma.

MMW ‘vṛṣa’:

“Justice or Virtue personified as a bull or as”Siva’s bull Mn. viii, 16 Pur. Kāvyaḍ.; just or virtuous act, virtue, moral merit “Siś. Vās.,”

Mahākṣapaṇaka’s koṣa (CHECK date), the Anekārthadhvanimañjarī, places the meaning ‘dharma’ as first when defining the word ‘vṛṣa’:

*dharmo vṛṣo vṛṣaḥ śreṣṭho vṛṣo gaur mūṣiko vṛṣaḥ |  
vṛṣo balam vṛṣaḥ kāmō vṛṣalo vṛṣa ucyate || 1.48*

The ŚDhU also mentions the ‘Dharma bull’:

*īśvarāyatanasyādhaḥ śrīmān dharmavṛṣaḥ sthitaḥ |  
yatra vīravṛṣas tatra kṣityāṃ gomātaraḥ sthitā || 12.87*

visnusmṛḍn:ViS 86.15a/ vṛṣo hi bhagavān dharmaś catuṣ-pādaḥ prakīrtitaḥ / Śivapurāṇa 2.3.40.54–55:

*śuddhasphaṭikasaṃkāśo vṛṣabhaḥ sarvasundaraḥ |  
yo dharma ucyate vedaiḥ śāstraiḥ siddhamaharṣibhiḥ ||  
tam ārūḍho mahādevo vṛṣabhaṃ dharmavatsalaḥ |  
śuśubhe ’īva devaṛṣisevitaḥ sakalair vrajan ||*

smṛti/dharma/kṛtyaratnaakara.dn: !!! dharmo ’yam vṛṣarūpeṇa nāmnā nandīśavaro vibhuḥ | dharmān māheśvarān vakṣyaty ataḥ prabhṛti nārada||

tak2015/AtmapujaT55Muktabodha.dn: dharmas tatra vṛṣākāro jñānaḥ siṃhas-varūpakāḥ | vairāgyam

Sanderson 2015 (210 n. 136), in general, on *vṛṣa* being Dharma, and on the bull appearing on the coins of the Hephthalite Hun Mihirakula in particular says the following:

To laud the bull (*vṛṣa*) would be surprising if the intended meaning were the bull that is Śiva’s mount, but not if the word is intended in its figurative meaning, namely *dharmah*, or *sukṛtam* ‘the virtuous actions [prescribed by the Veda].’ For this meaning of *vṛṣaḥ* see, for example, Amarasiṃha, *Nāmaliṅgānuśāsana* 1.4.25b (*sukṛtam vṛṣaḥ*), 3.3.220 (*sukṛte vṛṣabhe vṛṣaḥ*); Halāyudha, *Abhidhānaratnamālā*

1.125cd (*dharmah punyam vṛṣaḥ śreyah sukṛtaṃ ca samam smṛtam*); *Manusmṛti* 8[.]16a (*vṛṣo hi bhagavān dharmas...*); and the Gwalior Museum Stone Inscription of Patañgaśambhu (Mirashi 1962), l. 15, *vṛṣaikaniṣṭho 'pi jitasmaro 'pi yaḥ śaṅkaro 'bhūd bhuvi ko 'py apūrvvaḥ*, concerning the Śaiva ascetic Vyomaśambhu: 'He was in the world an extraordinary new Śiva, since he too was *vṛṣaikaniṣṭhaḥ* ('devoted solely to pious observance'; in Śiva's case 'riding only on the Bull') and he too was *jitasmarah* ('one who had defeated sensual urges'; in Śiva's case 'the defeater of the Love god Kāmadeva'). This is also the meaning of *vṛṣaḥ* in the title *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, one of the works of the Śivadharmā corpus (see, e.g., Sanderson 2014, p. 2), i.e., 'Summary of the Essentials of the [Śiva]dharma'.

In his last sentence here, Sanderson implies that the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* is organically part of the teachings that we call the Śivadharmā corpus, and thus he adds Śiva in square brackets when translating the title *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*. A closer examination of the VSS reveals no direct references to either Śiva's bull or to the bull as embodying the Śivadharmā. Instead, the bull in the VSS is repeatedly associated with the Dharma that is the four *āśramas* (see p. ??). My conclusion is that while the word *vṛṣaṇ* the title may well carry a reference to Śiva's bull, it is always only implied and never explicitly taught, while the bull as the personification of Dharma as the four *āśramas* explicitly appears. Thus the title actually lacks any explicit hint to Śaivism, which fits in well with the rather blurred and multi-layered affiliation of the text to Dharmasāstra, Vaiṣṇavism and Śaivism.<sup>4</sup>

Bhattacharya (1977, 1552) suggests that

In the Purāṇas the bull (Vṛṣabha or Vṛṣa) of Śiva is identified with Dharma, "virtue personified". This is a new development to sanctify the animal vehicle of the god. This new situation took place with the religious rite when an offering of a bull to a Brahmin deemed to be of a high religious merit.

Is he ignoring the fact that Dharma as a bull appears already in the *Mahābhārata*? He comes to the conclusion (Bhattacharya 1977, 1555) that one of the earliest sources to fuse the figures of Nandin and the bull is the relatively early<sup>5</sup> *Matsyapurāṇa*.

**Vṛṣadeva's commission?** As a fanciful experiment, and if one supposes that the VSS originated in Nepal, one could wonder if the title *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* has anything to do with the Licchavi king Vṛṣadeva. Sanderson (2009, 74) mentions that Vṛṣadeva is 'described in an inscription of his eighth-century descendant Jayadeva

<sup>4</sup> See also Bakker 2014, 69, who while discussing a seal of Śarvavarman that features a beautifully carved bull representing Dharma, remarks: 'The reader may also see in the image the thriving Śaiva religion, represented by the Bull, the vāhana of Śiva [...]'

<sup>5</sup> See Rocher 1986, 199.

as having inclined towards Buddhism;’ (Vajrācārya 1973, 148, l. 9: *sugataśāsana-pakṣapātī*) ‘a view confirmed by a local chronicle, which attributes to him the establishing of Buddhist images,’ and that this king established ‘the Caitya of the Sīnagu-vihāra (the Svayambhūnāth Caitya).’ More importantly, Sanderson summarises the information to be found in the Changu Narayana Pillar Inscription (east shaft),<sup>6</sup> namely that Vṛṣadeva was the great-grandfather of Mānadeva, whose ‘dated inscriptions range in date from 459 to 505/6’ [CE] (Sanderson 2009, 75).<sup>7</sup> This would place the reign of Vṛṣadeva around 400 CE. The early fifth century may look too early for the date of composition of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, and any connection between this king and the text is impossible to prove at the moment, but it is equally impossible to reject any connection, and if there were one, it would give some explanation for the slightly unusual nature of the title.

Petech 1984:80 Vṛttasārasaṃgraha = Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha

Pañcāvaraṇastava 71: pratyag āśāsthitaṃ vande vṛṣaṃ ca vṛṣabhākṛtim | sākṣād dharmāṃ sitaṃ tryakṣaṃ paramēśasya vāhanam || + notes to this verse on p. 171

### *The genre*

Is the VSS a Purāṇa? There are at least two reasons to think so. One is the section VSS 1.63–76, a list of so-called *vedavyāsa*s, transmitters of Purāṇas, from Brahmā, to Vyāsa Dvaipāyana, Romaharṣa and his son. Why should a text include in its first chapter such a list if the implication is not that it is about its own origin?

Another argument is that the topics dealt with in the VSS are exactly what we expect from a Purāṇa. The famous *purāṇapañcalakṣaṇa* includes, following Wilson’s translation (in Rocher 1986, 26), the following: (1) primary creation, cosmogony and chronology (*sarga*); (2) creation, destruction of the world (*pratisarga*); (3) geneologies (*vaṃśa*); (4) Manu eras (*manvantaras*); (5) history (*vaṃśānucarita*).<sup>8</sup> Arguably all these are present in the VSS, most of them already in chapter one, and later in twenty-one and twenty-four, plus narratives of the deeds of gods (e.g. in chapter twenty-three), and much more that one normally sees in Purāṇas.

Hazra. **CHECK** Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa is similar **CHECK**

### *The structure of the VSS*

- Matryoshka - dialogues - affiliations - lotus diagramme - ch. 2 misplaced?

<sup>6</sup> Gnoli etc. and <https://siddham.network/inscription/ino2001/>

<sup>7</sup> Vṛṣadeva was succeeded by Śaṅkaradeva and Dharmadeva.

<sup>8</sup> See, e.g., SivP 7.1.41: *sargaś ca pratisargaś ca vaṃśo manvantarāṇi ca | vaṃśānucaritaṃ caiva purāṇaṃ pañcalakṣaṇam ||*

## Contents of chapters 1–12

**Adhyāya 1** After a *maṅgala*-verse that addresses a deity whose identity is obscure (is it Śiva or the impersonal Brahman?, verse 1.1), we enter the first layer of the text, which comprises a dialogue between Janamejaya and Vaiśampāyana and could be labelled Dharmaśāstric. Janamejaya wishes to hear the essence, the ultimate Dharmic teaching, of the *Mahābhārata*. In response, Vaiśampāyana starts relating a dialogue in which Viṣṇu, disguised as a Brahmin, is testing an ascetic called Anarthayajña, reknown for performing non-material sacrifice (*anarthaya-jña*, the topic of *adhyāya* eleven), and a devotee of Viṣṇu (which becomes clear in *adhyāya* twenty-one). This is the beginning of the layer one could label Vaiṣṇava. The first topic they discuss is *brahmavidyā* (1.9–10), and ambiguous definition of the impersonal Brahman and/or the syllable *om*. The next topic is *kāla* (‘death, time’), the origin of the body, karma (1.11–17), and the divisions of time (from *truṭi*, *nimeṣa* up to *kalpas*, 1.18–31), which leads to a teaching on numbers, from one up to two hundred quadrillion (*para*, 1.32–36). Verses 1.37–40 introduce a list of the rulers of the eight regions of the Brahmāṇḍa (1.41–49). In addition, Viṣṇu features as the ruler of the centre of the Brahmāṇḍa (1.50), reconfirming the general Vaiṣṇava character of this layer. 1.51–58 give the number of subordinates to each ruler mentioned above. 1.59–62 teaches the measurements of the Brahmāṇḍa. Finally, verses 1.63–76 list the redactors and transmitters of the Purāṇas, from Brahmā to Vyāsa Dvaipāyana and Romaharṣa.

**Adhyāya 2** . śivāṇḍasaṃkhyā 3. ahiṃsāpraśaṃsā 4. yamavibhāga 5. śaucācāravidhi 6. yajñavidhi (also lokāḥ) 7. dānapraśaṃsā 8. niyamapraśaṃsā (p. 603: types of svādhyāyana: śaiva, sāmkhya, purāṇa, smārta, bhārata) 9. traiguṇyaviśeṣaṇīya 10. kāyatīrthavivarṇana 11. caturāśramadharmavidhāna 12. vipulopākhyāna (narrative) 13. garbhotpatti (on conception) 14. praśnavyākaraṇa (why people are tall/short etc.) 15. jīvanirṇaya 16. adhyātmanirṇaya (yoga) 17. dānadharma 18. pūrvakarmavipākā 19. dānayajñaviśeṣa 20. pañcaviṃśatitattvanirṇaya 21. kalpanirṇaya 22. varṇagotrāśrama 23. nidrotpatti 24. śāstravarṇana

- Summary of the contents of all 24 chapters of the VSS
- References to other works - Mahābhārata - nakule - vipule etc.

## Dating and provenance

- Dating
  - the archaic yoga of chapter 10 (no Piṅgalā), Śaiva
  - order of āśramas, cf. Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021, 23, Chapter 11, Śaiva
  - 11.23a: 4 kalās (nivṛtṭyādi caturvedaś), instead of the later 5, Śaiva

- the tattvas (no tanmātras), Chapter 20, Vaiṣṇava
- varṇas and the Liṅgapurāṇa
- check lists of deities such as Vasus
- bull, Nandi

– Place of composition: geographical names and persons mentioned

To make assumptions about the place of composition of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, we can consider the following: the location of the manuscript evidence, place names and individuals mentioned in the text... The geographical locations mentioned in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* are the following:

- in the narrative in chapter 12:
  - Mṛgendrasikhara (on the southern slopes of the Himalayas; 22.5ab: *himavaddakṣiṇe pārsve mṛgendrasikhare*)
  - Mahendrapathaga(?; the name of a river near Mṛgendrasikhara)
  - Kusuma (i.e., Pāṭaliputra)
  - the Gāṅgā and the Gaṇḍakī River
  - Naravīrapura (in the south, see 12.60)
  - the Sahya mountain (12.93)
- *tīrthas* mentioned in ch. 10:
  - Himavat (the Himalayas)
  - Kurukṣetra
  - Prayāga
  - Vārāṇasī
  - Yamunā
  - Gaṅgā
  - Agnitīrtha
  - Somatīrtha
  - Sūryatīrtha
  - Puṣkara
  - Mānasa
  - Naimiṣa
  - Bindusāra (= Bindusaras)
  - Setubandha
  - Suradraha
  - Ghaṇṭikeśvara
  - Vāgīśa



### *Interpretation of chapters*

#### – Chapter 12

- everybody is donating to everybody,
- the final donor is Brahmā
- lot of testing going on in the frame story and also
- in chapter 12
- also the disguise thing is recurring: 12.37 and ch 1 and
- when Viṣṇu reveals his identity

### *The role of the VSS in the Śivadharmā corpus*

#### – general ideas

- is this text really Śaiva? why in this collection?
- niśvāsa as sadāśiva in ch. 16; Niśvāsa uttarasūtra 5.50-51; see also Kāfle Niśvāsamukha p.11ff; ibid. p.12: “The term niśvāsa means sighing. Thus, an alternative meaning of the Niśvāsatattvasaṃhitā could also be a “sighing tantra.” To be more precise, a tantra that originated from the sighing of Śiva. This is to say, the speech of Śiva.”
- tattva-system: mati and suśira (ch. 20)
- parallels: MBh, Bṛhatkālottara,
- ch. 21: Viṣṇu; is this a Śaiva text?
- āśramas are in an order different from usual; compare this to NĀT; “Variations on the āśrama-system”

#### – History of Dharmasastra 2.1 pp. 416ff on āśramas

- n. 988! see Āpastamba-dharma-sūtra ii.9.21.1: catvāra āśramā gārhaṣṭhyam ācāryakulaṃ maunaṃ vānaprasthyam iti| Quoted by Śaṅkara But the chapters in Āpastamba follow the traditional order. “Āp. places the householder first among the āśramas, probably on account of the importance of that stage to all other āśramas.” Kane ibid.
- ibid p. 417: person in last āśrama is called: parivrāt, parivrājaka(!), bhikṣu, muni, yati. See Olivelle, Patrick. The Āśrama System. The History and Hermeneutics of a Religious Institution. New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1993. [megvan] p.82ff: The Order of Āśramas; ibid: “In later texts the usual order is student, householder, hermit, and renouncer, reflecting the sequence of the passage from one āśrama to another... In the Dharmasūtras, however, only Baudhāyana and Vasiṣṭha follow that order... A specific order becomes insignificant when the āśramas are taken as four alternative adult

vocations.” Are they alternative adult vocations here in the Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha? They are numbered.

- *Grhastha. The Householder in Ancient Indian Religious Culture*. Edited by Patrick Olivelle. OUP, 2019. Especially Csaba Dezső’s article in it.

- %dscn 8034.jpg ff in folder /home/csaba/mmedia/images/scan/saiva/sivadharmacorpus/pasupatimatam4/% in Naraharinātha’s Paśupatimatam pp. 580ff % CHECK if Naraharinātha seems to be better at Sanskrit in other texts % the edition seems problematic at many places % a dialogue between Janamejaya and Vaiśampāyana, the latter of whom relates dialogues between Vigatārāga and Anarthayājña % revise ॐ and lost/ill Bisschop in “Universal Śaivism”: ” – En-dashes indicate a lost or illegible syllable in the manuscript.”

- %N. of a celebrated king to whom Vaiśampāyana recited the [MBh.] (great-grandson to Arjuna, as being son and, successor to Parikshit who was the son of Arjuna’s son Abhimanyu) [”SBr.] xi, xii AitBr. ”Sāṅkhir. xvi [MBh.] &c.;

- Bisschop 2018, 2: “The full text of the corpus was first published by Naraharinātha in 1998, while over the past few years several scholars have started to work on individual parts of the corpus or referred to them in their studies. See, in particular, Acharya 2009; Bisschop 2010, 2014; De Simini 2013, 2016a, 2016b, 2017; De Simini & Mirnig 2017; Goodall 2011; Kafle 2013, 2015; Magnone 2005; Sanderson 2003/04, 2012/13; Schwartz 2012. An edition of the Śivadharmasāstra alone, based on a single manuscript in the Adyar Library, has been published more recently as well (Jugnu & Sharma 2014). The Śivopaniṣad, which also forms part of the Śivadharmā corpus, was already published much earlier but was not recognised as such, being included in a collection of Upaniṣads (Kunhan Raja 1933).”

- What MS did Naraharinātha used? See Bisschop 2018:58–59.

- Palm leaf: /home/csaba/mmedia/images/scan/saiva/sivadharmacorpus/mss\_florinda/newari/ngmpp/palm\_3:3/fr.8493.0.A 0003-03\_3/A3-03+65851+177\_vss\_start.jpg Paper MS /home/csaba/mmedia/images/scan/saiva/1341-06/DSCN0331 fol. 204\_vss.JPG

- Vipula

Vipula in the MBh:

MBh 13040016aff

Devaśarman and his wife Ruci 13040017a tasya rūpeṇa → 13040017a tasyā rūpeṇa

all gods, esp. Indra, are in love with her but Devaśarman guards her wants to perform yajña: how to guard her during the ritual?

calls his pupil, Vipula tells him that Indra can assume various forms Vipula decides that the only way to protect her from Indra is to magically 'enter' her (with yoga) he tells her stories and enters her

MBh 1304100iff Indra sees the opportunity and enters the āśrama as a beautiful man he sees Vipula's lifeless body Ruci fancies Indra, but Vipula in his body stops her from standing up Indra sings to her beautiful songs he says "I have come for you, I am Devendra, I am in love" Vipula stops her from doing anything Indra is a bit shocked by her not being moved, gets angry and can see now that Vipula is in her Vipula leaves her, enters his own body, and abuses Indra and tells Indra how wicked he is Indra is ashamed and disappears Devaśarman returns to the āśrama, Vipula tells him what happened and Devaśarman praises him

- ETC., see translation here: <https://www.sacred-texts.com/hin/m13/m13bo05.htm>
- See summary also here: V. S. Sukthankar. Critical Studies in the Mahābhārata. Poona, V. S. Sukthankar Memorial Edition Committee, 1944. 317–318 <https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.281344/page/n333>

### *Dhyāna in the VSS and the DharmP*

Compare, borrowings

### *Misc*

- susūkṣma: Śivadharmottara 10.45cd–46: rudraḥ ṣaḍviṃśakaḥ proktaḥ śivaś ca paratas tataḥ || 45 || saptaviṃśatimaḥ śāntaḥ susūkṣmaḥ paramēśvaraḥ | svargāpavargayor dātā taṃ vijñāya vimucyate || 46 ||. yamas-niyamas: see table in Bisschop, Kaffle, & Lubin 2021, 17
- other Why is this mentioned at <http://cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk/view/MS-ADD-01694-00001/403>: C., Kunhan Raja, Un-published Upanishads (Adyar: The Adyar Library, 1933). Ahhh, Śivopaniṣat is in there! cf. śivasamkalpa in pp 319 ff. (Śivasamkalpopaniṣat) Bonazzoli, Giorgio, "Introducing Śivadharmā and Śivadharmottara", *Altorientalische Forschungen* vol. 20 issue. 2 pp. 342–349 (1993). "There is no raw data." EdX Harvard Digital Humanities
- CHECK out Kenji on the Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda in the MBh, his summary looks similar to the VSS
- Kenji: "BDhS 2: Discussion of gr̥hastha. but BDh 2.11.9–34 is a digression on the topic of caturāśrama (vikalpa type, not krama type), and the author denies caturāśrama idea."

*Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*

- MSS: see Bisschop 2018, 52–53; De Simini & Mirnig pp. 587, 591 % “a stable element of the corpus”
- Vindicate your edition: look at the apparatus, all the Ed entries

*Pāśupatas in the VSS*

### Notes on the language

The language of the VSS goes beyond the idiosyncrasies of epic Sanskrit. It exhibits strong similarities to Śaiva Aīśa Sanskrit,<sup>9</sup> and it applies particular metrical licences and uses a special vocabulary, morphology and syntax. The analysis of this language, ideally, could lead us to the author(s) or redactors of the text and to its place of composition. Here I only give a brief overview of the most important phenomena. For details see the observations on the constitution of the Sanskrit text in the footnotes to the translation (pp. ??), as well as the Index.

### Metre

As regards metrical licences, the first striking feature is the generous use of the poetic licence sometimes labelled ‘muta cum liquida,’<sup>10</sup> namely that some consonant clusters that would normally turn the previous short (laghu) syllable long (guru) may in some cases do not do so. The syllables pra, bra, hra, kra, especially at the beginning of words CHECK, are well-known candidates for this licence.<sup>11</sup> In the VSS, tra, vra, śra, pra, and also śya, śva, sva, dva, all involving conjunct consonants with a liquid sounds or semi-vowels in second position, and possibly also rpa, CHECK! seem additional ones.

The well-known author on prosody, Kedārabhaṭṭa (11-12th centuries),<sup>12</sup> frequently quoted by Mallinātha, gives the following definition in his *Vṛttaratnākara* (here given together with Sulhaṇa’s *Sukaviḥṛdayanandinī* commentary):

*padādāv iha varṇasya saṃyogaḥ kramasaṃjñikaḥ |*  
*puraḥsthitena tena syāl laghutā ’pi kvacid guroḥ || 1.10 ||*

*vibhaktiyantaṃ padaṃ tasya padasyādaṃ vartamāno yo*  
*varṇas tasya saṃyogaḥ | sa iha śāstre kramasaṃjño jñeyaḥ*  
*| tena krameṇa purovartinā prāṅpadānte vartamānasya*  
*prāptagurubbāvasyāpi laghutā syāt | kvacil lakṣānurod-*  
*hena | nanu ka eṣaḥ kramo nāma saṃyoga ucyate | pūrvācāryāṇāṃ*  
*piṅgalanāgaḥprabhṛtīnāṃ kālīdāsādīnāṃ ca kavīnāṃ samayaḥ*  
*parigrhītaḥ | saṃyogaḥ kramasaṃyogaḥ || 10 || tatra gra-*  
*saṃyogena yathā | idam asyodāharaṇam |*

*taruṇaṃ sarṣapaśākam navaudanaṃ picchalāni ca dadhīni |*  
*alpavyayena sundari grāmyajano miṣṭam aśnāti || 1.11 ||*

<sup>9</sup> See Goodall, Törzsök, Hatley, Kiss, Meyr?

<sup>10</sup> For recent contributions on this phenomenon, see e.g. Ranjan Sen 2006 (discussing it as appearing in Latin) and Balogh 2018, note 6 (discussing Sanskrit metre).

<sup>11</sup> See e.g. Apte’ XXX Dictionary Appendix A p. 1. ADD real life examples.

<sup>12</sup> SOURCE

TRANSLATE the whole passage!

In this [work], a consonant cluster at the beginning of a word is called krama. A [preceding] long syllable can sometimes be turned short by that initial [syllable].

... TRANSLATE

Tender mustard seed, fresh porridge, and slimy curds: village people eat this kind of dishes, O beautiful goddess, due to lack of money.

To sum this example up: the verse given above (1.11) is in āryā, and the metric pattern of the second half-verse is the following: - . - . - . - . - . - . - . - . This yields 28 morae, instead of the expected 27. By treating the final syllable of *sundari* short, in spite of the following *grā*, the pattern conforms to the expected pattern: - . - . - . - . - . - . - . - .

The commentator gives several more examples (involving the syllables *gra*, *hra*, *bhra*), including this Śārdūla line:

nidravyo hriyam eti hrīparigataḥ prabhraśyate tejaśaḥ

In this line, the last syllable of *eti* should count as short, in spite of the fact that the beginning of the next word (*hrī°*) would normally turn it long.

The VSS abounds in this phenomenon of ‘muta cum liquida’. EXAMPLES from the VSS and from my emendations. CHECK

- only beginning of words in the VSS?
- final -am etc. counts as long (reverse of muta cum liquida)
- In Kannada and Telugu prosody, under the name of śīthila-dvīṭva, the exception is that sometimes in a consonant cluster of the form [consonant + “r”], the “r” (repha) can be ignored, so that it is not a conjunct consonant anymore.
- The exception is not accepted by purists: Shatavadhani Ganesh says that the Sanskrit masters like Kālidāsa, Bhāravi, Māgha, Śrīharṣa, and Viśākhadatta have not freely used this exception (though the masters in Kannada and other languages have). Being more of a “poetic licence” and a violation of the standard rule (only found in later poetry), it is extremely unlikely that any sane poet would have indulged in that exception in all four pāda-s of a verse. Thus it is very unlikely that the program will miss identifying a verse that indulges in this
- Reference: see comments by Dr. Ganesh and Nityananda Misra in this thread started by Vishvas Vasuki: %<https://groups.google.com/forum/#!topic/bvparishat/yaicGLuhc14/discussion>  
poetic licences

## Vocabulary

- Special vocabulary/language: karhacit, hṛdi as nominative 10.27cd, tiryā, me as mayā, āhūtaplavana
- generate list from index

## Number and gender

- Number: singular next to numerals, and general confusion (CHECK)

## Syntax

- Special structures: caturmaunasya vakṣyāmi indreṇāsmi phalaṃ dattaṃ  
kathito 'smi  
as if not proofread

## Stem form nouns

- stem form nouns (prātipadika)
- a more or less full collation is important: we cannot automatically reject 'ungrammatical' or unmetrical forms because they may well be the 'original' one

# A Critical Edition of *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*

## I–I2

### *Witnesses*

In the pre-modern era, the VSS has been transmitted exclusively in multiple-text manuscripts that were produced in Nepal. Even when a manuscript of the VSS seems to be a single-text MS, chances are high that it originally belonged to a multiple-text manuscript.<sup>13</sup> In the manuscript descriptions below, in addition to some general remarks, I will mainly focus on information relevant to the VSS. For much more detail on the overall features of these manuscripts, see De Simini 2016b and the catalogues I mention at some of the individual manuscript.<sup>14</sup>

In recently published and forthcoming critical editions of and articles on the Śivadharmā corpus (e.g. Bisschop 2018 and Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021), the sigla of the manuscripts used are made up of a letter signifying the script (e.g. ‘N’ for Nepālākṣara/Newari), a superscript letter for the current location where the manuscript is deposited (e.g. ‘C’ for Cambridge), and two (sometimes only one or even three) subscript digits echoing the last digit(s), if any, of the reference number of the manuscript in the library where it is located or, in the case of NGMPP reel numbers, the last two digits of the first part of the reel number. For details of this system and for the underlying reasons, see Bisschop 2018, 50–51. Since in the case of the VSS all available manuscripts use some variant of the Nepālākṣara script, in this publication I omit the first letter, making the letter for the current location non-

<sup>13</sup> As I remarked elsewhere (Kiss 2021, 185, n. 9): ‘Asiatic Society (Calcutta), Manuscript G 4076, cat. no. 4083, may seem to be an independent manuscript of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, but as De Simini has already remarked (2016b, 240 n. 19) [= De Simini 2016b], it is probably from a multiple text manuscript. In fact, from what can be gathered from its description in Shastri 1928, 716ff, it seems likely that this manuscript was originally part of manuscript Asiatic Society (Calcutta) G 3852, cat. no. 4085. See for example the folio numbering in these two manuscripts: ASC G 3852 contains 210 folios, and ASC G 4076 starts on folio 210.’

<sup>14</sup> I owe thanks to Florinda De Simini for sharing with me most of the manuscripts listed here, to Kengo Harimoto and Gudrun Melzer (Munich) for providing photos of the Munich MS, and to Nirajan Kafle for sharing a digital copy of the Paris MS with me.



superscript. This helps keeping the apparatus more readable. In the manuscript descriptions below, I give this omitted and implied ‘N’ in brackets as a reminder.

### *The Cambridge manuscripts*

(N)C<sub>94</sub> Cambridge University Library, Add. 1694.1. This MS has been fully collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a detailed description of this manuscript in the CUDL online catalogue.<sup>15</sup> According to this catalogue, the date of creation of this manuscript is the 12th century, its dimensions are 5 × ca. 53.5 cm. The script is Nepālākṣara. It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 258 folios and transmitting eight texts: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, 4) *Umāmahēśvarasaṃvāda*, 5) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, 6) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 7) *Dharmaputrikā*, 8) *Śivopaniṣad*.

The VSS occupies 45 folios: it starts on f. 193 (the recto side, online image no. 381, is an empty folio side, the text itself starts on the verso side); it ends on f. 239r (online image no. 473). The text of the VSS is transmitted fully, without any folios or major sections of the text missing. The leaves transmitting the VSS are well-preserved. Some folio sides are faded and most folios are somewhat damaged on the right side, sometimes at other parts, and it seems from the images that some opaque-looking tape has been applied to protect these damaged sections. In my critical edition the broken off, completely lost, *akṣaras* are represented by ×, the illegible *akṣaras* under the tape by ★ (‘illegible’). The quality of the readings of this manuscript is one of the best among the available witnesses, comparable only to K<sub>82</sub> and P<sub>57</sub>, making it one of the most important sources for the VSS.

(N)C<sub>45</sub> Cambridge University Library, Add. 1645. This MS has been fully collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a detailed description of this manuscript in the CUDL online catalogue.<sup>16</sup> According to this catalogue, the dimensions of the manuscript are 4.4 × 61.7cm. The manuscript is dated to (Nepala) ‘*samvat 259 śrāvaṇa śukla dvādaśīyādī(?) < trayodaśyām*,’ which converts to July 10/11 Monday/Tuesday, 1139 CE.<sup>17</sup> The script is Nepālākṣara. It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 247 folios. Eight texts are trans-

<sup>15</sup> <https://cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk/view/MS-ADD-01694-00001/382>

<sup>16</sup> <https://cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk/view/MS-ADD-01645/404>

<sup>17</sup> F. 247r line 6. The CUDL website transcribes this colophon as: *samvat 259 śrāvaṇaśukladvādaśīpyāḍi 8 trayodaśyām* (retrived 8 Dec 2021). The element *dvādaśīpyāḍi* might be read as *dvādaśīyā di*, perhaps a mistake for *dvādaśyām di* (*di* for a misplaced *diva/divā?*), and the symbol that does look like a figure ‘8’ of a slightly later period than the manuscript itself (resembling the mathematical symbol <) might also be a *kākapada*. Another faint *kākapada* is perhaps to be seen under *daśī*, therefore it is possible that the scribe’s intention was to delete *dvādaśī* and correct it to *trayodaśyām*, and then the date becomes the 11th of July. Kengo Harimoto has suggested that the unclear element (*yāḍi/pyāḍi*) is in fact *ghaṭi*, and after comparing these two syllables to other instances of *gha* and *ṭa*, one cannot but agree. In this case this should be an indication of the exact

mitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasamgraha*, 4) *Śivopaniṣad*, 5) *Umāmahēśvarasamvāda*, 6) *Uttarottamamahāsamvāda*, 7) *Vṛṣasārasamgraha*, 8) *Dharmaputrikā*.

The VSS occupies 37 folios plus one folio side: it starts on f. 201v line 4 (online image no. 404), and it ends on f. 238v line 3 (online image no. 478). The readings of this manuscript seem to follow those of K<sub>82</sub> remarkably closely while transmitting the *Śivadharmottara* (as observed by De Simini and Harimoto).<sup>18</sup> This is more difficult to see in the case of the VSS, but indeed, they seem closely related.

(N)C<sub>02</sub> Cambridge University Library, Add. 2102. All available folios of this MS have been collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a detailed description of this manuscript in the CUDL online catalogue.<sup>19</sup> According to this catalogue, the date of creation is the 12th century, and the dimensions of the manuscript are 4.8 × ca. 52.5cm. The script is Nepālākṣara. It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 96 folios. Six texts are transmitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmottara*, 2) *Śivadharmasamgraha*, 3) *Umāmahēśvarasamvāda*, 4) *Śivopaniṣad*, 5) *Vṛṣasārasamgraha*, 6) *Dharmaputrikā* (only f. 322v). Note that the *Śivadharmottara* starts on f. 51r, thus the part that most probably contained the *Śivadharmasāstra* is lost.

The *Vṛṣasārasamgraha* starts on f. 267r line 1 (online image no. 181). The online description labels this image as f. 237r. This first folio in fact has no visible foliation. The previous text, the *Śivopaniṣad*, ended on f. 236v, with pāda b of verse 7.122,<sup>20</sup> which is not the end of the *Śivopaniṣad*: about eighteen verses, probably transmitted in one single folio, are lost. This means that, if the foliation and the order of the folios are presented correctly, and if the portion containing the VSS indeed belongs to the same manuscript, folios 237–266, i.e. thirty folios, are missing. They must have transmitted the *Uttarottamamahāsamvāda*, which takes up twenty-three folios in C<sub>94</sub>, and twenty folios in C<sub>45</sub>. Thus this MS did most probably transmit all eight texts of the *Śivadharmasāstra* corpus.<sup>21</sup>

This first folio of the VSS is in a hand which is different from the rest of the manuscript, but the hand changes back in the next folio.<sup>22</sup>

time (*ghaṭikā*) the scribe finished copying the text. It is still not clear if we should take *dvādaśi* or *trayodaśyām* as the date. For help on the conversion of the date and for a detailed discussion on the colophon I am indebted to Kengo Harimoto.

<sup>18</sup> Personal communication, 1 Dec 2021.

<sup>19</sup> <https://cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk/view/MS-ADD-02102/181>

<sup>20</sup> Image no. 180, *Śivopaniṣad* 7.122: *yauvanasthā grhasthās ca [prāsā]dasthās ca ye nṛpāḥ*.

<sup>21</sup> Compare with the claim of the online catalogue: “The present manuscript probably contained seven texts.”

<sup>22</sup> Cf. the metadata on the CUDL site: ‘1 folio of the same dimensions is a modern supply for the beginning of the *Vṛṣasārasamgraha*.’ A hardly readable note in pencil to the same effect is visible at the top of the first folio side (f. 267r, ‘mode..... supply beg of Vṛṣasāra-samgr.’). I am not sure how ‘modern’ this supplement is, but it seems indeed likely that a lost first folio was supplemented with a later copy. To match the end of this new copy with the beginning of the next, older, folio, a

In this multiple-text manuscript, the VSS is transmitted in an incomplete form, that is to say, a number of folios are missing (most notably chapters 15–17). The first partially visible folio number is in image 184: the numeral characters 200+60 are visible (268v, according to the CUDL online catalogue). In image 186, the folio number 269 is clearly visible (f. 269v). In folio 270v, the continuous text is broken at verse 2.21c (*kāmarū°*), ff. 271 and 272 are missing, and the text resumes on f. 273r with verse 3.30b ([*abhiṃsā pa*] *ramaṇi sukham*). Folio 291 is missing (verses 12.87cd–12.113). In folio 296v (image no. 234) the text breaks off again at *vātaśūlair upadrutā | śukro* (verse 14.22b), the next folio being 306r (*carmatās ca dvijasundariṣu*, verse 18.27b; nine folios and chapters 15–17 are completely missing).

Again, there are two missing folios after *bandhus sarvva°* in verse 18.47c in f. 306v. The text resumes in f. 309r (image 237) with *°neṣu ca sarvveṣu vidvān sreṣṭha sa ucyate* (verse 19.52cd). Another folio is missing between *īṣṭāniṣṭadvaya°* (verse 20.22, f. 309v) and *snāyau majjā sirā tathā* (verse 20.51d, f. 311r). The VSS ends on f. 322v (image no. 262) with the concluding colophon *vṛṣasārasaṃgraha samāpta iti*. This folio also contains the beginning of the *Dharmaputrikā*, but this multiple-text manuscript contains no more folios.

In the apparatus, the siglum C<sup>Σ</sup> signifies all three Cambridge MSS described above.

### *The Kathmandu manuscripts*

(N)K<sub>82</sub> NGMPP A 1082/3, NAK 3/393. This MS has been fully collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a brief description of this MS in the NGMCP online catalogue.<sup>23</sup> According to this catalogue, the dimensions of the manuscript are 55.6 × 5.5cm. It is dated to Nepāla Samvat 189 (1068–69 CE).<sup>24</sup> The script is Nepālākṣara. It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 274 folios. Eight texts are transmitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, 4) *Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*, 5) *Śivopaniṣad*, 6) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 7) *Dharmaputrikā*, 8) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*.

As for each text in this collection, the foliation for the VSS restarts from f. iv (f. 1r is a cover) and the text spans ff. iv–46r. This is a beautifully written and well-

scribe more or less erased the beginning of the first line in the old folio, rather than the other way round. This slightly illogical decision may mean that the younger copy was not tailor-made for the old portion, but rather that it was taken from a younger manuscript which was perhaps considered more legible. Otherwise it would have been more practical to stop copying the first folio at the point where the next begins.

<sup>23</sup> [https://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/receive/aaingmcp\\_ngmcpdocument\\_00098499](https://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/receive/aaingmcp_ngmcpdocument_00098499)

<sup>24</sup> See f. 12r line 2 of the *Dharmaputrikā* in this MS: *navottarāsītīyute sate bde āśāḍhaśuklasya tithau tṛtiye*, translated by De Simini 2016b, 252 n. 49 as: ‘in [the year] 189, in the 3rd lunar day of the bright [fortnight] of [the month] Āśāḍha.’ She adds that the date is verified in Petech 1984, 46 as May 24, 1069 CE.

preserved manuscript which gives very useful readings and has proved to be essential for the reconstruction of the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*.<sup>25</sup>

(N)K<sub>10</sub> NGMPP A 10/5, NAK 1/1261. This MS has been fully collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a brief description of this MS in the NGMCP online catalogue.<sup>26</sup> According to this catalogue, the dimensions of the manuscript are 55 x 5.5cm. It is an undated palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 74 folios. Four texts are transmitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmottara*, 2) *Umāmāheśvarasaṃvāda*, 3) *Śivopaniṣad*, 4) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*.

Some folios feature monochrome drawings. A great number of the leaves that transmit the VSS are damaged and, at least judging from the microfilm images, faded and slightly disordered. The folio numbers are rarely visible. The VSS starts on exp. 44 (upper leaf, no folio number is visible here). The text continues on the lower leaf and then on the upper leaf on exp. 43 (going backwards, so to say) up to 1.62 (*viṃśakoṭīṣu gulmeṣu ūrdhva°*). Verses 1.62cd–2.22 seem to be missing. The lower leaf on exp. 43 contains verses 2.23–2.39. The single leaf in exp. 42 contains verses 2.40–3.16a. Exp. 41 contains a single leaf of the *Umāmāheśvarasaṃvāda*, ending in a colophon for its chapter twenty-two, and still going backwards, the preceding folios continue transmitting the *Umāmāheśvarasaṃvāda*. Exploring the presence of the VSS in this manuscript further, one should look at the expositions after no. 44. Exp. 45 contains the end of the *Śivopaniṣad*. The single leaf on exp. 46 is almost illegible but most probably contains a fragment of the *Gautamadharmasūtra*. The second line just above the string hole on the left reads ... *vīrud vanaspatināṃ ca puṣpāṇi svavad ādadite...*, which is a fragment of *Gautamadharmasūtra* 2.3.25 (12.28). The remaining parts of the VSS are to be found on exp. 47ff. The upper leaf on exp. 47 continues with VSS 3.16b–36ab, while the lower leaf contains a text that I have not been able to identify. The lower leaf in exp. 48 transmits 3.36cd–4.11ab, the upper one 4.11b–30a. The lower leaf in exp. 49 contains 4.30ab–47ab, the upper one 47d–68a, and so on so forth. Thus when reading the text from these images, after exp. 48, one has to start with the lower leaf and continue with the upper one.

(N)K<sub>7</sub> NGMPP B 7/3 = A 1082/2, NAK 1/1075. This MS has been fully collated for chapters 1–12 of the critical edition in this volume. See a brief description of this MS in the NGMCP online catalogue.<sup>27</sup> According to this catalogue, the dimensions of the manuscript are 58 x 6cm. The script is Nepālākṣara. Dated to Nepāla Samvat 290 (1169–70 CE). It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 289 folios. Eight texts are transmitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, 4) *Umāmāheśvarasaṃvāda*,

<sup>25</sup> See a similar evaluation in Bisschop 2018, 56.

<sup>26</sup> [https://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/receive/aaingmcp\\_ngmcpdocument\\_00085264](https://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/receive/aaingmcp_ngmcpdocument_00085264)

<sup>27</sup> [https://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/receive/aaingmcp\\_ngmcpdocument\\_00062373](https://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/receive/aaingmcp_ngmcpdocument_00062373)

5) *Śivopaniṣad*, 6) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 7) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, 8) *Dharmaputrikā*. Ff. 209v–264v contain the VSS.

This is a nicely written manuscript, giving generally useful and convincing readings.

(N)K<sub>3</sub> NGMPP A 3/3 (= A 1081/5), NAK 5-737. I have collated this MS only for verses 1.1–15ab to test it. See a brief description of this MS in the NGMCP online catalogue.<sup>28</sup> According to this catalogue, the dimensions of the manuscript are 58.5 x 5.5cm. The script is Nepālākṣara and the MS is dated to Nepāla Samvat 321 (1200–01 CE). It is a palm-leaf multiple-text manuscript containing 215 folios. Eight texts are transmitted in this manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, missing (only a few folios are extant, e.g. ff. 124 and 143), 4) *Umāmahēśvarasaṃvāda*, 5) *Śivopaniṣad*, 6) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, 7) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 8) *Dharmaputrikā*.

The VSS starts in f. 227 (image no. 177) and seems to end after it begins transmitting chapter 23 in f. 264 (image no. 218), but the last image (no. 253) also contains a fraction of VSS chapter 13. The microfilm images are somewhat blurred and the readings do not seem promising.

Other palm-leaf MSS preserved in Kathmandu, but not used for this critical edition include the following:

NAK 5–738 (NGMPP A 11/3)<sup>29</sup>—the microfilm images of the folios containing the VSS are unfortunately extremely blurred to an extent that make them impossible to use.

NGMPP C 25/1 (Kesar Library 218)—this multiple-text manuscript preserves

only a few disordered folios of the VSS.

### *The Munich manuscript*

M This MS is preserved at CHECK and has no access number CHECK. I have collated the readings of this MS only for VSS chapters one and five as a test. On this MS in more detail, see Harimoto (forthcoming). I received the digital images of this MS from Kengo Harimoto shortly after he had taken pictures of it in Munich on Nov 16, 2021. This MS contains the following texts: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Umāmahēśvarasaṃvāda*, 4) *Śivopaniṣad*, 5) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 6) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, 7) *Dharmaputrikā*. The section that must have contained the *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, ff. 82–121, is lost. The portion that contains the VSS and the *Dharmaputrikā* is dated (f. 50r line 5): || *iti*

<sup>28</sup> [http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/mediawiki/index.php/A\\_3-3\\_Śivadharmasāstra](http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/mediawiki/index.php/A_3-3_Śivadharmasāstra)

<sup>29</sup> [http://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/A\\_11-3\\_Śivadharmottara](http://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/A_11-3_Śivadharmottara)

*vṛṣasārasaṅgrāhe caturviṃśatimo dhyāyaḥ samāptaḥ | samvat 192 māghakṛṣṇadi-  
vāpāñcamyām || postakalikhitam iti ||*. The year 192 in Nepāla Samvat converts to 1071–1072 CE. The part of the MS the precedes the VSS looks considerably earlier and is potentially an important witness for other texts of the Śivadharma corpus. An interesting feature of this MS is that it gives the number of verses contained in each chapter in the colophons. Ten folios that transmitted the VSS are missing: f. 5 (VSS 3.4–3.33), ff. 11–13 (VSS 6.20–8.45), ff. 24 (VSS 13.9–13.36), and ff. 39–43 (VSS 20.38–22.35).

The foliation for the VSS restarts and the hand in which the VSS and the *Dharmaputrikā* are written are different from, and most probably later than that of the texts that come before them in this bundle.

The MS often transmits unique and interesting readings but rarely convincing ones, and in general does not seem to be superior to any of the MSS described above. But at some points I did follow its reading against the other witnesses, e.g., at 5.1b.

### *The Paris manuscript*

(N)P<sub>57</sub> This is a multiple-text palm-leaf manuscript written in Nepālākṣara script and preserved in the Collection Sylvain Lévi at the Institut d'études indiennes, Collège de France as MS Skt 57-B 23. I have collated the readings of this MS for VSS chapters three and eight. It contains 249 palm leaves. Folios 214 and 216 are missing from the part of the manuscript that transmits the VSS, thus we don't have verses 1.60d–2.21ab, as well as 3.14–42 and 4.1–7. Foliation appears on the verso side: in the left-hand margin in Newari alphabetical numerals and in the right-hand margin in arabic numerals by a second hand. The portion that contains the VSS is fairly well-preserved and the text is written in a clear hand. Although it is an undated manuscript, it could be dated to the 11th century CE on palaeographical grounds. It contains the following text in the order they are presented in the manuscript: 1) *Śivadharmaśāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṅgraha*, 4) *Umāmahēśvaraṣaṁvāda*, 5) *Śivopaniṣad*, 6) *Uttarottamamahāsaṁvāda*, 7) *Vṛṣasārasaṅgraha*, 8) *Dharmaputrikā*. The VSS appears on ff. 212–252. This source gives reliable readings and contains relatively few scribal mistakes.<sup>30</sup>

### *The Oxford manuscript*

(N)O<sub>15</sub> This palm-leaf manuscript is deposited in the Bodleian Library, in Oxford, under shelf mark Sansk. a. 15. It is dated to Nepāla Samvat 307 (1186–87

<sup>30</sup> This description had as its starting point a shorter description written and kindly shared with me by Nirajan Kafle.

CE), and it contains 335 folios, transmitting the following texts: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, 4) *Umāmabheśvarasaṃvāda*, 5) *Śivopaniṣad*, 6) *Uttarottamamahāsaṃvāda*, 7) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 8) *Dharmaputrikā*.

A cursory examination of the text reveals rather disappointing readings, therefore I have not included in the apparatus any of the collation done.

### *The Kolkata manuscripts*

I have not been able to access either of these two potentially important witnesses:

(N)Ko<sub>76</sub> MS G 4076 in the collection of The Asiatic Society, Kolkata.<sup>31</sup> Shastri 1928 (716–718) gives a detailed description of this manuscript along with the text of VSS 1.1–16. According to Shastri, the dimensions of the MS are 22½ × 2 inches (57.15 × 5.08cm), the text is complete and the script is of the twelfth century CE.

This manuscript may appear as a rare instance of the VSS being transmitted independently, and not in a multiple-text manuscript, but it seems very likely that it was originally part of Ko<sub>52</sub> (MS G 3852), a Śivadharm corpus MS in the same collection lacking the VSS; see note 13 on page 1.

(N)Ko<sub>77</sub> According to Shastri 1928, 720, MS G 4077 in the collection of the Asiatic Society, Kolkata, a palm leaf MS, transmits the VSS in 52 folios. The MS is dated to July 6, 1036 CE (Nepāla Samvat 156; see De Simini 2017, 542), which makes it ‘the oldest known dated attestation of the corpus’ (De Simini 2016b, 250–251).

### *The Tübingen manuscript*

I have not yet utilised MS Ma I 582 in the Universitätsbibliothek of Tübingen, a beautiful and nicely written MS. It seems to contain only sixteen folios that transmit the VSS, and they are from the second half of the text. Nothing appears to have been preserved from chapters 1–12.

### *The London manuscript*

(N)L<sub>16</sub> This is a paper manuscript in the Library of the Wellcome Institute for the History of Medicine under the shelf number WI 8 16 (I–VIII). It contains 406 folios and the following texts: 1) *Śivadharmasāstra*, 2) *Śivadharmottara*, 3) *Śivadharmasaṃgraha*, 4) *Umāmabheśvarasaṃvāda*, 5) *Śivopaniṣad*, 6) *Uttarottama-*

<sup>31</sup> I am grateful to our colleague Sushmita Das for attempting to get a copy of this MS in March 2020.



*mahāsaṃvāda*, 7) *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha*, 8) *Dharmaputrikā*. This MS is described in Wujastyk 1985.

While collating MS L<sub>16</sub> for VSS chapter 22, I realised that it was to be a direct or close copy of K<sub>82</sub>. A few examples to prove this will suffice:

K<sub>82</sub> (f. 40r) reads:



[*spha*]ṭikāṃ×ram [= °kāṃbaram] *eva ca* | *daśayogāsanāsīno*

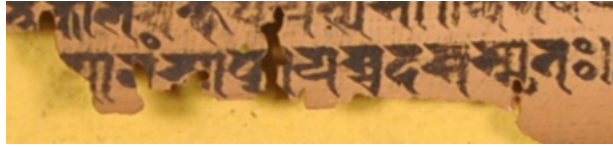
L<sub>16</sub> (f. 38iv) gives:



*sphaṭikāṃsatam eva ca* || *devayogāsanāsīto*

supplying *sa* for the lost syllable and misreading the damaged *da* as *de* and the *śa* as *va*.

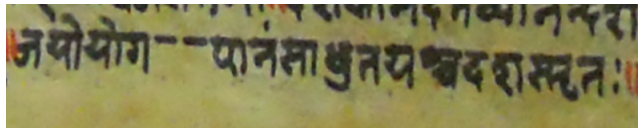
Here K<sub>82</sub> (f. 39v) reads:



[*japo yogas tapo*] *dhyānaṃ svādhyāyaś ca daśa smṛtaḥ*

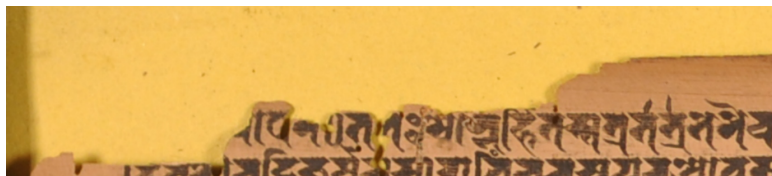
with *dhyā* and *svā* damaged;

L<sub>16</sub> (f. 38ir) cannot read the bit that is completely lost, and it misreads the damaged *dhyānaṃ* as *dhānaṃ*, *svādhyā* as *sādhu*:



In the next example, the text is supposed to read *kare grhya tapodhanam* | *tataḥ so 'ntarbitas tatra tenaiva*.

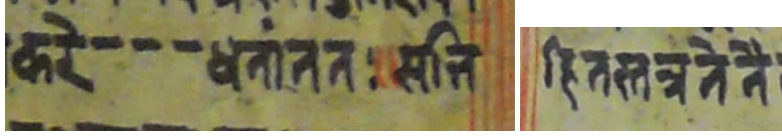
K<sub>82</sub> (f. 39r) gives:





[*kare*] *x x x x x dha\na tataḥ so 'ntar\hitas tatra tenaiva*

L<sub>16</sub> (f. 38or) gives:



*kare - - - dhatām tataḥ || sati hitas tatra tenaiva*

trying to make sense of the fragments. The examples above suggest that L<sub>16</sub> was copied, most probably directly, from K<sub>82</sub> when the damage had already been done to K<sub>82</sub>. For this reason, I have not collated its readings for VSS chapters 1–12.

### *Naraharinath's edition*

(N)E Much has been said of Yogi Naraharinath's pioneering but problematic edition (the *editio princeps*) of the Śivadharma corpus (Naraharinath 1998): see e.g. De Simini 2016a, 66, n. 190; 2017, 542, Bisschop 2018, 58–59, Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021, 55. My impression of the text of the VSS in Naraharinath's edition is that its quality is considerably inferior to those of the other texts of the corpus. It may or may not be Naraharinath's fault; others must have been involved in the process of transcription, and the number and nature of the innumerable mistakes all over the text may also suggest a general problem with the typesetting process. Nevertheless I have recorded the readings found in this publication for all twelve chapters given in my critical edition.

*Editorial policies*

- orthography: deviant orth, sandhi, punctuation? - avagrahas usually supplied but sometimes found in the MSS, not used by me for crasis (e.g. a+a=ā) - daṇḍas: usually 4 pādas to a verse, but I have made arbitrary decisions based on sense-units because none of the sources really indicate where a verse ends (||). - falsifications everywhere on purpose and accidentally

SDh MSS from Nepal  
stemma...

*The Sanskrit text*

प्रथमो ऽध्यायः

asdasdfa asdasdfa asdasdfa asdasdfa asdasdfa asdasdfa asdasdfa

# वृषसारसंग्रहः

[ प्रथमोऽध्यायः ]

[ स्तुतिः ]

अनादिमध्यान्तमनन्तपारं

सुसूक्ष्ममव्यक्तजगत्सुसारम् ।

हरीन्द्रब्रह्मादिभिरासमग्रं

प्रणम्य वक्ष्ये वृषसारसंग्रहम् ॥ १:१ ॥

[ जनमेजयवैशम्पायनसंवादः ]

शतसाहस्रिकं ग्रन्थं सहस्राध्यायमुत्तमम् ।

पर्व चास्य शतं पूर्णं श्रुत्वा भारतसंहिताम् ॥ १:२ ॥

अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ वैशम्पायनमेव हि ।

जनमेजय यत्पूर्वं तच्छृणु त्वमतन्द्रितः ॥ १:३ ॥



Testimonia for this chapter: C<sub>94</sub> ff. 193v–195v, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 201v–203v, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 267r–270r, K<sub>82</sub> ff. 1v–3v, K<sub>10</sub> exp. 44, 43 lower and then upper leaf; (1.62cd–2.22 are missing), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 209v–211v, K<sub>3</sub> ff. 227v–229v (collated only up to 1.15ab), M ff. 1r–3v, E pp. 580–585; C<sup>Σ</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub>

1a cf. ŚDhU 10.6: आदिमध्यान्तनिर्मुक्तः स्वभावविमलः प्रभुः । सर्वज्ञः परिपूर्णश्च शिवो ज्ञेयः शिवागमे ॥

2c cf. MBh 1.2.70ab: एतत्पर्वशतं पूर्णं व्यासेनोक्तं महात्मना



1a ०न्तमनन्त० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; ०न्तमन्त० C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup> • ०पारं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>ME; ०पारं K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>3</sub> 1b सुसूक्ष्म० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; शुसूक्ष्म० C<sub>02</sub> • ०जगत्सुसारम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; ०जगत्सुसारं C<sub>02</sub>, ०जगत्सुसारं K<sub>10</sub>, ०जगत्सुसारम् K<sub>3</sub> 1c ०भिरासमग्रं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>E; ०भिर्यत्समग्रं M (unmetr.) 1d वृष० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; ०वृषो C<sub>94</sub><sup>ac</sup> 2b सहस्राध्यायमु० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>M; सहस्राध्यायमु० C<sub>02</sub>, सहस्राध्यायम् E 2c पर्व चास्य ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M<sup>pc</sup>; पर्वचास्य C<sub>45</sub>, पर्वमस्य C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>3</sub>M<sup>ac</sup>E • शतं पूर्णं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; त C<sub>02</sub> 2d श्रुत्वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; श्रद्धा C<sub>45</sub> • भारतसंहिताम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; भारतसंहिता C<sub>02</sub>, भारतसंहितं K<sub>3</sub>, नारादसंहिताम् E 3a अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ ] em.; अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ C<sub>94</sub>, अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ C<sub>02</sub>, अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ K<sub>3</sub>, अतृप्तः पुनः पप्रच्छ M, अतृप्ता पुनः पप्रच्छ E 3b वैशम्पायन० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; वैशम्पायन० C<sub>02</sub> 3c जनमेजय यत्पूर्वं ] em.; जनमेजयेन यत्पूर्वं C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>E, जनमेजयेन यत्पूर्वं C<sub>94</sub><sup>ac</sup>, जनमेजयेन यत्पूर्वं C<sub>02</sub>, जनमेजयेन यत्पूर्वं K<sub>82</sub>, जनमेजयेन यत्पूर्वं K<sub>10</sub>, जनमेजयेन यत्पूर्वं M 3d तच्छृणु त्वम० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; तच्छृणु त्वम० C<sub>02</sub>, \_\_\_\_\_ K<sub>10</sub>, तच्छृणु त्वम० K<sub>3</sub> • ०तन्द्रितः ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; ०तन्द्रितम् C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME, \_\_\_\_\_ K<sub>10</sub>

जनमेजय उवाच ।  
 भगवन्सर्वधर्मज्ञ सर्वशास्त्रविशारद ।  
 अस्ति धर्मं परं गुह्यं संसारार्णवतारणम् ॥ १:४ ॥  
 द्वैपायनमुखोद्गीर्णं धर्मं वा यद्विजोत्तम ।  
 कथयस्व हि मे तृप्तिं कुरु यत्नात्तपोधन ॥ १:५ ॥  
 वैशम्पायन उवाच ।  
 शृणु राजन्नवहितो धर्माख्यानमनुत्तमम् ।  
 व्यासानुग्रहसम्प्राप्तं गुह्यधर्मं शृणोतु मे ॥ १:६ ॥  
 अनर्थयज्ञकर्तारं तपोव्रतपरायणम् ।  
 शीलशौचसमाचारं सर्वभूतदयापरम् ॥ १:७ ॥  
 जिज्ञासनार्थं प्रश्नैकं विष्णुना प्रभविष्णुना ।  
 द्विजरूपधरो भूत्वा पप्रच्छ विनयान्वितः ॥ १:८ ॥

4ab = MBh 13.112.9ab



4 जनमेजय ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; जन्मेजय C<sub>02</sub> 4a भगवन्सं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 भचावं सं C<sub>02</sub>, भगव सं K<sub>3</sub>, भगवं सं M • ०धर्मज्ञ ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; ०ज्ञ K<sub>82</sub>, ०धर्मज्ञः  
 K<sub>3</sub> 4b ०विशारद ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>; ०विसारदः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E, ०विशारदम् M 4c अस्ति धर्मं ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अस्ति धर्मः C<sub>45</sub>, अस्ति धर्म C<sub>02</sub>M, अधर्म K<sub>3</sub> • परं गुह्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME;  
 परो गुह्य C<sub>45</sub>, परं गुह्य C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, परगुह्यं K<sub>7</sub> 5a द्वैपायनं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; द्वैपायनं  
 C<sub>02</sub> • ०मुखोद्गीर्णं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०मुखोद्गीर्णं C<sub>02</sub>, ०मुद्गीर्णं K<sub>3</sub>, मुखं गीर्णं M<sup>ac</sup>, मुखो  
 गीर्णं M<sup>pc</sup>, मुखोद्गीर्णं E 5b धर्मं वा यद्वि० ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; धर्मं यत्तद्वि० C<sub>45</sub>, धर्मवत्य द्वि०  
 C<sub>02</sub>, धर्मं वा यद्वि० K<sub>3</sub>, धर्मवाक्यं द्वि० M • ०त्तम ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>E; ०त्तमः C<sub>02</sub>, ०तमः M  
 5c हि मे तृप्तिं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; हि मे तृप्ति K<sub>3</sub>, प्रसादेन M 5d यत्नात्तपोधन ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 यत्नात्त×न C<sub>94</sub>, यत्ना तपोधनः C<sub>02</sub>, यत्ना तपोधन K<sub>3</sub>, यत्नन्तपोधन M 6 वैशम्पायन उवाच ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>M<sup>pc</sup>E; omitted in M<sup>ac</sup> 6a राजन्नं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; राजन्नं K<sub>3</sub>,  
 राजनं M 6b ०ख्यानमनुत्तमम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; ०ख्यानमुत्तमम् C<sub>45</sub>, ०ख्यानमुत्तमम् C<sub>02</sub>,  
 ०धर्मव्याख्यानमुत्तमं K<sub>3</sub> (hypermetr.) 6c ०प्राप्तं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; ०प्राप्त C<sub>02</sub> 6d ०धर्मं ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; ०र्म C<sub>02</sub> • शृणोतु ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; शृणोत C<sub>02</sub> • मे ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; मै C<sub>45</sub> 7a ०कर्तारं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; ०कर्तन्तं K<sub>10</sub> 7b ०व्रतं ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>E; ०व्रतं M • ०यणम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>ME; ०यण C<sub>02</sub>, ०यणः K<sub>82</sub>, ०यनं K<sub>7</sub>,  
 ०यणं K<sub>3</sub> 7d ०परम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; ०न्वितम् C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>3</sub>, ०परं K<sub>10</sub> 8a ०र्थं प्रश्नैकं ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०र्थं प्रश्नैकं C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>3</sub>, ०र्थप्रश्नैकम् C<sub>02</sub>E, ०र्थप्रश्नैकं M 8b प्रभं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME;  
 प्रभुं C<sub>02</sub>, प्राभं K<sub>7</sub> 8c ०धरो ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; ०×रो C<sub>94</sub>, ०धरा K<sub>10</sub> 8d ०न्वितः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०न्वितं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>3</sub>M

[ ब्रह्मविद्या ]

[विगतराग उवाच ।]  
 ब्रह्मविद्या कथं ज्ञेया रूपवर्णविवर्जिता ।  
 स्वरव्यञ्जननिर्मुक्तमक्षरं किमु तत्परम् ॥ १:९ ॥  
 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 अनुच्चार्यमसन्दिग्धमविच्छिन्नमनाकुलम् ।  
 निर्मलं सर्वगं सूक्ष्ममक्षरं किमु तत्परम् ॥ १:१० ॥

[ कालपाशः ]

विगतराग उवाच ।  
 देही देहे क्षयं याते भूजलाग्निशिवादिभिः ।  
 यमदूतैः कथं नीतो निरालम्बो निरञ्जनः ॥ १:११ ॥  
 कालपाशैः कथं बद्धो निर्देहश्च कथं व्रजेत् ।  
 स्वर्गं वा स कथं याति निर्देहो बहुधर्मकृत् ।  
 एतन्मे संशयं ब्रूहि ज्ञातुमिच्छामि तत्त्वतः ॥ १:१२ ॥

nb cf. KūrmP 2.23.74: अथ कश्चित्प्रमादेन प्रियते ऽग्निविषादिभिः । तस्याशौचं विधातव्यं कार्यं चैवोदकादिकम् ॥



9a ज्ञेया ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; ज्ञेयं C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>, ज्ञेय K<sub>3</sub>, भूयो E 9b वर्णं ] C<sup>३</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>M;  
 वर्णां E • वर्जिता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; वर्जितं C<sub>02</sub>, वर्जिता: K<sub>7</sub> 9c व्यञ्जनं ]  
 C<sup>३</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>M; व्यञ्जनं E 9cd मुक्तमक्षं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मुक्तं अक्षं C<sub>45</sub>,  
 मुक्तं अखं K<sub>3</sub>, मुक्तं अक्षं M 9d किमु तत्परम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; किमतः परम् C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>, किमतत्परं  
 K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>3</sub>M 10a चार्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>ME; चार्यं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub> 10ab सन्दिग्धमविच्छिन्नमनाकुलम् ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; विच्छिन्नसन्दिग्धमनाकुलं C<sub>02</sub>, सन्दिग्धमविच्छिन्नमनाकुलम् K<sub>10</sub> 10d किमु  
 तत्परम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; किमतः परम् C<sub>45</sub>M, किमतत्परं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>3</sub> 11 राग उवाच ] C<sup>३</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME;  
 रागोवाच K<sub>3</sub> 11a देहे क्षं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; देहात्क्षं C<sub>45</sub>, देहक्षं K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME • याते ]  
 C<sup>३</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; यान्ते K<sub>3</sub> 11b अग्निशिवादिभिः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; अग्निशिवादिभिः C<sub>02</sub>,  
 अग्निं शिखिभिः K<sub>3</sub> 11c दूतैः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; दूतैः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>3</sub> • नीतो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>;  
 नीत्वा C<sub>02</sub>, नीतः M, नीता E 11d निरञ्जनः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; निरञ्जन C<sub>02</sub> 12a पाशैः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; पाशैः C<sub>02</sub>, पाशैः K<sub>3</sub> • बद्धो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; बद्धो C<sub>45</sub>,  
 बद्ध K<sub>3</sub> 12b निर्देहश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M<sup>pe</sup>E; निर्देहः स C<sub>02</sub>, निर्देहस्य K<sub>3</sub>, निर्देहन्म M<sup>ac</sup> •  
 व्रजेत् ] C<sup>३</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; भवेत् K<sub>10</sub> 12c स्वर्गं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्वर्गं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>3</sub>M • स ]  
 C<sup>३</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>E; सं K<sub>10</sub>M • याति ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>M; यान्ति C<sup>३</sup>E 12e संशयं ] C<sup>३</sup>K<sub>7</sub>ME;  
 संशये K<sub>82</sub>, संशयो K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>3</sub> 12f तुमिच्छामि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>3</sub>ME; तुमि C<sub>45</sub>

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 अतिसंशयकष्टं ते पृष्ठोऽहं द्विजसत्तम ।  
 दुर्विज्ञेयं मनुष्यैस्तु देवदानवपन्नगैः ॥ १:१३ ॥  
 कर्महेतुः शरीरस्य उत्पत्तिर्निधनं च यत् ।  
 सुकृतं दुष्कृतं चैव पाशद्वयमुदाहृतम् ॥ १:१४ ॥  
 तेनैव सह संयाति नरकं स्वर्गमेव वा ।  
 सुखदुःखं शरीरेण भोक्तव्यं कर्मसम्भवम् ॥ १:१५ ॥  
 हेतुनानेन विप्रेन्द्र देहः सम्भवते नृणाम् ।  
 यं कालपाशमित्याहुः शृणु वक्ष्यामि सुव्रत ॥ १:१६ ॥  
 न त्वया विदितं किञ्चिज्ज्ञास्यसि कथं द्विज ।  
 कालपाशं च विप्रेन्द्र सकलं वेत्तुमर्हसि ॥ १:१७ ॥  
 कलाकलितकालं च कालतत्त्वकलां शृणु ।  
 त्रुटिद्वयं निमेषस्तु निमेषद्विगुणा कला ॥ १:१८ ॥  
 कलाद्विगुणिता काष्ठा काष्ठा वै त्रिंशतिः कला ।  
 त्रिंशत्कला मुहूर्तश्च मानुषेन द्विजोत्तम ॥ १:१९ ॥

❖

13 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}^{pc}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ ; omitted in  $K_{82}^{ac}$  13a अतिसंशयकष्टं ते ]  $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M^{pc}$ ;  
 अतिसंशयकष्टन्ते  $C_{94}$ , अतिसंशयकष्टम्मे  $C_{02}M^{ac}E$ , अतिसंशयकष्टो मो  $K_3$  13b द्विजसत्तम ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ;  
 च द्विजोत्तमः  $C_{02}$ , द्विजसत्तमः  $K_3$  13c ज्ञेयं ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ ; ज्ञेय  $C_{02}K_{10}K_3ME$  • मनुष्यैस्तु ]  
 $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; मनुष्यैश्च  $C_{45}$ , मनुष्यैस्तु  $C_{02}$ , मनुष्यैस्तु  $K_3$  14a कर्म० ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3M$ ;  
 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ॥ कर्म०  $C_{02}E$  • हेतुः ]  $C_{45}$ ; हेतु  $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ , हेतु  $C_{02}$  • शरीरस्य ]  
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ ; शरीरस्य  $C_{02}$  14b उत्पत्तिर्नि० ]  $M$ ; उत्पत्तिनि०  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ,  
 उत्पत्तिनि०  $C_{02}K_3$  • च यत् ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7ME$ ; च यः  $K_{10}$ , यत्  $K_3$  14c सुकृतं ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ;  
 सुकृतकृतन्  $C_{02}$ , सुकृत  $K_3$  • चैव ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; वापि  $K_3$  14d रहतम् ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7K_3ME$ ;  
 रहतः  $C_{02}$  15a तेनैव ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; तेनैव  $C_{02}K_3$  • संयाति ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ;  
 सा यान्ति  $C_{02}K_3$ , सा याति  $M$  15b वा ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; च  $K_{82}K_3$  15c सुख० ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ;  
 सुखं  $M$  • दुःखं ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7M$ ; दुःख  $C_{02}K_{10}E$  15d सम्भवम् ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ ;  
 सम्भवः  $C_{02}E$  16a न्द्र ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7ME$ ; न्द्रः  $K_{10}$  16b देहः ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ ; देहे  $C_{02}$ ,  
 देह  $K_{10}M$  • नृणाम् ]  $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; नृणा  $C_{45}C_{02}$  16c यं कालपाशमित्याहुः ]  $em$ .;  
 यं कालपाशमित्याह  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}$ , कालपासेति सत्वाह  $C_{02}$ , यं कालपाशमित्याहु  $K_{10}K_7E$ , कालपाषेति  
 पस्त्वेह  $M$  16d व्रत ]  $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; व्रतः  $C_{45}C_{02}$  17a विदितं ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ;  
 विदित  $C_{02}$  17ab किञ्चिज्ज्ञा० ]  $C_{45}M$ ; किञ्चिद्वि०  $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ , किद्वि०  $C_{94}$ , किञ्चि जि०  
 $C_{02}$  17b कथं द्विज ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ;  $\times \times \times \times \times \times \times \times$  म त्वया विदितं किञ्चिद्विज्ञास्यसि  
 (cancelled) कथं द्विज  $C_{02}$  17c कालपाशं च ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; कालपाषेति  $M$  17d वेत्तुमर्हसि ]  
 $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$ ; वेत्तुमर्हसि  $K_7$ , वेत्तुमर्हसि  $ME$  18a कला० ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}^{pc}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; काला०  $C_{02}K_{82}^{ac}$   
 • कालं च ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; कालश्च  $ME$  18b कलां ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{10}E$ ; कला  $C_{45}K_7$ , विधिं  
 $K_{82}$ , कलाः  $M$  18c त्रुटिद्वयं ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_7E$ ; त्रुटिद्वय  $C_{45}K_{10}$ , त्रुटिद्वयं  $K_{82}M$  • निमेषस्तु ]  
 $C_{45}C_{02}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; निमेषस्तु  $C_{94}$ , निमेषद्वि०  $K_{82}$  18d निमेषद्वि० ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; निमेषद्वि०  
 $M$  19a गुणिता ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; गुणितं  $M$  19b काष्ठा वै त्रिंशतिः ]  $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; वै  
 त्रिंशता  $C_{45}$ , काष्ठा वै त्रिंशति  $C_{02}$ , काष्ठान्वै त्रिंशति  $M$  19c मुहूर्तश्च ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ ; मुहूर्त  
 $C_{45}$ , मुहूर्तश्च  $E$  19d मानुषेन ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; मानुषश्च  $C_{02}$  • उत्तम ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7^{pc}E$ ;  
 उत्तमः  $K_{10}M$ , उत्तमः  $K_7^{ac}$



मुहूर्तत्रिंशकेनैव अहोरात्रं विदुर्बुधाः ।  
 अहोरात्रं पुनस्त्रिंशन्मासमाहुर्मनीषिणः ॥ १:२० ॥  
 समा द्वादश मासाश्च कालतत्त्वविदो जनाः ।  
 शतं वर्षसहस्राणि त्रीणि मानुषसंख्यया ॥ १:२१ ॥  
 षष्टिं चैव सहस्राणि कालः कलियुगः स्मृतः ।  
 द्विगुणः कलिसंख्यातो द्वापरो युग संज्ञितः ॥ १:२२ ॥  
 त्रेता तु त्रिगुणा ज्ञेया चतुः कृतयुगः स्मृतः ।  
 एषा चतुर्युगा संख्या कृत्वा वै ह्येकसप्ततिः ॥ १:२३ ॥  
 मन्वन्तरस्य चैकस्य ज्ञानमुक्तं समासतः ।  
 कल्पो मन्वन्तराणां तु चतुर्दश तु संख्यया ॥ १:२४ ॥  
 दश कल्पसहस्राणि ब्रह्माहः परिकल्पितम् ।  
 रात्रिरेतावती प्रोक्ता मुनिभिस्तत्त्वदर्शिभिः ॥ १:२५ ॥



22 K<sub>10</sub> omits verses 22–24



20a मुहूर्त० ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मुहूर्ता M, मुहूर्त E 20c रात्रं ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; रात्र M  
 20d नीषिणः ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नीषिण M 21a समा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; मास C<sub>02</sub> •  
 मासाश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मासश्च C<sub>02</sub>E, मासाहुः M 21b काल० ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>ME; कला०  
 K<sub>7</sub> 21c शतं ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; शत० E 21b मानुष० ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; माणुष्य० C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>  
 (unmetr.) 22a षष्टिं चैव ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>7</sub>M; षष्टिं वर्ष० K<sub>82</sub>, omitted in K<sub>10</sub>, षष्टिश्चैव E 22b युगः ]  
 C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in K<sub>10</sub>, युग ME 22c द्विगुणः कलिसंख्यातो ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in  
 K<sub>10</sub>, कलिसंख्यास्तु द्विगुणो M, द्विगुणा कलिसंख्यातो E 22d द्वापरो युग संज्ञितः ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omit-  
 ted in K<sub>10</sub>, द्वापरः युगः संज्ञिकम् M, द्वापरे युग संज्ञितः E 23a त्रेता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; त्रेता C<sub>02</sub>M,  
 omitted in K<sub>10</sub>, त्रेता K<sub>7</sub> • त्रिगुणा ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तृगुणो M, omitted in K<sub>10</sub> • ज्ञेया ]  
 C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ज्ञेयः M, omitted in K<sub>10</sub> 23b युगः ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; omitted in K<sub>10</sub>, युग  
 E 23d ह्ये० ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>ME; omitted in K<sub>10</sub>, हे० K<sub>7</sub> • सप्ततिः ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सप्तति M,  
 omitted in K<sub>10</sub> 24a चैकस्य ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub><sup>p</sup>K<sub>7</sub>M<sup>p</sup>E; omitted in K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>K<sub>10</sub>M<sup>ac</sup> 24b क्तं ]  
 C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; क्त M, omitted in K<sub>10</sub> 24c कल्पो ] C<sub>45</sub>; कल्प C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME, omitted  
 in K<sub>10</sub> • मन्वन्त० ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; न्वन्त० M<sup>ac</sup>, मन्वन्त० M<sup>p</sup>, omitted in K<sub>10</sub> 24d दश ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; दशं C<sub>45</sub>, omitted in K<sub>10</sub> • संख्यया ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; संक्षया M, omit-  
 ted in K<sub>10</sub> 25b आहः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; आह C<sub>94</sub> • परिकल्पितम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 करिकल्पितम् C<sub>45</sub>, परिकल्पितः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>ME, परिकीर्तिताः K<sub>82</sub> 25d दर्शिभिः ] C<sup>२२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 दर्शिभि M

रात्र्यागमे प्रलीयन्ते जगत्सर्वं चराचरम् ।  
 अहागमे तथैवेह उत्पद्यन्ते चराचरम् ॥ १:२६ ॥  
 परार्धपरकल्पानि अतीतानि द्विजोत्तम ।  
 अनागतं तथैवाहुर्भृगुरादिमहर्षयः ॥ १:२७ ॥  
 यथार्कग्रहतारेन्दु भ्रमतो दृश्यते त्विह ।  
 कालचक्रं भ्रमत्वैव विश्रमं न च विद्महे ॥ १:२८ ॥  
 कालः सृजति भूतानि कालः संहरते पुनः ।  
 कालस्य वशगाः सर्वे न कालवशकृत्कचित् ॥ १:२९ ॥  
 चतुर्दशपरार्धानि देवराजा द्विजोत्तम ।  
 कालेन समतीतानि कालो हि दुरतिक्रमः ॥ १:३० ॥  
 एष कालो महायोगी ब्रह्मा विष्णुः परः शिवः ।  
 अनादिनिधनो धाता स महात्मा नमस्कुरु ॥ १:३१ ॥

[ परार्धादि ]

विगतराग उवाच ।  
 श्रुतं वै कालचक्रं तु मुखपद्मविनिःसृतम् ।  
 परार्धं च परं चैव श्रोतुं वः प्रतिदीपितम् ॥ १:३२ ॥

29ab ≈ UMS 12.34cd: कालः पचति भूतानि कालः संहरते प्रजाः 29 ≈ KūrmP I.II.32: कालः सृजति भूतानि कालः संहरते प्रजाः । सर्वे कालस्य वशगा न कालः कस्यचिद्वशे ॥ 30d = MBh 12.220.41d = GarP 1.108.7d



26a प्रलीयन्ते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; प्रलीयते C<sub>45</sub> 26b सर्वं च० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सर्वश्च० M 26c अहागमे ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अहाग\_ K<sub>10</sub>, अहरागमे M (unmetr.), अहागमे E 26d पद्यन्ते ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पद्यन्ति M 27a ०र्ध० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; ०र्धं K<sub>10</sub> 27cd ०वाहुर्भृ० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०वाहुर्भृ० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>M 27d महर्षयः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>K<sub>10</sub>E; महयः K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>, महर्षयः K<sub>7</sub>, महर्षिभिः M 28a ०आर्क० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M<sup>pc</sup>E; ०आर्का० M<sup>ac</sup> • ०तारेन्दु ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०तारैन्दु M 28b दृश्यते त्विह ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दृश्यन्दिह C<sub>45</sub>, दृश्यते त्विहः C<sub>02</sub>, दृश्यते त्विहः M 28c ०त्वैव ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०त्वेव C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>M, ०त्वेह C<sub>02</sub> 28d ०श्रमं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०श्रमो K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>, ०श्रामन् K<sub>10</sub>, ०श्रामो M • विद्महे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विग्रहे C<sub>45</sub>, विद्यते M 29b कालः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; काल E 29c कालस्य ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M<sup>pc</sup>E; कालःस्य M<sup>ac</sup> • वशगाः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; वशगा E 29d कालवशकृ० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कालो वशकृ० M 30b देवराजा ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; देवराज ME • ०त्तम ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०त्तमः M 31a कालो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; काल C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME 31b ब्रह्मा विष्णुः परः ] C<sub>45</sub>; ब्रह्मविष्णुपरः C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M, ब्रह्मा विष्णु परः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ब्रह्मविष्णुपर E (unmetr.) 32a श्रुतं वै ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्रुतो वः M • ०चक्रं तु ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०चक्रस्य C<sub>02</sub>, ०चक्रतु M 32b विनिःसृतम् ] corr.; विनिःसृतम् C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME (unmetr.) 32c परार्धं च ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; परार्द्धं च C<sub>94</sub>, परार्धश्च M<sup>ac</sup>, परार्धश्चे M<sup>pc</sup> • परं चैव ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; परार्धैव M 32d वः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M<sup>ac</sup>; नः M<sup>pc</sup>, यः E • ०दीपितम् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०दीयतां M

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 एकं दशं शतं चैव सहस्रमयुतं तथा ।  
 प्रयुतं नियुतं कोटिर्बुदं वृन्दमेव च ॥ १:३३ ॥  
 खर्वं चैव निखर्वं च शङ्कुः पद्मं तथैव च ।  
 समुद्रो मध्यमन्तं च परार्धं च परं तथा ॥ १:३४ ॥  
 सर्वे दशगुणा ज्ञेयाः परार्धं यावदेव हि ।  
 परार्धद्विगुणेनैव परसंख्या विधीयते ॥ १:३५ ॥  
 परात्परतरं नास्ति इति मे निश्चिता मतिः ।  
 पुराणवेदपठिता मयाख्याता द्विजोत्तम ॥ १:३६ ॥

[ ब्रह्माण्डम् ]

विगतराग उवाच ।  
 ब्रह्माण्डं कति विज्ञेयं प्रमाणं प्रापितं कचित् ।  
 कति चाङ्गुलिमूर्ध्वेषु सूर्यस्तपति वै महीम् ॥ १:३७ ॥



34cd E omits 34cd-35

34ab = BrahmanṇḍaP 3.2.101



33 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; omitted in K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup> 33b सहस्र० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 साहस्र० M • ०युतं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; ०तन् K<sub>10</sub> 33cd कोटि० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>ME; कोटि० K<sub>7</sub>  
 33d ०बुदं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>ME; ०बुदं K<sub>7</sub> 34a निखर्वं च ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; निखर्वं तु K<sub>10</sub>, निसर्वश्च  
 M 34b शङ्कुः ] corr.; शङ्कु C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M, शंख E • पद्मं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पद्म M  
 34c समुद्रो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; समुद्र० M, omitted in E • मध्यमन्तं च ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>M; मध्यमान्तं च  
 K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>, मध्यमन्तश्च K<sub>10</sub>, मध्यमन्तश्च K<sub>7</sub>, omitted in E 34d परार्धं च परं तथा ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 परार्धपरद्विगुणाम् M, omitted in E 35b परार्धं ] K<sub>7</sub>; परार्ध C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>M, परार्ध C<sub>94</sub>,  
 omitted in E 35c परार्ध० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>M; परार्ध K<sub>7</sub>, omitted in E 35d ०संख्या ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०संख्या M, omitted in E 36ab परात्परतरं नास्ति इति मे निश्चिता मतिः ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup>; परात्परतरं नास्ति इति मे निश्चिता मति K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup>, परात्परतरनास्ति इति मे निश्चिता मति M,  
 वृन्दश्चैव महावृन्द द्विपरानन्तमेव च । परात्परतरं नास्ति इति मे निश्चिता मतिः ॥ E 36e ०वेद० ] C<sub>94</sub>E;  
 ०वेदे C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.), ०वेदा K<sub>82</sub>, ०वेदैः M 36f ०आख्याता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; ०आख्यातं  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME • ०त्तम ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०त्तम M 37a ब्रह्माण्डं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME;  
 ब्रह्माण्ड C<sub>02</sub> 37b प्रमाणं प्रापितं कचित् ] conj.; प्रमाणश्चापितं कचित् C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, प्रमाणापितत्  
 कचित् K<sub>7</sub>, प्रमाणश्चापितां कति M 37c ०र्ध्वेषु ] em.; ०र्ध्वेषु C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME 37d सूर्यस्त० ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सूर्यो M<sup>ac</sup>, सूर्यो M<sup>pc</sup> • महीम् ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>M; महीम् C<sub>94</sub>, मही K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 ब्रह्माण्डानां प्रसंख्यातुं मया शक्यं कथं द्विज ।  
 देवास्तेऽपि न जानन्ति मानुषाणां च का कथा ॥ १:३८ ॥  
 पर्यायेण तु वक्ष्यामि यथाशक्यं द्विजोत्तम ।  
 ब्रह्मणा यत्पुराख्यातो मातरिश्वा यथा तथा ॥ १:३९ ॥  
 शिवाण्डाभ्यन्तरेणैव सर्वेषामिव भूभृताम् ।  
 दश नाम दिशाष्टानां ब्रह्माण्डे कीर्तितं शृणु ॥ १:४० ॥  
 [ भूभृतां नामानि ]

[ पूर्वतः ]

सहासहः सहः सद्यो विसहः संहतोऽसभा ।  
 प्रसहोऽप्रसहः सानुः पूर्वतो दश नायकाः ॥ १:४१ ॥

[ आग्नेये ]

प्रभासो भासनो भानुः प्रद्योतो द्युतिमो द्युतिः ।  
 दीप्ततेजाश्च तेजाश्च तेजा तेजवहो दश ।  
 आग्नेये त्वेतदाख्यातं याम्ये शृण्वथ भो द्विज ॥ १:४२ ॥

39cd cf. BrahmanḍaP 3.4.58cd: ब्रह्मा ददौ शास्त्रमिदं पुराणं मातरिश्वने



38a ब्रह्मा० ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ब्रह्म० M • प्रसंख्यातुं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; प्रसंसा तु K<sub>10</sub>, च संख्यातुं E 38b शक्यं क० ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; शक्या क० C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>7</sub>, सक्याङ्क० M 38c देवास्ते ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; देवतापि M 38d मानुषाणां च ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मानुषार्नश्च M<sup>ac</sup>, मानुषानाश्च M<sup>pc</sup> 39c पुराख्यातो ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पुराख्यातं M, ममाख्यातो E 40a शिवाण्डा० ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शिवाण्ड० M<sup>ac</sup>, शिवाण्डे० M<sup>pc</sup> 40b सर्वेषामिव भूभृताम् ] conj.; सर्वेषामिव भूरिताः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, सर्वेषामेव भूरिताः C<sub>02</sub>, सर्वेषामिव भूरिता K<sub>82</sub>, सर्वेषामेव भूरिणाम् K<sub>10</sub>, सर्षपा इव भाविता M, सर्वेषामेव भूरिमां E 40c दिशा० ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; शिवा० K<sub>10</sub> 40d ब्रह्माण्डे ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ब्रह्माण्डा M • कीर्तितं शृणु ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; य च कीर्तितम् C<sub>45</sub>, कीर्तिता शृणु M 41a सहासहः ] K<sub>7</sub>; साहासह C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>ME • सहः सद्यो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सहः सज्ञा C<sub>45</sub>, सहो सद्यः M, सहः सज्ञो E 41b विसहः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विसह C<sub>02</sub>M • ऽसभा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सहा M, सभाः C<sub>45</sub>, सता E 41c प्रसहो ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; प्रसहेः E • प्रसहः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; प्रसहः C<sub>02</sub>, सप्रहः E • सानुः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; सानु K<sub>7</sub>ME 41d पूर्वतो ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; पर्वतो E 42a भासनो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; भास C<sub>02</sub>, भासतो E • भानुः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भानु C<sub>45</sub>M 42b द्युतिमो ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>M; द्युतिनो K<sub>7</sub>E 42c दीप्ततेजाश्च तेजाश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दीप्ततेजाश्च तेजश्च C<sub>45</sub>, दीप्ततेजस् तेजश्च M (unmetr.), दीप्ततेजश्च तेजाश्च E 42d तेजा तेजवहो ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तेजतेजयह M 42e आग्नेये ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; आग्नेय K<sub>7</sub>, आग्नेर्ये M • त्वेतदा० ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; त्वेचमा M 42f शृण्वथ ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शृणुथ M • द्विज ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; द्विजः K<sub>10</sub>

[ याम्ये ]

यमो ऽथ यमुना यामः संयमो यमुनो ऽयमः ।  
संयनो यमनोयानो यनियुग्मा यनोयनः ॥ १:४३ ॥

[ नैरुते ]

नगजो नगना नन्दो नगरो नग नन्दनः ।  
नगर्भो गहनो गुह्यो गूढजो दश तत्परः ॥ १:४४ ॥

[ वारुणे ]

वारुणेन प्रवक्ष्यामि शृणु विप्र निबोध मे ।  
बभ्रः सेतुर्भवोद्भद्रः प्रभवोद्भवभाजनः ।  
भरणो भुवनो भर्ता दशैते वरुणालयाः ॥ १:४५ ॥

[ वायव्ये ]

नृगर्भो ऽसुरगर्भश्च देवगर्भो महीधरः ।  
वृषभो वृषगर्भश्च वृषाङ्को वृषभध्वजः ॥ १:४६ ॥  
ज्ञातव्यश्च तथा सम्यग् वृषजो वृषनन्दनः ।  
नायका दश वायव्ये कीर्तिता ये मया द्विज ॥ १:४७ ॥



43b संयमो ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; संयम M • यमुनो ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}$ ; यमनो  $C_{02}K_7$ , यमुना  $K_{82}$ , यमतो M, यमुना. E • यमः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; यन M 43c संयनो यमनोयानो ]  $K_{82}$ ; संयमो यमनोयानो  $C_{94}C_{02}E$ , संयमो यमुनोयानो  $C_{45}K_{10}$ , संयमा यमनो यामो  $K_7$ , यमियुग्मा यनो यानः M 43d यनियुग्मा यनोयनः ]  $K_{10}$ ; यनियुग्मा नयो यनः  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}$ , यनियुग्मा नयो नयः  $C_{45}$ , यनियुग्मा नयो यमः  $K_7$ , दशमा याम्यमाश्रुता M, यनियुग्मा नयोयनय E 44a नगना नन्दो ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; नगजा नन्दो  $C_{45}$ , नगनागेन्द्र M, नगनो नदो E 44b नगरो नगनन्दनः ]  $K_{10}M^{ac}$ ; नगरोगरनन्दनः  $C_{94}K_7$ , नगरोनगनन्दनः  $C_{45}$ , नगरोनगनन्दनः  $C_{02}$ , नगरोगरनन्दनः  $K_{82}$ , नगरो नननन्दनः  $M^{pc}$ , नगरोगरनन्दनः E 44c नगर्भो ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ ; नृगभो  $K_{10}$ , नगर्भ M • गहनो गुह्यो ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; गुह्यो गुह्य M, गहनो गुह्ये E 44d गूढजो ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; गुडजो M • तत्परः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; तत्परम् M 45a वारुणेन ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ ; वारुणे च E 45b शृणु ]  $K_{10}M$ ; शृङ्गे  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ , शृङ्गे  $C_{02}$ , मृद्धे E 45c बभ्रः सेतुर्भो. ] corr.; बभ्रं सेतुर्भो.  $C_{94}C_{45}$ , बभ्रं सेतु भो.  $C_{02}$ , बभ्रः सेतु भो.  $K_{82}$ , बभ्रं सेतुर्भो.  $K_{10}$ , बभ्र सेतुर्भो.  $K_7$ , बभ्रू सेतु भो. M, बभ्रून्सेतुर्भो. E 45d प्रभवोद्भव. ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; प्रभवोभव. M • भाजनः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ ; भाजन E 45e भरणो ]  $C_{45}K_7$ ; भरण  $C_{94}K_{82}$ , भरणां  $C_{02}E$ , भरणा  $K_{10}$ , भरणः M 45f दशैते ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; दशैते  $K_7$ , दशैता M • आलयाः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; आलया ME 46a नृगर्भो ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; नृगभा M • गर्भश्च ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}K_7$ ; गर्भाश्च  $C_{02}K_{82}ME$  46b देवगर्भो ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; देवगर्भ M 46c गर्भश्च ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$ ; गर्भाश्च  $K_{82}$ , गर्भोश्च M 46d वृषाङ्को ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; वृषाङ्गो M • वृषभ. ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; वृष×.  $C_{02}$  47a ज्ञातव्यश्च तथा सम्यग् ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; वृषअवृषनन्दश्च M, ज्ञानवाश्च तथा सत्य. E 47b वृषजो वृषनन्दनः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$ ; वृषनन्दनः  $K_{82}$ , दशनायक वायवे M 47cd नायका दश वायव्ये कीर्तिता ये मया द्विज ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}E$ ; नायका दश वायव्ये कीर्तिता ये मया द्विजः  $C_{02}K_{10}$ , नायका दश वायव्ये कीर्तिता य मया द्विज  $K_7$ , कीर्तिता यं मया द्विप्र यथा तथ्येन सुव्रतः M

[ उत्तरे ]

सुलभः सुमनः सौम्यः सुप्रजः सुतनुः शिवः ।  
सतः सत्य लयः शम्भुर्दश नायकमुत्तरे ॥ १:४८ ॥

[ ईशाने ]

इन्दु बिन्दु भुवो वज्र वरदो वर वर्षणः ।  
इलनो वलिनो ब्रह्मा दशेशानेषु नायकाः ॥ १:४९ ॥

[ मध्यमे ]

अपरो विमलो मोहो निर्मलो मन मोहनः ।  
अक्षयश्चाव्ययो विष्णुर्वरदो मध्यमे दश ॥ १:५० ॥

[ परिवाराः ]

सर्वेषां दशमीशानां परिवारशतं शतम् ।  
शतानां पृथगेकैकं सहस्रैः परिवारितम् ॥ १:५१ ॥  
सहस्रेषु च एकैकमयुतैः परिवारितम् ।  
अयुतं प्रयुतैर्वृन्दैः प्रयुतं नियुतैर्वृतम् ॥ १:५२ ॥  
एकैकस्य परिवारो नियुतः पृथगेव च ।  
कोटिभिर्दशकोट्येन एकैकः परिवारितः ॥ १:५३ ॥



48a सुलभः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>M; सुरभः E • सुमनः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>E; सुमनाः K<sub>७</sub>, सुमनो M •  
सौम्यः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; सोम्य M 48c सतः सत्य ] corr.; सत सत्य C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>७</sub>, सत्यसत्य K<sub>८२</sub>,  
सुत सत्य K<sub>१०</sub>, सुतः सत्य M, सत सत्या० E • लयः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>ME; लयं K<sub>७</sub> 48cd शम्भुर्द० ]  
C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>E; शम्भु द० C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>, शम्भुर्द० M 48d नायकमु० ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>M; नायक  
उ० E 49a वज्र ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; वज्रः M 49b वर्षणः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>M; ०xशरणम् K<sub>७</sub>,  
०दर्यं च E 49c इलनो वलिनो ब्रह्मा ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; इलिनो वलिनो ब्रह्मः M 49d दश० ]  
C<sub>९४</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; दशै० C<sub>४५</sub>C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>, दशै० M • नायकाः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; नायका M 50a अपरो  
विमलो मोहो ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; अपरः विमला मोहा M 50b निर्मलो म० ] em.; निमलो म० C<sub>९४</sub>,  
निर्मलोन्म० C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>७</sub>, निर्मलोन्म० C<sub>०२</sub>E, निमलोर्म० K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>, निर्मलोन्म० M 50c अक्षयश्चाव्ययो ]  
C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; अक्षयश्चाव्ययो C<sub>०२</sub>, अक्षयश्चाव्ययं M, अक्षयश्चाव्ययो E 50cd विष्णुर्व० ]  
C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; विष्णु व० C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>M, विष्णुर्व K<sub>१०</sub> 50d मध्यमे दश ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; मध्यमो दश  
C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>, वरवर्षणः K<sub>१०</sub>, मध्यमो दशः M, मध्यमे दशः E 51a सर्वेषां ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>ME; सर्वेषा K<sub>७</sub>  
• दशमीशानां ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>M; दशरीशानां E 51b परिवार० ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>ME; परि० C<sub>४५</sub>,  
परिवारं K<sub>८२</sub> 51d सहस्रैः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; सहस्रै M • ०वारितम् ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>;  
०वारिता C<sub>०२</sub><sup>ac</sup>, ०वारितः M, ०वारिताः E 52ab एकैकम० ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; एकैकं म० C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>M  
52b परिवारितम् ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; परिवारितः M, परिवारितमाः E 52c अयुतं ] E; अयुतैः C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>M,  
अयुतै K<sub>१०</sub> • प्रयुतैर्वृन्दैः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>E; प्रयुतै वृन्दैः K<sub>७</sub>, प्रयुतैर्भृत्य M 52d प्रयुतं नियुतैर्वृतम् ]  
corr.; प्रयुतैर्नियुतैर्वृतः C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>, प्रयुतेर्नियुतैर्वृतः C<sub>०२</sub>, प्रयुतै नियुतै वृतः K<sub>१०</sub>, प्रयुतः नियुतैः वृतः  
M, प्रयुतं नियुतैर्वृतः E 53a परिवारो ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; परिवार M (unmetr.), परिवारो E (un-  
metr.) 53b नियुतः ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>ME; नियुत C<sub>०२</sub> • च ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub><sup>pc</sup>ME; चः  
K<sub>७</sub><sup>ac</sup> 53c कोटिभिर्दशकोट्येन ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>०२</sub>E; कोटिभि दशकोट्येन C<sub>४५</sub>, कोटिभिर्दशकोट्येन K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>,  
कोटिभिर्दशकोट्येनः K<sub>१०</sub>, कोटिभिः परिवाराणि कोटिभि दशकोटिकम् M 53d एकैकः परिवारितः ]  
C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>E; एकैकः परिवारितः C<sub>९४</sub>, एकैकपरिवारितः C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>, एकैकपरिवाराणां M

दशकोटिषु एकैकं वृन्दवृन्दभृतैर्वृतम् ।  
 वृन्दवर्गेषु एकैकं खर्वभिः परिवारितम् ॥ १:५४ ॥  
 खर्ववर्गेषु एकैकं दशखर्वगणैर्वृतम् ।  
 दशखर्वेषु एकैकं शङ्कुभिः परिवारितम् ॥ १:५५ ॥  
 शङ्कुभिः पृथगेकैकं पद्मेन परिवारितम् ।  
 पद्मवर्गेषु एकैकं समुद्रैः परिवारितम् ॥ १:५६ ॥  
 समुद्रेषु तथैकैकं मध्यसंख्यैस्तु तैर्वृतम् ।  
 मध्यसंख्येषु एकैकमनन्तैः परिवारितम् ॥ १:५७ ॥  
 अनन्तेषु च एकैकं परार्थपरिवारितम् ।  
 परार्थेषु च एकैकं परेण परिवारितम् ।  
 एष वै कथितो विप्र शक्यं सांख्यमुदीरितम् ॥ १:५८ ॥

[ प्रमाणम् ]

प्रमाणं शृणु मे विप्र संक्षेपाद्भवतो मम ।  
 चन्द्रोदये पूर्णमास्यां वपुरण्डस्य तादृशम् ॥ १:५९ ॥  
 कोटिकोटिसहस्रं तु योजनानां समन्ततः ।  
 अण्डानां च परीमाणं ब्रह्मणा परिकीर्तितम् ॥ १:६० ॥  
 सप्तकोटिसहस्राणि सप्तकोटिशतानि च ।

✧

54a दशकोटिषु एकैकं ]  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{10}E$ ; दशकोटीषु एकैकं  $C_{94}K_{82}K_7$ , दशकोट्येषु एकैकं M 54b वृन्दवृन्दभृतैर्वृतम् ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{10}$ ; वृन्दवृन्दवृत्तैर्वृतं  $K_{82}$ , वृन्दवृन्दभृतैर्वृतं  $K_7$ , वृन्दवृन्देषु एकैकं M, वृन्दवृन्दं वृत्तैर्वृतः E 54c वृन्दवर्गेषु ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; वृन्दवर्गभिः तैर्वृतम् M 54d खर्वभिः परिवारितम् ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$ ; खर्वभिः परिवारितम्  $K_7$ , खर्वभिः परिवाराणि M, खर्वभिः परिवारितः E 55a खर्ववर्गेषु एकैकं ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; खर्ववर्गेषु एकैकम् M 55b दशखर्वगणैर्वृतम् ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}$ ; दशखर्वगणैर्वृतम्  $C_{45}$ , दशखर्वगणे वृत्तं  $K_7$ , दशखर्वेषु एकैकं दशखर्वगणैर्वृतम् M, दशखर्वगणैर्वृतः E 55c खर्वेषु ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}ME$ ; खर्वेषु  $K_7$  55d शङ्कुभिः परिवारितम् ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ ; शङ्कुभिः परिवारितः E 56a पृथगेकैकं ] em.; पृथगेनैव  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ , पृथगेनैव  $C_{45}$  56b वारितम् ]  $K_{82}^pM$ ; वारितः  $C^{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$ , वारितं  $K_{82}^{ac}$  56d समुद्रैः ]  $C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; समुद्रैः  $C_{94}$ , समुद्रैः  $C_{45}$  • वारितम् ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ ; वारितः E 57a तथैव ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; तथैव  $C_{02}$  57b मध्यसंख्यैस्तु तैर्वृतम् ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}M$ ; मध्यसंख्यैस्तु तैर्वृतम्  $K_{10}$ , मध्यसंख्यैस्तु तैर्वृतं  $K_7$ , मध्ये शङ्कायुतैर्वृतः E 57c मध्यसंख्येषु ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; मध्यसांख्यो च M, मध्ये शङ्केषु E 57cd एकैकमनन्तैः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; एकैकं मनतैः  $K_7$ , एकैकं अनन्तै M 57d वारितम् ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7M$ ; वारितः E 58b परार्थपरिवारितम् ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; परार्थपरिवारितम्  $C_{02}$ , परार्थपरिवारितम् । अनन्तेषु च एकैकं परार्थपरिवारितं M, परार्थपरिवारितः E 58d वारितम् ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7M$ ; वारितं  $K_{10}$ , वारितः E 58e कथितो ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7M$ ; कथितो  $K_{10}$ , कथिता E 58f शक्यं ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; शक्यं  $C_{02}$  • सांख्यमु. ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{10}M$ ; सांख्यमु.  $C_{45}$ , स्यख्यमु.  $K_{82}$ , संख्यमु.  $K_7$ , संख्यामु. E 59a प्रमाणं ]  $C_{02}K_{82}K_7ME$ ; प्रमाणं  $C_{94}C_{45}$ , प्रमाण  $K_{10}$  59b संक्षेपाद्भवतो ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; संक्षेपाद्भवतो  $C_{45}$ , संख्येपाद्भवतो  $K_7$ , संक्षेपं भवतो M 60a कोटिकोटि. ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; कोटीकोटि. M 60a च परीमाणं ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; च परीमाणं  $C_{45}$  (unmetr.), परीमाणं M 60b ब्रह्मणा ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7ME$ ; ब्रह्मणा  $C_{02}$  • कीर्तितम् ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{10}K_7E$ ; कीर्तितः  $C_{02}$ , कीर्तितः  $K_{82}M$

विंशकोटिष्वङ्गुलीषु ऊर्ध्वतस्तपते रविः ॥ १:६१ ॥  
 प्रमाणं नाम संख्या च कीर्तितानि समासतः ।  
 ब्रह्माण्डं चाप्रमेयाणां लक्षणं परिकीर्तितम् ॥ १:६२ ॥

[ व्यासाः ]

पुराणाशीसहस्राणि शतानि द्विजसत्तम ।  
 ब्रह्मणा कथितं पूर्णं मातरिश्वा यथातथम् ॥ १:६३ ॥  
 वायुना पाद संक्षिप्य प्राप्तं चोशनसं पुरा ।  
 तेनापि पाद संक्षिप्य प्राप्तवांश्च बृहस्पतिः ॥ १:६४ ॥  
 बृहस्पतिस्तु प्रोवाच सूर्यं त्रिंशत्सहस्रिकम् ।  
 पञ्चविंशत्सहस्राणि मृत्युं प्राह दिवाकरः ॥ १:६५ ॥  
 एकविंशत्सहस्राणि मृत्युनेन्द्राय कीर्तितम् ।  
 इन्द्रेणाह वसिष्ठाय विंशत्श्लोकसहस्रिकम् ॥ १:६६ ॥  
 अष्टादशसहस्राणि तेन सारस्वताय तु ।  
 सारस्वतस्त्रिधामाय सहस्रदश सप्त च ॥ १:६७ ॥  
 षोडशानां सहस्राणि भरद्वाजाय वै ततः ।  
 दश पञ्चसहस्राणि त्रिवृषाय अभाषत ॥ १:६८ ॥

❖

61cd The folio in K<sub>10</sub> ends with ऊर्ध्व०, and the folios that may have contained verses 1.61d–2.22 are missing.

❖

61c विंशकोटिष्वङ्गुलीषु ] conj.; विंशकोटिषु गुल्मेषु C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, विंशकोटि विना गुल्मे M 61d ऊर्ध्वतस्त० ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ऊर्ध्व\_\_ K<sub>10</sub>, ऊर्ध्वतो त० M • रविः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; रवि E 62a प्रमाणं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; प्रणामं C<sub>45</sub> 62c ब्रह्माण्डं चा० ] K<sub>82</sub>; ब्रह्माण्डश्च C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M, ब्रह्माण्डाश्चा० C<sub>02</sub>, ब्रह्माण्डाश्चा E • मेयाणां ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>ME; मेयाणा C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 62d कीर्तितम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कीर्तिताः C<sub>02</sub>, कीर्तितः M 63b सत्तम ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; \_\_ मः C<sub>02</sub> 63c पूर्णं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; पूर्वं C<sub>45</sub>, पूर्णं K<sub>7</sub>, पूर्वं M 63d मातरिश्वा ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मातरिश्च M • तथम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तथा C<sub>02</sub>M 64a संक्षिप्य ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; संक्षिप्यः M 64b प्राप्तं चोशनसं ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्राप्तं चोशनसं C<sub>94</sub>, प्राप्तं औशनसं C<sub>02</sub>, प्राप्ताश्चोशनसम M (unmetr.), प्राप्तश्चोशनसं E 64c संक्षिप्य ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; संक्षिप्यः M 64d प्राप्तवांश्च बृहस्पतिः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्राप्तश्च बृहस्पति M 65b सूर्यं ] C<sub>02</sub>E; सूर्यस् C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, सूर्य C<sub>45</sub>M • त्रिंशत्स० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; त्रिंशत्स० C<sub>02</sub>M 65c विंशत्सहस्राणि ] corr.; विंशहस्राणि C<sub>94</sub>, विंशसहस्राणि C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M, विंशत्सहस्राणि E 65d मृत्युं प्राह ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मृत्यु प्राहः M 66a विंशत० ] E; विंश० C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M 66b कीर्तितम् ] E; कीर्तितः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME, कीर्तिताः C<sub>02</sub>, कीर्तित K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup> 66c वसिष्ठाय ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>ME; वशिष्ठाय C<sub>45</sub>, वहिष्ठाय K<sub>7</sub> 66d विंशत्श्लो० ] corr.; विंशत्श्लो० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, विशत्श्लो० C<sub>45</sub>, त्रिंशत्श्लो० M 67a अष्टादशसहस्राणि ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; आष्टादशसहस्राणि K<sub>7</sub>, वसिष्ठेदशसहस्रं M 67c सारस्वतस्त्रि० ] em.; सारस्वता त्रि० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, सारस्वतास्त्रि० C<sub>45</sub>, सारस्वत तृ० M • धामाय ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; omitted in K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup> 67d सहस्रदश ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सहस्रादश M 68b भर० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भार० C<sub>02</sub>, सन० M 68d अभाषत ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; अभाषत C<sub>02</sub>, अभाषतः K<sub>7</sub>E, मभासतः M



चतुर्दशसहस्राणि अन्तरीक्षाय वै ततः ।  
 त्रय्यारुणिं सहस्राणि त्रयोदश अभाषत ॥ १:६९ ॥  
 त्रय्यारुणिस्तु विप्रेन्द्रो धनंजयमभाषत ।  
 द्वादशानि सहस्राणि संक्षिप्य पुनरब्रवीत् ॥ १:७० ॥  
 कृतंजयाय सम्प्राप्तो धनंजयमहामुनिः ।  
 कृतंजयाद्विजश्रेष्ठ ऋणंजयमहात्मने ॥ १:७१ ॥  
 ऋणञ्जयात्पुनः प्राप्तो गौतमाय महर्षिणे ।  
 गौतमाच्च भरद्वाजस्तस्माद्धर्यात्मनाय तु ॥ १:७२ ॥  
 राजश्रवास्ततः प्राप्तः सोमशुष्माय वै ततः ।  
 सोमशुष्मास्ततः प्राप्तस्तृणबिन्दुस्तु भो द्विज ॥ १:७३ ॥  
 तृणबिन्दुस्तु वृक्षाय वृक्षः शक्तिमभाषत ।  
 शक्तिः पराशरं प्राह जतुकर्णाय वै ततः ॥ १:७४ ॥  
 द्वैपायनं तु प्रोवाच जतुकर्णो महर्षिणम् ।  
 रोमहर्षाय सम्प्राप्तो द्वैपायनमहामुनिः ॥ १:७५ ॥



69b अन्तरी० ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ ; अन्तरि० M 69c त्रय्यारुणिं ] corr.; त्रय्यारुणि  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}M$ , त्रय्यारुणि  $C_{02}E$ , त्रय्यारूपिनि  $K_7$  69d अभाषत ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_7$ ; अभाषत:  $C_{45}$ , स्वभावत  $K_{82}$ , मभासत: M, ह्यभाषत E 70a त्रय्यारुणि० ] corr.; त्रय्यारुणि०  $C^{\Sigma}K_7$ , त्रय्यारुणि०  $K_{82}E$ , त्रय्यारुणि० M • विप्रेन्द्रो ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ ; विप्रेन्द्र  $C_{02}M$  70b धनंजय० ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7ME$ ; धन०  $K_{82}^{ac}$  • •भाषत ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7$ ; •भाषत:  $C_{45}ME$  71b •मुनिः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ ; •मुणि M 71c कृतंजयाद्वि० ]  $C_{94}K_{82}E$ ; कृतंजया द्वि०  $C_{45}C_{02}K_7$ , धनञ्जय द्वि० M • •श्रेष्ठ ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7M$ ; •श्रेष्ठो E 71d ऋणंजय० ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7ME$ ; ऋणंजाय०  $C_{45}$  • •महात्मने ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ ; •मभासत: M 72a प्राप्तो ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ ; प्राप्त: M, प्राप्तौ E 72b महर्षिणे ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ ; महर्षिण: M 72c गौतमाच्च ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}E$ ; गौतमाश्च  $K_7$ , गौतमेन M 72cd भरद्वाजस्तस्माद्धर्यात्मनाय ] em.; भरद्वाजस्तस्माद्धर्यद्वताय  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7$ , भरद्वाजस्तस्माद्धर्यद्वताय  $C_{45}$ , भरद्वाज तस्मा हर्यद्वताय M, भरद्वाजस्तस्माद्धर्यादमाय E 73a राजश्रवास्त० ] em.; राजश्रव त०  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}E$ , राजश्रव त०  $K_7$ , राजर्षव त० M 73c •शुष्मात्त० ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_7ME$ ; •शुष्मा त०  $K_{82}$  73cd प्राप्तस्तु० ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7ME$ ; प्राप्त तु०  $C_{02}$  73d भो ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7ME$ ; omitted in  $C_{45}$  74b वृक्षः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ ; वृक्ष M • •भाषत ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ ; •भाषत:  $C_{02}ME$  74c शक्तिः पराशरं ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ ; शपरासर  $M^{ac}$ , शक्ति परासर  $M^{pc}$  74d जतु० ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ ; तु०  $C_{45}$ , जंतु० M 75a द्वैपायनं तु ] em.; द्वैपायनस्तु  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7M$ , द्वैपायनाय E 75b जतुकर्णो महर्षिणम् ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}^{pc}K_7$ ; जतुकर्ण महर्षिण:  $C_{02}$ , जकर्णो महर्षिणं  $K_{82}^{ac}$ , जंतुकर्णमहर्षिणा M, जतुकर्णमहर्षिणा E 75d •मुनिः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ ; •मुनि ME

प्रथमो ऽध्यायः

रोमहर्षेण प्रोवाच पुत्रायामितबुद्धये ।  
दश द्वे च सहस्राणि पुराणं सम्प्रकाशितम् ।  
मानुषाणां हितार्थाय किं भूयः श्रोतुमिच्छसि ॥ १:७६ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे ब्रह्माण्डसंख्या नामाध्यायः प्रथमः ॥

---

76ab ≈ BrahmāṇḍaP 3.4.67ab: मया चैतत्पुनः प्रोक्तं पुत्रायामितबुद्धये

❖

76a रोहर्षेण ] M; रोहर्षाय C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>, रोहर्षणाय E 76b बुद्धये ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; बुद्धयः M  
76b पुराणं सम्प्रकाशितम् ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>ME; पुराण सम्प्रकाशितां C<sub>०२</sub> 76c मानुषाणां ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E;  
मनुषाणां C<sub>४५</sub>, मानुषाना M • हितार्थाय ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; हित्यथाय M 76f भूयः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; भूय  
ME Colophon: नामाध्यायः प्रथमः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; नामाध्यायः प्रथमः श्लोक ७७ M, नाम प्रथमो  
ऽध्याय E

[ द्वितीयोऽध्यायः ]

विगतराग उवाच ।

श्रुतं मया जनाग्रेण ब्रह्माण्डस्य तु निर्णयम् ।

प्रमाणं वर्णरूपं च संख्या तस्य समासतः ॥ २:१ ॥

शिवाण्डेति त्वया प्रोक्तो ब्रह्माण्डालयकीर्तितः ।

कीदृशं लक्षणं ज्ञेयं प्रमाणं तस्य वा कति ॥ २:२ ॥

कस्य वा लयनं ज्ञेयं प्रमाणं वात्र वासिनः ।

का वा तत्र प्रजा ज्ञेया को वा तत्र प्रजापतिः ॥ २:३ ॥

[ शिवाण्डसंख्या ]

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।

शिवाण्डलक्षणं विप्र न त्वं प्रष्टुमिहार्हसि ।

दैवतैरपि का शक्तिर्ज्ञातुं द्रष्टुं च तत्त्वतः ॥ २:४ ॥

अगम्यगमनं गुह्यं गुह्यादपि समुद्धृतम् ।

न प्रभुर्नेतरस्तत्र न दण्ड्यो न च दण्डकः ॥ २:५ ॥

न सत्यो नानृतस्तत्र सुशीलो नो दुःशीलवान् ।

नानृजुर्न च दम्भित्वं न तृष्णा न च ईर्ष्यता ॥ २:६ ॥

न क्रोधो न च लोभो ऽस्ति न मानो ऽस्ति न सूयकः ।

ईर्ष्या द्वेषो न तत्रास्ति न शठो न च मत्सरः ॥ २:७ ॥

न व्याधिर्न जरा तत्र न शोको ऽस्ति न विक्लवः ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C<sub>94</sub> ff. 195v–197r, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 203v–204v, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 270r–270v (it breaks off at 2.21 and resumes at 3.30b), K<sub>82</sub> ff. 3v–4v, K<sub>10</sub> exp. 43 and 42 (sic!; it broke off at 1.62d and resumes at 2.23), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 211v–213r; E pp. 585–588; C<sup>Σ</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub>

5ab cf. LinP 1.21.71ab: नमो गुण्याय गुह्याय अगम्यगमनाय च



1a जनाग्रेण ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जना\_ C<sub>94</sub> 2b ब्रह्माण्डा० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ब्रह्माण्ड E 2c ज्ञेयं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ज्ञेया C<sub>02</sub> 2d कति ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कति: C<sub>02</sub> 3a लयनं ज्ञेयं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; लयनं C<sub>45</sub>, लक्षणं ज्ञेयं E 3b वासिनः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वासिरानः C<sub>45</sub> 3c का ] em.; को C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, कि E • प्रजा ज्ञेया ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्रजा\_ या C<sub>94</sub> 4b न त्वं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तत्त्वं E • ऋषिसि ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; ऋषिसि K<sub>7</sub> 4c दैवतै० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; देवतै० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • शक्तिर् ] C<sub>94</sub>; शक्ति C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 5a अगम्यगमनं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; अगम्यगमनं C<sub>02</sub>, अगम्यगमनं K<sub>7</sub> 5b गुह्या० ] K<sub>7</sub>E; गुह्या० C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub> • समुद्धृतम् ] em.; समुद्धृतम् C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>, समुद्धृतम् K<sub>7</sub>, समुद्धृतम् E 5c प्रभुर्ने० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्रने० C<sub>02</sub> 5d दण्ड्यो ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दण्ड्यो C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>, दण्ड्या E • दण्डकः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ण्डकः C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup>, ण्डकः C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup> 6a सत्यो ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सत्यौ E • तत्र ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तत्रा E 6b नो ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; \_ C<sub>94</sub> 6c नानृजुर्न ] em.; नाक्रजुर्न C<sub>94</sub>E, नाक्रजुर्न C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, नाक्रजुर्न K<sub>82</sub>, नाक्रजुर्न C<sub>02</sub> 6d न तृष्णा न च ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; न च तृष्णा न K<sub>82</sub> • ईर्ष्यता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ईर्ष्यता: C<sub>02</sub>, ईर्ष्यता E 7a क्रोधो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; क्रोधो C<sub>02</sub> 7b सूयकः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सूयकः C<sub>45</sub>, स्तेयकः E (unmetr.) 7d शठो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शठो C<sub>02</sub>, शठे E • मत्सरः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मत्सरा: E 8a व्याधिर्न ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; व्याधि न C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> • जरा तत्र ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; जरास्तत्र C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E 8b विक्लवः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विक्लव E

नाधमः पुरुषस्तत्र नोत्तमो न च मध्यमः ॥ २:८ ॥  
नोत्कृष्टो मानवस्तस्मिन्त्रयश्चैव शिवालये ।  
न निन्दा न प्रशंसास्ति मत्सरी पिशुनो न च ॥ २:९ ॥  
गर्वदर्पं न तत्रास्ति क्रूरमायादिकं तथा ।  
याचमानो न तत्रास्ति दाता चैव न विद्यते ॥ २:१० ॥  
अनर्थी ब्रज तत्रस्थः कल्पवृक्षसमाश्रितः ।  
न कर्म नाप्रियस्तत्र न कलिः कलहो न च ॥ २:११ ॥  
द्वापरो न च न त्रेता कृतं चापि न विद्यते ।  
मन्वन्तरं न तत्रास्ति कल्पश्चैव न विद्यते ॥ २:१२ ॥  
आहूतसम्प्लवं नास्ति ब्रह्मरात्रिदिनं तथा ।  
न जन्ममरणं तत्र आपदं नाप्नुयात्कचित् ॥ २:१३ ॥  
न चाशापाशबद्धो ऽस्ति रागमोहं न विद्यते ।  
न देवा नासुरास्तत्र न यक्षोरगराक्षसाः ॥ २:१४ ॥  
न भूता न पिशाचाश्च गन्धर्वा ऋषयस्तथा ।  
ताराग्रहं न तत्रास्ति नागकिंनरगारुडम् ॥ २:१५ ॥  
न जपो नाह्निकस्तत्र नाग्निहोत्री न यज्ञकृत् ।  
न व्रतं न तपश्चैव न तिर्यन्तरकं तथा ॥ २:१६ ॥  
तस्येशानस्य देवस्य ऐश्वर्यगुणविस्तरम् ।  
अपि वर्षशतेनापि शक्यं वक्तुं न केनचित् ॥ २:१७ ॥  
हरेच्छाप्रभवाः सर्वे पर्यायेण ब्रवीमि ते ।  
देवमानुषवर्ज्यानि वृक्षगुल्मलतादयः ॥ २:१८ ॥  
परार्धद्विगुणोत्सेधो विस्तारश्च तथाविधः ।

16d cf. 19.48cd:विशिष्टे त्विन्द्रियग्रामे तिर्यन्तरकसाधनम् 17c cf. MBh (Indices) 14.4.2743:  
ऐश्वर्यगुणसंपन्नाः क्रीडन्ति च यथासुखम्, and BrahmanḍaP 1.26.1: महादेवस्य महात्म्यं प्रभुत्वं च महात्मनः ।  
श्रोतुमिच्छामहे सम्यगैश्वर्यगुणविस्तरम् ॥



9a मानव० ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मा\_ व० C<sub>94</sub> 9c प्रशंसास्ति ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्रशंसाश्च E 10c तत्रास्ति ]  
C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; तत्रा K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup> 11a ब्रज त० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; ब्रजस्त० K<sub>7</sub> 11c कर्म ना० ] em.; कर्म न  
C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, कर्मणा E 11d कलिः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup>; कलि K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup>E 12a च न त्रेता ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
च न त्रेता C<sub>94</sub>, च त्रेता न C<sub>45</sub> 12b कृतं चा० ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; कृतश्चा० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 12c मन्वन्तरं न  
तत्रास्ति ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; मन्वन्तत्रास्ति C<sub>02</sub>, मन्वन्तरनन्त तत्रास्ति K<sub>7</sub> 12d कल्पश्चैव ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; कल्पं  
चैव K<sub>82</sub> 13a आहूत० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; आभूत० E 13b ब्रह्मरात्रिदिनं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ब्रह्मरात्रिदिवस् E  
13c जन्ममरणं तत्र ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; जन्ममरणं तत्र C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>, जन्ममरणन्तत्र K<sub>7</sub> 13d आपदं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
अपदं E 14a चाशापाश० ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup>; च सायाश० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup>E • •बद्धो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
•बद्धो C<sub>02</sub>, •वृद्धो E 14b •मोहं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •मोहो C<sub>94</sub> 14c देवा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; देवो  
C<sub>45</sub> 15b गन्धर्वा ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; गन्धर्वो E 16a जपो ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जयो C<sub>94</sub> • नाह्निकस्त० ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नाह्निक त० C<sub>45</sub> 16d न तिर्यन्तरकं ] em.; नातिर्यन्तरकस् C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, नातिर्यन्तरकन्  
C<sub>45</sub>, नातिर्यन्तरकस् K<sub>7</sub>, न तीर्थन्तरकन् E 18a हरेच्छाप्रभवाः ] K<sub>7</sub>; हरेच्छाप्रभवाः C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>, हरेच्छाप्रभवा  
E 18c वर्ज्यानि ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वर्ज्यानि E 19a •गुणोत्सेधो ] conj.; •गुणोच्छेधा C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>,  
•गुणोच्छेधा C<sub>02</sub>, •गुणाच्छेधा E 19b विस्तारश्च 19c; विस्तारं च C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E • •विधः ] K<sub>7</sub>; •विधा  
C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E

अनेकाकारपुष्पाणि फलानि च मनोहरम् ॥ २:१९ ॥  
 अन्ये काञ्चनवृक्षाणि मणिवृक्षान्यथापरे ।  
 प्रवालमणिषण्डाश्च पद्मरागरुहाणि च ॥ २:२० ॥  
 स्वादुमूलफलाः स्कन्धलताविटपपादपाः ।  
 कामरूपाश्च ते सर्वे कामदाः कामभाषिणः ॥ २:२१ ॥  
 तत्र विप्र प्रजाः सर्वे अनन्तगुणसागराः ।  
 तुल्यरूपबलाः सर्वे सूर्यायुतसमप्रभाः ॥ २:२२ ॥  
 परार्धद्वयविस्तारं परार्धद्वयमायतम् ।  
 परार्धद्वयविक्षेपा योजनानां द्विजोत्तम ॥ २:२३ ॥  
 ऐश्वर्यत्वं न संख्यास्ति बलशक्तिश्च भो द्विज ।  
 अधोर्ध्वो न च संख्यास्ति न तिर्यश्चैति कश्चन ॥ २:२४ ॥  
 शिवाण्डस्य च विस्तारमायामं च न वेद्म्यहम् ।  
 भोगमक्षय तत्रैव जन्ममृत्युर्न विद्यते ॥ २:२५ ॥  
 शिवाण्डमध्यमाश्रित्य गोक्षीरसदृशप्रभाः ।  
 परार्धपरकोटीनामीशानानां स्मृतालयः ॥ २:२६ ॥  
 बालसूर्यप्रभाः सर्वे ज्ञेयास्तत्पुरुषालये ।  
 परार्धपरकोटीनां पूर्वस्यां दिशमाश्रिताः ॥ २:२७ ॥  
 भिन्नाञ्जनप्रभाः सर्वे दक्षिणां दिशमाश्रिताः ।  
 परार्धपरकोटीनामघोरालयमाश्रिताः ॥ २:२८ ॥  
 कुन्देन्दुहिमशैलाभाः पश्चिमां दिशमाश्रिताः ।



21c After कामरू०, C<sub>02</sub> has two folios missing (ff. 271–272) and resumes only at 3.30b



19c अनेकाकार० ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अनेकार० C<sub>94</sub> 20a अन्ये ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; बहु० E 20c षण्डाश्च ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; षण्डाश्च E 20d रुहाणि ] C<sub>02</sub>; रुहानि C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, सहानि E 21a स्वादु० ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्वाधु० C<sub>94</sub> • मूल० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; मूला K<sub>82</sub> • फलाः ] conj.; फला  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 21b स्कन्ध० ] conj.; स्कन्द० C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 22c बालाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 वराः E 23c द्वय० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; द्व० K<sub>82</sub> • विक्षेपा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विज्ञेया  
 E 23d उत्तम ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; उत्तमः K<sub>82</sub> 24b बलशक्तिश्च भो द्विज ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 omitted in K<sub>82</sub>, तव शक्तिश्च भो द्विज E 24c अधोर्ध्वो न च संख्यास्ति ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 omitted in K<sub>82</sub> 24d न तिर्यश्चैति कश्चन ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; न तिर्यश्चैति कश्चन C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, न तिर्य चैति  
 कश्चन K<sub>82</sub> 25c भोगमक्षय त० ] em.; भोगमक्षयस्त० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.), भोगमयास्तु  
 त० E 25d मृत्युर्न ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मृत्यु न K<sub>10</sub> 26b प्रभाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्रभा E  
 26d शानानां ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; शानाना K<sub>10</sub>, शानानां K<sub>7</sub> • स्मृतालयः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्मृतालय  
 C<sub>45</sub>, स्मृतालयं K<sub>82</sub>, स्मृतालया E 27a भाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भा E 27b ज्ञेयास्त० ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ज्ञेया त० K<sub>82</sub>E • आलये ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; आलयं E 27d दिश० ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दिशि K<sub>10</sub> 28a प्रभाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्रभा E 28b दक्षिणां ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दक्षिण० E • दिशम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दिशम् C<sub>45</sub>E 28d घोरा० ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; घोरा० E • श्रिताः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; श्रिता E 29b पश्चिमां ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पश्चिमा C<sub>45</sub> • दिश० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; दिशि K<sub>7</sub> • श्रिताः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 श्रिता E

परार्धपरकोटीनां सद्यमिष्टालयः स्मृतः ॥ २:२९ ॥  
 कुङ्कुमोदकसंकाशा उत्तरां दिशमाश्रिताः ।  
 परार्धपरकोटीनां वामदेवालयः स्मृतः ॥ २:३० ॥  
 ईशानस्य कलाः पञ्च वक्त्रस्यापि चतुष्कलाः ।  
 अघोरस्य कला अष्टौ वामदेवास्त्रयोदश ॥ २:३१ ॥  
 सद्यश्चाष्टौ कला ज्ञेयाः संसारार्णवतारकाः ।  
 अष्टत्रिंशत्कला ह्येताः कीर्तिता द्विजसत्तम ॥ २:३२ ॥  
 संख्या वर्णा दिशश्चैव एकैकस्य पृथक्पृथक् ।  
 पूर्वोक्तेन विधानेन बोधव्यास्तत्त्वचिन्तकैः ॥ २:३३ ॥  
 शिवाण्डगमनाकृष्ट्या शिवयोगं सदाभ्यसेत् ।  
 शिवयोगं विना विप्र तत्र गन्तुं न शक्यते ॥ २:३४ ॥  
 अश्वमेधादियज्ञानां कोट्यायुतशतानि च ।  
 कृच्छ्रादितप सर्वाणि कृत्वा कल्पशतानि च ।  
 तत्र गन्तुं न शक्येत देवैरपि तपोधन ॥ २:३५ ॥  
 गङ्गादिसर्वतीर्थेषु स्नात्वा तप्त्वा च वै पुनः ।  
 तत्र गन्तुं न शक्येत ऋषिभिर्वा महात्मभिः ॥ २:३६ ॥  
 सप्तद्वीपसमुद्राणि रत्नपूर्णानि भो द्विज ।  
 दत्त्वा वा वेदविदुषे श्रद्धाभक्तिसमन्वितः ।  
 तत्र गन्तुं न शक्येत विना ध्यानेन निश्चयः ॥ २:३७ ॥  
 स्वदेहान्मांसमुद्धृत्य दत्त्वार्थिभ्यश्च निश्चयात् ।  
 स्वदारपुत्रसर्वस्वं शिरोऽर्थिभ्यश्च यो ददेत् ।

37ab Cf. ŚDhU 2.104: त्रिः प्रदत्त्वा महीं पूर्णा...



29d सद्यमिष्टा० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सद्यमिष्टा० K<sub>82</sub> • स्मृतः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्मृताः C<sub>45</sub>  
 30b उत्तरां ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; उत्तरा C<sub>45</sub> • दिशम् ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दिशिम् C<sub>94</sub> 30d ०लयः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ०लय K<sub>7</sub> 31a कलाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कला E 31b चतुष्कलाः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; चतुष्कले E 31d वामदेवा० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वामदेव० K<sub>10</sub> 32a ज्ञेयाः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ज्ञेया E 32b संसारा० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub><sup>pe</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; संसा० C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup> 32c ०त्रिंशत्क० ]  
 corr.; ०त्रिंशक० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • ह्येताः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ज्ञेयाः E 32d ०सत्तम ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०सत्तमः K<sub>10</sub>E 33a संख्या वर्णा ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; संख्या वर्णा C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; संख्या वर्णा K<sub>82</sub>,  
 संख्या वर्णा E 33b एकैकस्य ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; एकैकस्य C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub> 33d बोधव्यास्त० ] em.; बोधव्या  
 त० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 34a ०कृष्ट्या ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; कृष्ट्या K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 34b योगं सदाभ्यसेत् ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; योग समभ्यसेत् K<sub>10</sub> 34c ०योगं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०योग E 35c ०तप ]  
 E; ०तपः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.) 35e शक्येत ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शक्येत C<sub>45</sub>, शक्येते E  
 35f देवै० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; देवै० K<sub>7</sub> • ०धन ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०धनम् C<sub>45</sub> 36a गन्तुं ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; गन्तु K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> • शक्येत ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शक्यन्ते E 37a ०द्वीप० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
 ०द्वीप० K<sub>7</sub> • ०समुद्राणि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०समुद्राय K<sub>10</sub> 37c गन्तुं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; गन्तु K<sub>10</sub>,  
 गन्तु K<sub>7</sub> • शक्येत ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शक्यन्ते E 38a स्वदेहान्मांस० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>;  
 स्वदेहान्मांस० K<sub>7</sub>, स्वदेहान्मांस० E 38a ०स्वं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०स्व K<sub>10</sub>

न तत्र गन्तुं शक्येत अन्यैर्वापि सुदुष्करैः ॥ २:३८ ॥  
यज्ञतीर्थतपोदानवेदाध्ययनपारगः ।  
ब्रह्माण्डान्तस्य भोगास्तु भुङ्क्ते कालवशानुगः ॥ २:३९ ॥  
कालेन समप्रेष्येण धर्मो याति परिक्षयम् ।  
अलातचक्रवत्सर्वं कालो याति परिभ्रमन् ।  
त्रैकाल्यकलनात्कालस्तेन कालः प्रकीर्तितः ॥ २:४० ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे शिवाण्डसंख्या नामाध्यायो द्वितीयः ॥



38e न तत्र गन्तुं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; न तत्र गन्तुं न C<sub>45</sub> 38f दुष्करैः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दुष्कृतः  
K<sub>10</sub> 39c दानं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दानं K<sub>82</sub>, दानै K<sub>10</sub> 39d पारगः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पारगाः  
C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 39a ब्रह्माण्डान्तस्य भोगास्तु ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ब्रह्माण्डान्तस्य भोगास्तु K<sub>10</sub>, ब्रह्माण्डान्तस्य  
भोगास्तु E 39b भुङ्क्ते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; भुङ्क्ते K<sub>7</sub>, भुक्त्वा E • गः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
गः K<sub>82</sub> 40b धर्मो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; धर्मो K<sub>7</sub> 40e कलनात्कालं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
कलना कालं K<sub>10</sub> Colophon: नामाध्यायो द्वितीयः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; नामाध्याय द्वितीयः K<sub>10</sub>,  
नाम द्वितीयो ऽध्यायः E

## [ तृतीयो ऽध्यायः ]

[ धर्मप्रवचनम् ]

विगतराग उवाच ।  
 किमर्थं धर्ममित्याहुः कतिमूर्तिश्च कीर्त्यते ।  
 कतिपादवृषो ज्ञेयो गतिस्तस्य कति स्मृताः ॥ ३:१ ॥  
 कौतूहलं ममोत्पन्नं संशयं छिन्धि तत्त्वतः ।  
 कस्य पुत्रो मुनिश्रेष्ठ प्रजास्तस्य कति स्मृताः ॥ ३:२ ॥  
 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 धृतिरित्येष धातुर्वै पर्यायः परिकीर्तितः ।  
 आधारणान्महत्वाच्च धर्म इत्यभिधीयते ॥ ३:३ ॥  
 श्रुतिस्मृतिद्वयोर्मूर्तिश्चतुष्पादवृषः स्थितः ।  
 चतुराश्रम यो धर्मः कीर्तितानि मनीषिभिः ॥ ३:४ ॥  
 गतिश्च पञ्च विज्ञेयाः शृणु धर्मस्य भो द्विज ।  
 देवमानुषतिर्यं च नरकस्थावरादयः ॥ ३:५ ॥  
 ब्रह्मणो हृदयं भित्त्वा जातो धर्मः सनातनः ।  
 तस्य पत्नी महाभागा त्रयोदश सुमध्यमाः ॥ ३:६ ॥



Testimonia for this chapter: P<sub>57</sub> exp. 215r-215v (breaks off after 3.14d and resumes at 4.8a), C<sub>94</sub> ff. 197r-198v, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 204v-206r, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 273r-273v (broke off at 2.21 and resumes at 3.3ob), K<sub>82</sub> ff. 4v-6r, K<sub>10</sub> exp. 42, 47 (upper), 48 (lower), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 213r-214v, E pp. 588-591; C<sup>Σ</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub> 5ab C<sub>45</sub> reads here गतिश्च पौत्राश्च अनेकाश्च बभूव ह, skipping to 3.7cd, omitting 3.5-7ab.

3cd cf. LiñP 1.10.12cd-13ab: धारणार्थे महान्द्वेष धर्मशब्दः प्रकीर्तितः ॥ आधारणे ऽमहत्त्वे च अधर्म इति चोच्यते । 3 cf. BrahmanāṇḍaP 1.32.29: धारणार्थो धृतिश्चैव धातुः शब्दे प्रकीर्तितः । आधारणामहत्त्वे च अधर्म इति चोच्यते ॥ ; cf. Vāyup 1.59.28: धारणा धृतिरित्यर्थाद्धातोर्धर्मः प्रकीर्तितः । आधारणे ऽमहत्त्वे च अधर्म इति चोच्यते ॥ ; ≈ MatsP 145.27: धर्मेति धारणे धातुर्महत्त्वे चैव उच्यते । आधारणे महत्त्वे वा धर्मः स तु निरुच्यते । 4 cf. 4.74 below: चतुष्पादः स्मृतो धर्मश्चतुराश्रममाश्रितः । गृहस्थो ब्रह्मचारी च वानप्रस्थो ऽथ भैक्षुकः ॥ 6ab cf. DevīP 4.59cd: ब्रह्मणो हृदयाज्जातः पुत्रो धर्म इति स्मृतः • cf. also MBh 1.60.40ab: ब्रह्मणो हृदयं भित्त्वा निःसृतो भगवान्भृगुः



1a आहुः ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; आहु E 1d स्मृताः ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्मृता C<sub>45</sub>, स्मृतः E 2a कौतूहलं ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कौतूहल E • ममोत्पन्नं ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; समोत्पन्नं K<sub>7</sub> 2b संशयं ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; संशयं C<sub>94</sub> 3c आधारणान्म • ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; आधारणात्प • C<sub>45</sub>, आधारणात्प • K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, आधारेण म • E 3d इत्यभिधीयते ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; इत्यभिधीयते P<sub>57</sub>, इत्यभिधीयते C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 4ab ऽस्मृतिद्वयोर्मूर्तिश्च • ] C<sub>94</sub>; ऽस्मृतिद्वयो मूर्तिश्च • P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ऽस्मृतिद्वयो मूर्ति च • K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, ऽस्मृतिद्वयो मूर्तिश्च E 4b ऽवृषः ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ऽवृष K<sub>7</sub> 4c चतुरा • ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; चातुरा • C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 5a विज्ञेयाः ] em.; विज्ञेयः P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, omitted in C<sub>45</sub> 5c ऽमानुष • ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ऽमानुषि • P<sub>57</sub> 6a ब्रह्मणो ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in C<sub>45</sub>, ब्रह्मणो E • भित्त्वा ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वित्त्वा K<sub>10</sub> 6b धर्मः ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; धर्म K<sub>10</sub> 6d ऽमध्यमाः ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in C<sub>45</sub>



दक्षकन्या विशालाक्षी श्रद्धाद्याः सुमनोहराः ।  
तस्य पुत्राश्च पौत्राश्च अनेकाश्च बभूव ह ।  
एष धर्मनिसर्गो ऽयं किं भूयः श्रोतुमिच्छसि ॥ ३:७ ॥  
विगतराग उवाच ।  
धर्मपत्नी विशेषेण पुत्रस्ताभ्यः पृथक्पृथक् ।  
श्रोतुमिच्छामि तत्त्वेन कथयस्व तपोधन ॥ ३:८ ॥  
अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
श्रद्धा लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः पुष्टिर्मेधा क्रिया लज्जा ।  
बुद्धिः शान्तिर्वपुः कीर्तिः सिद्धिः प्रसूतिसम्भवाः ॥ ३:९ ॥  
श्रद्धा कामः सुतो जातो दर्पो लक्ष्मीसुतः स्मृतः ।  
धृत्यास्तु नियमः पुत्रः संतोषस्तुष्टिजः स्मृतः ॥ ३:१० ॥  
पुष्ट्या लाभः सुतो जातो मेधापुत्रः श्रुतस्तथा ।  
क्रियायास्त्वभवत्पुत्रो दण्डः समय एव च ॥ ३:११ ॥  
लज्जाया विनयः पुत्रो बुद्ध्या बोधः सुतः स्मृतः ।  
लज्जायाः सुधियः पुत्र अप्रमादश्च तावुभौ ॥ ३:१२ ॥  
क्षेमः शान्तिसुतो विन्द्याद्वयवसायो वपोः सुतः ।

10 For 3.10–13, see a rather similar passage e.g. in KūrmP 1.8.20 ff.: श्रद्धाया आत्मजः कामो दर्पो लक्ष्मीसुतः स्मृतः । धृत्यास्तु नियमः पुत्रस्तुष्ट्याः संतोष उच्यते ॥ पुष्ट्या लाभः सुतश्चापि मेधापुत्रः श्रुतस्तथा । क्रियायाश्चाभवत्पुत्रो दण्डः समय एव च ॥ बुद्ध्या बोधः सुतस्तद्वदप्रमादो व्यजायत । लज्जाया विनयः पुत्रो वपुषो व्यवसायकः ॥ क्षेमः शान्तिसुतश्चापि सुखं सिद्धिरजायत । यशः कीर्तिसुतस्तद्वदित्येते धर्मसूनवः ॥ कामस्य हर्षः पुत्रो ऽभूद्देवानन्दो व्यजायत । इत्येष वै सुखोदार्कः सर्गो धर्मस्य कीर्तितः ॥ ucd ≈ LinP 1.70.295ab: क्रियायामभवत्पुत्रो दण्डः समय एव च; ≈ KūrmP 1.8.22cd: क्रियायाश्चाभवत्पुत्रो दण्डः समय एव च; cf. LinP 1.5.37: धर्मस्य वै क्रियायां तु दण्डः समय एव च



7a °आक्षी ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in C<sub>45</sub>, °आक्षि E 7b °आद्याः ] em.; °आद्या P<sub>57</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, °आढ्याः K<sub>82</sub>, omitted in C<sub>45</sub>, °आढ्या C<sub>94</sub> • °हराः ] K<sub>10</sub>E; °हरा P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, omitted in C<sub>45</sub>, °×माः? K<sub>82</sub> 7cd तस्य पुत्राश्च पौत्राश्च अनेकाश्च बभूव ह ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; गतिश्च पौत्राश्च अनेकाश्च बभूव ह (eyeskip to 3.5a) C<sub>45</sub>, तस्य पुत्राश्च पौत्राश्च अनेकाश्च बभूव ह K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, तस्य पुत्रा अनेकाश्च तथा पौत्रा बभूवहः E 8 विगतराग उवाच ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विगतराग उ P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, omitted in K<sub>82</sub> 8b ताभ्यः ] em.; तेभ्यः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 9a लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः ] C<sub>94</sub>; लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः C<sub>45</sub>, लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>, लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>, लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः K<sub>10</sub>, लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः P<sub>57</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, लक्ष्मीर्धृतिस्तुष्टिः E 9b पुष्टिर्मे. ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पुष्टि मे. E • लज्जा ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; लजा K<sub>82</sub> 9c बुद्धिः ] P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; बुद्धि C<sub>94</sub> 9d सिद्धिः प्रसूतिसम्भवाः ] conj.; सिद्धिश्चाभूतिसम्भवाः P<sub>57</sub>, सिद्धिश्चाभूतिसम्भवा C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, सिद्धिश्चाभूतिसम्भवा C<sub>45</sub>, सिद्धिश्चाभूतिसम्भवा E 10a कामः ] K<sub>82</sub>; काम. P<sub>57</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, धर्म. E 11a लाभः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; लाभ. K<sub>82</sub>E 11b °पुत्रः ] em.; °पुत्र C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • श्रुत. ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्रुत. C<sub>45</sub> 11c त्वभवत्पुत्रो ] em.; त्वभयः पुत्रो C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, तूभयः पुत्रौ E 11d दण्डः ] corr.; दण्डे C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>, दण्डो C<sub>45</sub>, दण्ड. K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तु E 12a लज्जाया विनयः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; लज्जायाः विनय. E 12b सुतः स्मृतः ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सुतः ×× C<sub>94</sub>, सुतःस्तथा C<sub>45</sub> 12c सुधियः ] E; सुधिय C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> • पुत्र ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पुत्रः E 12d अप्रमाद. ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अप्रमादा. K<sub>82</sub> 13b वपोः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वपो K<sub>82</sub>

प्रथमो ऽध्यायः

यशः कीर्तिसुतो ज्ञेयः सुखं सिद्धेर्व्यजायत ।  
स्वायम्भुवे ऽन्तरे त्वासन्कीर्तिता धर्मसूनवः ॥ ३:१३ ॥  
विगतराग उवाच ।  
मूर्तिद्वयं कथं धर्मं कथयस्व तपोधन ।  
कौतूहलमतीवं मे कर्तव्यं ज्ञानसंशयम् ॥ ३:१४ ॥  
अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
श्रुतिस्मृतिद्वयोर्मूर्तिर्धर्मस्य परिकीर्तिता ।  
दाराग्निहोत्रसम्बन्धमिज्या श्रौतस्य लक्षणम् ।  
स्मार्तो वर्णाश्रमाचारो यमैश्च नियमैर्युतः ॥ ३:१५ ॥  
[ यमनियमभेदः ]  
यमश्च नियमश्चैव द्वयोर्भेदमतः शृणु ।  
अहिंसा सत्यमस्तेयमानृशंस्यं दमो घृणा ।  
धन्याप्रमादो माधुर्यमार्जवं च यमा दश ॥ ३:१६ ॥  
एकैकस्य पुनः पञ्चभेदमाहुर्मनीषिणः ।  
अहिंसादि प्रवक्ष्यामि शृणुष्ववहितो द्विज ॥ ३:१७ ॥  
[ यमेष्वहिंसा (१) ]

❖

14c In P<sub>57</sub>, folio 215v ends with कौतूहलमती and the next available folio side (217r) starts with त्यमिष्टगतिः प्रोक्तं in 4.8a. Thus one folio (f. 216), containing 3.14d–4.7, is missing.

15cd cf. Manu 3.171ab: दाराग्निहोत्रसंयोगं कुरुते यो ऽग्रजे स्थिते; and also MatsP 142.4I: दाराग्निहोत्रसम्बन्धमृग्यजुःसामसंहिताः ।  
इत्यादिबहुलं श्रौतं धर्मं सप्तर्षयो ऽब्रुवन् ॥ 15c cf. ≈ MBh Indices 1.36.10: दानाग्निहोत्रमिज्या च  
श्रौतस्यैतद्धि लक्षणम् । स्मार्तो वर्णाश्रमाचारो यमैश्च नियमैर्युतः ॥ ≈ MatsP 145.30cd–31ab: दाराग्निहोत्रसम्बन्धमिज्या  
श्रौतस्य लक्षणम् । स्मार्तो वर्णाश्रमाचारो यमैश्च नियमैर्युतः ॥ ≈ BrahmanḍaP 1.32.33cd–34ab: दाराग्निहोत्रसम्बन्धाद्  
द्विधा श्रौतस्य लक्षणम् । स्मार्तो वर्णाश्रमाचारैर्यमैः स नियमैः स्मृतः ॥ 16cd ≈ MBh 12.8.17ab: अहिंसा  
सत्यवचनमानृशंस्यं दमो घृणा 16 ≈ VdhU 3.233.203: आनृशंस्यं क्षमा सत्यमहिंसा च दमः स्पृहा । ध्यानं  
प्रसादो माधुर्यं चार्जवं च यमा दश ॥

❖

13d सिद्धे० ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; सिद्धि C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • व्यजायत ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; व्यजायते K<sub>10</sub>E, व्यजायतः  
K<sub>7</sub> 13e स्वायम्भुवे ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्वायम्भुवो C<sub>45</sub>, स्वयम्भुवे K<sub>10</sub>E • ऽन्तरे त्वासन् ] conj.; ऽन्तरे  
त्वासि C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, ऽन्तरे त्वासीत् K<sub>10</sub>, ऽन्तरे त्वासं K<sub>7</sub>, ऽन्तरेवासि E 14a धर्म ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>;  
धर्म K<sub>7</sub>, धर्मः E 14c कौतूहल० ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कोतूहल० C<sub>45</sub> • ऽतीवं मे ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
•तीव मे C<sub>45</sub> 14d कर्तव्य ] em.; कीर्तय C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • ऽसंशयम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ऽसंशयः  
C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 15a श्रुति० ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; श्रुतिः C<sub>45</sub>E 15ab ऽद्वयोर्मूर्तिर्ध० ] C<sub>94</sub>; ऽद्वयो मूर्ति ध०  
C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ऽद्वयी मूर्ति ध० K<sub>7</sub>, ऽद्वयोर्मूर्ति ध० E 15b ऽकीर्तिता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; ऽकीर्तितः K<sub>10</sub>,  
कीर्तिताः K<sub>7</sub> 15cd ऽबन्धमि० ] em.; ऽबद्ध इ० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, ऽबन्ध इ० K<sub>10</sub>E 15d श्रौतस्य ]  
em.; श्रौतस्य C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, श्रौत्रस्य K<sub>82</sub>, स्रोत्रस्य K<sub>10</sub>, श्रुतस्य E 15e स्मार्तो ] em.; स्मार्तं  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 16a नियम० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नियमैः K<sub>82</sub> 16d ऽमानृशंस्यं ] em.;  
•मानृशंस्यो C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, ऽमानृशंस्या K<sub>7</sub> 16e धन्या० ] E; धन्यः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, ध्यन्यं K<sub>82</sub>  
• माधुर्य० ] E; माधुर्यं C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 16f आर्जवं च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; आर्जवश्च E  
17b ऽमाहुर्म० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ऽमाहु म० K<sub>52</sub>217d शृणुष्व० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शृणुष्व० K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>

[ पञ्चविधा हिंसा ]

त्रासनं ताडनं बन्धो मारणं वृत्तिनाशनम् ।  
हिंसां पञ्चविधामाहुर्मुनयस्तत्त्वदर्शिनः ॥ ३:१८ ॥  
काष्ठलोष्टकशाद्यैस्तु ताडयन्तीह निर्दयाः ।  
तत्प्रहारविभिन्नाङ्गो मृतवध्यमवाप्नुयात् ॥ ३:१९ ॥  
बद्धा पादौ भुजोरश्च शिरोरुक्कण्ठपाशिताः ।  
अनाहता प्रियन्त्येवं वधो बन्धनजः स्मृतः ॥ ३:२० ॥  
शत्रुचौरभयैघोरैः सिंहव्याघ्रगजोरगैः ।  
त्रासनाद्रधमाप्नोति अन्यैर्वापि सुदुःसहैः ॥ ३:२१ ॥  
यस्य यस्य हरेद्विक्तं तस्य तस्य वधः स्मृतः ।  
वृत्तिजीवाभिभूतानां तद्वारा निहतः स्मृतः ॥ ३:२२ ॥  
विषवह्निशरशस्त्रैर्मायायोगबलेन वा ।  
हिंसकान्याहु विप्रेन्द्र मुनयस्तत्त्वदर्शिनः ॥ ३:२३ ॥

[ अहिंसाप्रशंसा ]

अहिंसा परमं धर्मं यस्त्यजेत्स दुरात्मवान् ।  
क्लेशायासविनिर्मुक्तं सर्वधर्मफलप्रदम् ॥ ३:२४ ॥  
नातः परतरो मूर्खो नातः परतरं तमः ।  
नातः परतरं दुःखं नातः परतरो ऽयशः ॥ ३:२५ ॥  
नातः परतरं पापं नातः परतरं विषम् ।  
नातः परतराविद्या नातः परं तपोधन ॥ ३:२६ ॥  
यो हिनस्ति न भूतानि उद्भिज्जादि चतुर्विधम् ।



18a बन्धो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; बद्धो K<sub>10</sub>, बन्ध E 18c हिंसां ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; हिंसा C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E •  
•विधामाहुः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •विधमाहुः C<sub>94</sub>, •विधान्याहुः K<sub>10</sub>, •विध प्राहुः E 19a काष्ठलोष्टः ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; काष्ठलोष्टः K<sub>10</sub> 19b निर्दयाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; निर्दया E 19c •भिन्नाङ्गो ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •भिन्नाङ्गा E 19d •वध्यमवाः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •वध्यववाः C<sub>94</sub> 20a भुजोरश्च ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भुजोरश्च K<sub>82</sub>E 20b शिरोरुक्कण्ठः ] em.; शिरोरुक्कण्ठः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>,  
शिरोरुः कण्ठः E 20c अनाहता प्रियन्त्येवं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अनाहत प्रियन्त्येष K<sub>10</sub> 20d वधो  
बन्धनजः स्मृतः ] conj.; •नजाः स्मृताः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, •नजाः स्मृता K<sub>7</sub>, •नज स्मृतः E 21a •चौरभयैघोरैः ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •चौरभयै घोरैः K<sub>10</sub> 21d अन्यैर्वापि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; अन्ये चापि K<sub>7</sub> 22a हरेद्विः ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; हरे विः K<sub>10</sub> 22b वधः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वध E 22a •भिभूतानां ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •विभूतानां K<sub>10</sub> 22b तद्वारा निः ] conj.; तद्वारानिः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>,  
तद्वारानिः E 23ab •शस्त्रैर्मायाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; •शस्त्रैर्माः K<sub>7</sub>, •शस्त्रैर्मयाः E 23c हिंसकान्याहु  
विः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; हिंसकान्याहुर्विः C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.), हिंसकेत्याहु विः E 24c परमं धर्मं ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; परमं धर्म K<sub>10</sub>, परमो धर्म K<sub>7</sub> 24d त्यजेत्स दुरात्मवान् ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; त्यजेच्छ दुरात्म×  
C<sub>94</sub>, त्यजेत्सुदुरात्मवान् K<sub>82</sub>, त्यजेत्स दुरात्मनम् K<sub>10</sub> 25b •तरं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •तन् C<sub>45</sub>E  
26d परं तपोधन ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पर तपोधमाः E 27a यो हिनस्ति न ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यो  
न हिन्सन्ति K<sub>10</sub>, यो हि नास्ति न E 27b उद्भिज्जादि ] em.; उद्भिजादि C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, उद्भिजानि  
K<sub>82</sub> • •विधम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; •विधिं K<sub>7</sub>

स भवेत्पुरुषः श्रेष्ठः सर्वभूतदयान्वितः ॥ ३:२७ ॥  
 सर्वभूतदयां नित्यं यः करोति स पण्डितः ।  
 स यज्वा स तपस्वी च स दाता स दृढव्रतः ॥ ३:२८ ॥  
 अहिंसा परमं तीर्थमहिंसा परमं तपः ।  
 अहिंसा परमं दानमहिंसा परमं सुखम् ॥ ३:२९ ॥  
 अहिंसा परमो यज्ञः अहिंसा परमं व्रतम् ।  
 अहिंसा परमं ज्ञानमहिंसा परमा क्रिया ॥ ३:३० ॥  
 अहिंसा परमं शौचमहिंसा परमो दमः ।  
 अहिंसा परमो लाभः अहिंसा परमं यशः ॥ ३:३१ ॥  
 अहिंसा परमो धर्मः अहिंसा परमा गतिः ।  
 अहिंसा परमं ब्रह्म अहिंसा परमः शिवः ॥ ३:३२ ॥

[ मांसाहारः ]

मांसाशनान्निवर्तेत मनसापि न काङ्क्षयेत् ।  
 स महत्फलमाप्नोति यस्तु मांसं विवर्जयेत् ॥ ३:३३ ॥  
 स्वमांसं परमांसेन यो वर्धयितुमिच्छति ।  
 अनभ्यर्च्य पितृन्देवान् ततोऽन्योऽस्ति पापकृत् ॥ ३:३४ ॥  
 मधुपर्के च यज्ञे च पितृदेवतकर्मणि ।  
 अत्रैव पशवो हिंस्या नान्यत्र मनुर्ब्रवीत् ॥ ३:३५ ॥  
 क्रीत्वा स्वयं वाप्युत्पाद्य परोपहतमेव वा ।



29d C<sub>02</sub> resumes here in exp. 189, f. 273r (sic!) with रमं सुखम् After pādas cd, E inserts this: अहिंसा परमा कीर्ति अहिंसा परमो दमः, which is not to be found in C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>

29 This and the following verses are similar to MBh 13.117.37-38 34ab = MBh 13.116.14ab and 13.116.34ab ≈ UUMS 2.48cd: स्वमांसं परमांसेन यो देहे वृद्धिमिच्छति 34 ≈ Manu 5.52 35 ≈ Manu 5.41: मधुपर्के च यज्ञे च पितृदेवतकर्मणि । अत्रैव पशवो हिंस्या नान्यत्रेव ब्रवीन्मनुः ॥



27c पुरुषः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पुरुष० E 28a ०दयां नित्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; ०दया नित्यं C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ०दया नित्य K<sub>7</sub> 28c यज्वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यज्वा K<sub>10</sub> 29a परमं ती० ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; परन्ती० C<sub>45</sub> 30a यज्ञः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; यज्ञर् C<sub>94</sub>, यज्ञ K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 30c परमं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; परमो E 30d परमा ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; परमां K<sub>10</sub> 31ab (अहिंसा... दमः) ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in E 31c लाभः ] K<sub>7</sub>; लाभ C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, लाभो C<sub>02</sub> 31d परमं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; परमा K<sub>82</sub> 32a धर्मः ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; धर्म C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>E, धर्मो C<sub>02</sub>, ध\_ K<sub>10</sub> 32b अहिंसा परमा गतिः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ----- K<sub>10</sub>, अहिंसा परमो गतिः E 32c अहिंसा परमं ब्रह्म ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; ॥अहिंसा परमं ब्रह्म॥ K<sub>10</sub>, अहिंसा परमं ब्रह्म K<sub>7</sub> 33a मांसाशनान्नि० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>E; मान्साशन नि० C<sub>02</sub>, मांसाशनान्नि० K<sub>82</sub>, मन्सासनान्नि० K<sub>10</sub>, ॥मांसाशनान्नि०॥ K<sub>7</sub> 33d मांसं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>; मांस K<sub>10</sub>E, मासं K<sub>7</sub> 34a ०मांसेन ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ०मासेन K<sub>7</sub> 34b वर्धयितु० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वर्द्धयति K<sub>10</sub> 34c पितृन् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पितृन् C<sub>02</sub>E, ॥पितृन्॥ K<sub>10</sub> 34d ततोऽन्यो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तदन्यो E 35b ०देवत० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०देवत० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 35c अत्रैव पशवो हिंस्या ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अत्रैव पशवो हिंसा C<sub>45</sub>, अत्रैव पशवो हिंस्यान् K<sub>82</sub>, ----- K<sub>10</sub> 35d नान्यत्र मनुर्ब्रवीत् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ॥त्र मनुर्ब्रवीत्॥ K<sub>10</sub> 36a क्रीत्वा ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कृत्वा E • ०प्युत्पाद्य ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०प्युत्पाद्या० E 36b ०हृत० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०हित० E • वा ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; च E

देवान्पितृंश्चार्चयित्वा खादन्मांसं न दोषभाक् ॥ ३:३६ ॥  
वेदयज्ञतपस्तीर्थदानशीलक्रियाव्रतैः ।  
मांसाहारनिवृत्तानां षोडशांशं न पूर्यते ॥ ३:३७ ॥  
मृगाः पर्णतृणाहारादजमेषगवादिभिः ।  
सुखिनो बलवन्तश्च विचरन्ति महीतले ॥ ३:३८ ॥  
वानराः फलमाहारा राक्षसा रुधिरप्रियाः ।  
निहता राक्षसाः सर्वे वानरैः फलभोजिभिः ॥ ३:३९ ॥  
तस्मान्मांसं न हीहेत बलकामेन भो द्विज ।  
बलेन च गुणाकर्षात्परतो भयभीरुणा ॥ ३:४० ॥  
अहिंसकसमो नास्ति दानयज्ञसमीहया ।  
इह लोके यशः कीर्तिः परत्र च परा गतिः ॥ ३:४१ ॥  
त्रैलोक्यं मणिरत्नपूर्णमखिलं दत्त्वोत्तमे ब्राह्मणे  
कोटीयज्ञसहस्रपद्मयुतं दत्त्वा महीं दक्षिणाम् ।  
तीर्थानां च सहस्रकोटिनियुतं स्नात्वा सकृन्मानवः  
एतत्पुण्यफलमहिंसकजनः प्राप्नोति निःसंशयः ॥ ३:४२ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे अहिंसाप्रशंसा नामाध्यायस्तृतीयः ॥

36 = Manu 5.32 (in Olivelle's critical edition; other editions read परोपकृतं in pāda b)



36c पितृंश्चार्चयित्वा ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पितृश्चार्चयित्वा K<sub>10</sub>, पितृश्चार्चयित्वा E 36d मांसं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
मांसं K<sub>7</sub> 37b शीलं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शीलं C<sub>02</sub> • व्रतैः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
व्रतैः C<sub>45</sub> 37c वृत्तानां ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वृत्ताना K<sub>10</sub>, वृत्तीनां E 37d न ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
त C<sub>45</sub> 38a पर्णं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पर्णं K<sub>82</sub>, पर्णां E 38ab हारादं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub><sup>P</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; हारादं  
K<sub>10</sub><sup>a</sup>, हारा अं C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub> 39ab हारा रां ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; हाराद्रां C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 39d भोजिभिः ]  
C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भोजिभिः E 40a मांसं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; मांसं K<sub>7</sub> 40b हीहेत ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
हीयेत K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 40c गुणाकर्षां ] conj. TÖRZSÖK; गुणाकाशां C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, गुणा कुर्यां  
E 41b यज्ञसमीहया ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; धर्मसमीहया C<sub>02</sub>, यज्ञसमीहया K<sub>7</sub>, धर्मसमीहय E  
41c यशः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यशं C<sub>02</sub> 41d परा गतिः ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; परा गतिः C<sub>94</sub>,  
पराङ्गतिम् C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, परां गतिः E 42a त्रैलोक्यं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; त्रैलोक्य K<sub>10</sub> • अखिलं दत्त्वोत्तमे  
ब्राह्मणे ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अखिलं ××××××× C<sub>94</sub>, अखिलं दत्त्वोत्तमे ब्राह्मणे K<sub>82</sub> 42b कोटीयज्ञसहस्रपद्मम् ]  
C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ××××××× C<sub>94</sub> • महीं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मही C<sub>02</sub> 42c कोटिं ]  
C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कोटीं E (unmetr.) • स्नात्वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्नात्वा C<sub>45</sub> 42d फलमहिंसं ]  
C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; फलं त्वहिंसं K<sub>7</sub> • निःसंशयः ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ×××× C<sub>94</sub>, निःसंशयं C<sub>45</sub>,  
निःसंशयं E Colophon: नामाध्यायस्तृतीयः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; नामाध्यायस्तृतीय K<sub>7</sub>, नामस्तृतीयो  
ऽध्यायः E

## [ चतुर्थोऽध्यायः ]

[ यमेषु सत्यम् (२) ]

अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 सद्भावः सत्यमित्याहुर्दृष्टप्रत्ययमेव वा ।  
 यथाभूतार्थकथनं तत्सत्यकथनं स्मृतम् ॥ ४:१ ॥  
 आक्रोशताडनादीनि यः सहेतुः सहम् ।  
 क्षमते यो जितात्मा तु स च सत्यमुदाहृतम् ॥ ४:२ ॥  
 वधार्थमुद्यतः शस्त्रं यदि पृच्छेत कर्हिचित् ।  
 न तत्र सत्यं वक्तव्यमनृतं सत्यमुच्यते ॥ ४:३ ॥  
 वधार्हः पुरुषः कश्चिद्भजेत्पथि भयातुरः ।  
 पृच्छतोऽपि न वक्तव्यं सत्यं तद्वापि उच्यते ॥ ४:४ ॥  
 न नर्मयुक्तमनृतं हिनस्ति  
 न स्त्रीषु राजन्न विवाहकाले ।  
 प्राणात्यये सर्वधनापहारे  
 पञ्चानृतं सत्यमुदाहरन्ति ॥ ४:५ ॥  
 देवमानुषतिर्येषु सत्यं धर्मः परो यतः ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C<sub>94</sub> ff. 198v–201v, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 206r–208v, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 273v–277r, K<sub>82</sub> ff. 6r–9r, K<sub>10</sub> exp. 48–50 (lower–upper), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 214v–217r, E pp. 591–597; C<sup>Σ</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub>

1a ≈ MBh 12.288.45d: सद्भावः सत्यमुच्यते • cf. also Brahman̄ḍaP 3.3.86ab: असद्भावोऽनृतं ज्ञेयं सद्भावः सत्यमुच्यते 1cd cf. ŚDhŚ 11.105: स्वानुभूतं स्वदृष्टं च यः पृष्टार्थं न गूहति । यथाभूतार्थकथनमित्येतत्सत्यलक्षणम् ॥ 2 cf. ŚDhŚ 11.82: आक्रुष्टस्ताडितो वापि यो नाक्रोशेन्न ताडयेत् । वागाद्यविकृतः स्वस्थं क्षान्तिरेषा सुनिर्मला ॥ 5 ≈ MBh 1.77.16: न नर्मयुक्तं वचनं हिनस्ति न स्त्रीषु राजन्न विवाहकाले । प्राणात्यये सर्वधनापहारे पञ्चानृतान्याहुरपातकानि ॥ ; MBh 12.159.28: न नर्मयुक्तं वचनं हिनस्ति न स्त्रीषु राजन्न विवाहकाले । न गुर्वर्थे नात्मनो जीवितार्थे पञ्चानृतान्याहुरपातकानि ॥ ; MatsP 31.16: न नर्मयुक्तं वचनं हिनस्ति न स्त्रीषु राजन्न विवाहकाले । Abhidharmakośabhāṣya 24114–24117 (introduced by मोहजो मृषावादो यथाह): न नर्मयुक्तमनृतं हि नास्ति न स्त्रीषु राजन्न विवाहकाले । प्राणात्यये सर्वधनापहारे पञ्चानृतान्याहुरपातकानि ॥ etc.



1a सद्भावः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सद्भावः K<sub>10</sub>E 1ab सत्यमित्याहुर्दृष्टः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सत्यमित्याहुर्दृष्टः C<sub>94</sub>, सत्यमित्याहुर्दृष्टः C<sub>02</sub>, सत्यामित्याहुर्दृष्टः K<sub>10</sub> 1b प्रत्ययः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; प्रत्ययः C<sub>02</sub>, प्रत्ययेयः K<sub>7</sub>, प्रत्ययः E 1c यथाभूतार्थकथनं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यथाभूतार्थः C<sub>02</sub><sup>ac</sup>, यथाभूतार्थकथनं C<sub>02</sub><sup>pc</sup> 1d तत्सत्यकथनं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तत्सत्यकथनं C<sub>45</sub>, कथनं स्मृतं C<sub>02</sub><sup>ac</sup>, सत्यकथनं स्मृतं C<sub>02</sub><sup>pc</sup> 2a ताडनाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नाडनाः C<sub>45</sub> 2b सुदुःसहम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सुदुःसहं C<sub>02</sub> 2d सत्यमुदाहृतम् ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सत्यमुदाहृतम् C<sub>94</sub> 3a यतः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यतः K<sub>82</sub> • शस्त्रं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शस्त्रं C<sub>02</sub>, सत्य C<sub>45</sub>E 3b कर्हिचित् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>E; कर्हिचित् K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 3c सत्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सत्य C<sub>45</sub>E 4b तुरः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तुरः C<sub>45</sub> 4c पृच्छतो ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पृच्छते E 4d तद्वापि ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तदपि K<sub>10</sub> 5a हिनस्ति ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; हि नास्ति C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E 5b राजन्न ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; राज न C<sub>02</sub>, राज्यं न K<sub>82</sub> 5c त्यये ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; त्यजे K<sub>10</sub> • पहारे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पहरारे C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 6b मानुषः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; मानुष्यः K<sub>7</sub> • सत्यं धर्मः परो यतः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>; सत्यं धर्मः पयतः C<sub>94</sub>, सत्यं धर्मः परो यतः K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, सत्यधर्मः परो यतः K<sub>10</sub>, सत्यधर्मपरायणः E

सत्यं श्रेष्ठं वरिष्ठं च सत्यं धर्मः सनातनः ॥ ४:६ ॥  
 सत्यं सागरमव्यक्तं सत्यमक्षयभोगदम् ।  
 सत्यं पोतः परत्रार्थं सत्यं पन्थान विस्तरम् ॥ ४:७ ॥  
 सत्यमिष्टगतिः प्रोक्तं सत्यं यज्ञमनुत्तमम् ।  
 सत्यं तीर्थं परं तीर्थं सत्यं दानमनन्तकम् ॥ ४:८ ॥  
 सत्यं शीलं तपो ज्ञानं सत्यं शौचं दमः शमः ।  
 सत्यं सोपानमूर्ध्वस्य सत्यं कीर्तिर्यशः सुखम् ॥ ४:९ ॥  
 अश्वमेधसहस्रं च सत्यं च तुलया धृतम् ।  
 अश्वमेधसहस्राद्धि सत्यमेव विशिष्यते ॥ ४:१० ॥  
 सत्येन तपते सूर्यः सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता ।  
 सत्येन वायवो वान्ति सत्ये तोयं च शीतलम् ॥ ४:११ ॥  
 तिष्ठन्ति सागराः सत्ये समयेन प्रियव्रतः ।  
 सत्ये तिष्ठति गोविन्दो बलिबन्धनकारणात् ॥ ४:१२ ॥  
 अग्निर्दहति सत्येन सत्येन शशिना चरः ।  
 सत्येन विन्ध्यास्तिष्ठन्ति वर्धमानो न वर्धते ॥ ४:१३ ॥  
 लोकालोकः स्थितः सत्ये मेरुः सत्ये प्रतिष्ठितः ।

9c ≈ VarP 193.36cd: सत्यं स्वर्गस्य सोपानं पारावारस्य नौरिव 10 = MBh 1.69.22 = MBh Indices 13.20.330 = MarkP 8.42 = VDhU 3.265.7 ≈ MBh 12.156.26 (pāda d reads सत्यमेवातिरिच्यते) ≈ VDh 55.6 (pāda d reads सत्यमेतद्विशिष्यते); cf. ŚDhŚ 11.107: अश्वमेधायुतं पूर्णं सत्यञ्च तुलितं पुरा । अश्वमेधायुतात्सत्यमधिकं बहुभिर्गुणैः ॥ 11 ≈ VarP 193.37: सूर्यस्तपति सत्येन वातः सत्येन वाति च । अग्निर्दहति सत्येन सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता ॥ ≈ VDhU 3.265.4cd-5ab: सत्येन वायुरभ्येत सत्येनाभासते रविः ॥ सत्येन चाग्निर्दहति स्वर्गं सत्येन गच्छति । 13c ≈ VarP 193.37cd: अग्निर्दहति सत्येन सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता



6c श्रेष्ठं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; श्रेष्ठ K<sub>10</sub>E • वरिष्ठं च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वरिष्ठम्वरिष्ठम्च C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup>  
 6d सत्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सत्यं C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> • धर्मः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; धर्म C<sub>02</sub>E 7a सत्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सत्य C<sub>02</sub> 7b सत्यमक्षयभोगदम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सत्यमक्षयभोगदम् C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>, सत्यमक्षयते नरं E 7c पोतः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पोत K<sub>82</sub>, प्रोक्तः E 7d पन्थान विस्तरम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यज्ञानविस्तरम् E 8a ऽष्टगतिः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ऽष्टगतिः K<sub>10</sub> 8c तीर्थं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>; तीर्थ K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, तीर्थात् E 9a सत्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सत्य C<sub>45</sub> 9b शमः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शमम् K<sub>10</sub> 9c सत्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; सत्यं C<sub>45</sub>, सत्य K<sub>7</sub> 9d सुखम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सुखः E 10a ऽसहस्रं च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ऽसहस्रस्य C<sub>02</sub> 10b तुलया ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तुल्यया C<sub>02</sub> 10c ऽसहस्राद्धि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ऽसहस्रा हि C<sub>02</sub> 10d एव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; एवं C<sub>02</sub>E 11ab सूर्यः सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सूर्यः सत्येन पृथि स्थिता: C<sub>94</sub>, सूर्यः सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता C<sub>45</sub>, सूर्य सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता: C<sub>02</sub>, सूर्य सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता: K<sub>10</sub>, सूर्यः सत्येन पृथिवी स्थिता: E 11c वायवो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वात्यवो K<sub>10</sub> 11d सत्ये ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सत्यात् E 12a सागराः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सागरा C<sub>02</sub> 12b समयेन ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सत्येन च E 13ab सत्येन सत्येन ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; सत्येन K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 13b शशिनाचरः ] conj.; शशिभाचरः C<sub>94</sub>, शशिराचरः K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, शसिभाचरः C<sub>45</sub>, स शिरा वरः C<sub>02</sub>, शशिभाचरः E 13c विन्ध्यास्तिष्ठन्ति ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विन्ध्यस्तिष्ठन्ति C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, विन्ध्या तिष्ठन्ति C<sub>02</sub>, तिष्ठते विन्ध्यो E 14a ऽलोकः ] E; ऽलोक C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> • स्थितः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; स्थिः K<sub>7</sub> • सत्ये ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सत्यं E 14b मेरुः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मेरु C<sub>02</sub>E

वेदास्तिष्ठन्ति सत्येषु धर्मः सत्ये प्रतिष्ठति ॥ ४:१४ ॥  
 सत्यं गौः क्षरते क्षीरं सत्यं क्षीरे घृतं स्थितम् ।  
 सत्ये जीवः स्थितो देहे सत्यं जीवः सनातनः ॥ ४:१५ ॥  
 सत्यमेकेन सम्प्राप्तो धर्मसाधननिश्चयः ।  
 रामराघववीर्येण सत्यमेकं सुरक्षितम् ॥ ४:१६ ॥  
 एवं सत्यविधानस्य कीर्तितं तव सुव्रत ।  
 सर्वलोकहितार्थाय किमन्यच्छ्रोतुमिच्छसि ॥ ४:१७ ॥

[ यमेष्वस्तेयम् (३) ]

विगतराग उवाच ।  
 न हि तृप्तिं विजानामि श्रुत्वा धर्मं तवाप्यहम् ।  
 उपरिष्ठादतो भूयः कथयस्व तपोधन ॥ ४:१८ ॥  
 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 स्तेयं शृण्वथ विप्रेन्द्र पञ्चधा परिकीर्तितम् ।  
 अदत्तादानमादौ तु उत्कोचं च ततः परम् ।  
 प्रस्थव्याजस्तुलाव्याजः प्रसह्यस्तेय पञ्चमम् ॥ ४:१९ ॥  
 धृष्टदुष्टप्रभावेन परद्रव्यापकर्षणम् ।  
 वार्यमाणापि दुर्बुद्धिरदत्तादानमुच्यते ॥ ४:२० ॥  
 उत्कोचं शृणु विप्रेन्द्र धर्मसंकरकारकम् ।  
 मूल्यं कार्यविनाशार्थमुत्कोचः परिगृह्यते ।



14c वेदास्ति० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; देवास्ति० C<sub>45</sub>, वेदा ति० E 14d सत्ये ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 धर्म० C<sub>02</sub> • प्रतिष्ठति ] C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; प्रतिष्ठति K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup>, प्रतिष्ठितः K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup> 15a गौः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 गौ C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 15ab क्षीरं सत्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; क्षीरं सत्यं C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup>, क्सी× नित्यं C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup> 15b क्षीरे  
 घृतं स्थितम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; क्षीरं घृतं स्थितम् C<sub>02</sub>, क्षीरे घृतं स्थितम् K<sub>10</sub>, क्षीरं स्थितं घृतम् E  
 15c सत्ये जीवः ] C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; सत्ये जीव K<sub>7</sub>, सत्यं जीव E 15d जीवः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 जीव C<sub>02</sub> 16a सत्यमेकेन ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सत्यमेकेन K<sub>10</sub>, सत्यमेकेन C<sub>45</sub> 16b धर्म० ] E; धर्मः  
 C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> • •निश्चयः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •निश्चयः C<sub>94</sub> 16d सत्यमेकं ] C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 सत्यमेकं K<sub>10</sub> • सुरक्षितम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सुरक्षितः K<sub>82</sub>, सुरक्षितम् C<sub>45</sub> 17a एवं सत्य० ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>; एतत्सत्य० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 17b सुव्रत ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सुव्रते C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, सुव्रतः? C<sub>02</sub>,  
 सुव्रतं E 18a तृप्तिं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तृप्ति C<sub>02</sub> • विजानामि ] C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विनामि  
 K<sub>10</sub> 18b श्रुत्वा धर्मं तवाप्यहम् ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; श्रु धर्मन्तवाप्यहम् C<sub>94</sub>, धर्मं श्रुत्वा तथाप्यहम् E  
 18d •धन ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; •धन C<sub>94</sub>, •धनः C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 19b •कीर्तितम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 •कीर्तितम् C<sub>45</sub> 19d उत्कोचं च ततः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; त्कोच ततः C<sub>45</sub>, उत्कोचं चानृतः  
 E 19c तुलाव्याजः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तुलाव्याज C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 19d •सह्य० ] C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •सह्ये  
 K<sub>10</sub> • •स्तेय ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; •स्तेन C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub> • पञ्चमम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पञ्चमः  
 C<sub>02</sub>E 20a धृष्टदुष्ट० ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; धृष्टदुष्ट० C<sub>45</sub>, धृतदुष्ट० C<sub>02</sub>, दृष्टदुष्ट० K<sub>10</sub> 20b •कर्षणम् ]  
 C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •कर्षण K<sub>82</sub> 20b वार्यमाणापि ] em.; वार्यमाणो ऽपि C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, वार्यमानो  
 वि० C<sub>45</sub> 21a उत्कोचं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; उत्कोच C<sub>94</sub> • विप्रेन्द्र ] C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विप्रेन्द्र K<sub>10</sub>  
 21b •संकर० ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; •शङ्कर० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, •संकर० K<sub>7</sub>, •संहार० E • •कारकम् ] C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 •कारकः K<sub>82</sub> 21c मूल्यं ] conj.; मूल C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • •विनाशार्थ० ] C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •विनाशार्थ०  
 K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup> 21d •त्कोचः ] C<sup>ac</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •त्कोचं K<sub>10</sub>, •त्कोच E



तेन चासौ विजानीयाद्रव्यलोभबलात्कृतम् ॥ ४:२१ ॥  
 प्रस्थव्याज-उपायेन कुटुम्बं त्रातुमिच्छति ।  
 तं च स्तेनं विजानीयात्परद्रव्यापहारकम् ॥ ४:२२ ॥  
 तुलाव्याज-उपायेन परस्वार्थं हरेद्यदि ।  
 चौरलक्षणकाश्चान्ये कूटकापटिका नराः ॥ ४:२३ ॥  
 दुर्बलार्जवबालेषु च्छद्मना वा बलेन वा ।  
 अपहृत्य धनं मूढः स चौरश्चोर उच्यते ॥ ४:२४ ॥  
 नास्ति स्तेयसमं पापं नास्त्यधर्मश्च तत्समः ।  
 नास्ति स्तेनसमाकीर्तिर्नास्ति स्तेनसमो ऽनयः ॥ ४:२५ ॥  
 नास्ति स्तेयसमाविद्या नास्ति स्तेनसमः खलः ।  
 नास्ति स्तेनसम अज्ञो नास्ति स्तेनसमो ऽलसः ॥ ४:२६ ॥  
 नास्ति स्तेनसमो द्वेष्यो नास्ति स्तेनसमो ऽप्रियः ।  
 नास्ति स्तेयसमं दुःखं नास्ति स्तेयसमो ऽयशः ॥ ४:२७ ॥  
 प्रच्छन्नो हियते ऽर्थमन्यपुरुषः प्रत्यक्षमन्यो हरेत्  
 निक्षेपाद्धनहारिणो ऽन्यमधमो व्याजेन चान्यो हरेत् ।  
 अन्ये लेख्यविकल्पनाहृतधना †अन्यो हताद्वै हता†

23cd cf. UMS 8.3cd:कूटकापटिकाश्चैव सत्यार्जवविवर्जिताः



21ef विजानीयाद्र० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विजानीया द्र० C<sub>02</sub> 22c तं च स्तेनं ] C<sub>94</sub>; तश्च स्तेन C<sub>45</sub>,  
 तं च स्तेयं K<sub>82</sub>, तश्च तेय K<sub>10</sub>, सो ऽपि तेन C<sub>02</sub>E, तश्च तेन K<sub>7</sub> 22d ०हारकम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 ०हारकः C<sub>02</sub>, ०हारका K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup> ०हारकाः K<sub>10</sub> 23a परस्वार्थ ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; परस्वार्थ C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, परस्यार्थ  
 E • हरेद्यदि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; हरेद्यदि C<sub>45</sub> 23d कूटकापटिका ] K<sub>10</sub>; कुटका यटिका  
 C<sub>94</sub>, कूटकायटिका C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, कूटकार्यटिका K<sub>82</sub>E 24a ०र्जव० ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०जव० K<sub>10</sub>  
 24b च्छद्मना ] E; च्छन्मना C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, च्छत्माना K<sub>7</sub> 24cd मूढः स ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मूढास्स K<sub>10</sub>  
 24d चौरश्चोर ] K<sub>7</sub>; चोरश्चोर C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, चौर चोर C<sub>45</sub>, चौरश्चौर K<sub>82</sub> 25ab (नास्ति... तत्समः) ]  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in E 25a स्तेय० ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तेन C<sub>94</sub>, स्तेन० C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, omit-  
 ted in E 25b ०समः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०समं C<sub>02</sub>, omitted in E 25cd (नास्ति...  
 ऽनयः) ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in E 25c स्तेन० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; तेन C<sub>02</sub>, स्तेय० K<sub>7</sub>,  
 omitted in E • ०समा० ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ०समो C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, omitted in E 25d स्तेन० ]  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>10</sub>E; स्तेय० K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 26a स्तेय० ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्तेन० C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>10</sub> • ०समा ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ०समो  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 26b स्तेन० ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>10</sub>; स्तेय० K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, तेन E 26c स्तेन० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 स्तेय० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E • ०सम ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E (unmetr.); ०समं K<sub>10</sub> • अज्ञो ] C<sub>45</sub>; अज्ञ× C<sub>94</sub>, अज्ञ  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, अज्ञः E 26d स्तेन० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; स्तेय० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, तेन E 27a स्तेन० ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; स्तेय० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, तेन E 27b स्तेन० ] K<sub>10</sub>; स्तेय० C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 27c स्तेय० ] C<sub>02</sub>;  
 स्तेन० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, स्तेन० K<sub>7</sub>, तेन E 27d स्तेय० ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्तेन० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, तेन  
 E 28a प्रच्छन्नो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्रस्थन्नो C<sub>45</sub> • ऽर्थमन्यपुरुषः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; च वित्तमथवा  
 K<sub>82</sub>E, वित्तम् C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, वित्त C<sub>02</sub> • प्रत्यक्षमन्यो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्रत्यक्षमनो C<sub>45</sub>,  
 प्रत्यक्षमन्ये E 28b निक्षेपाद्धन० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; निक्षेपा धन० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, निक्षेपात्रय० E • ०हारिणो ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०हारिण्यो C<sub>45</sub>, ०हारिणा K<sub>10</sub> • ऽन्यमधमो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ऽन्यमधनो  
 C<sub>02</sub>, ऽन्यविधयो E • चान्यो ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; चान्या E • हरेत् ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; हरे K<sub>82</sub> 28c अन्ये  
 लेख्य० ] corr.; अन्या लेख० C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>, अन्यो लेख्यो C<sub>94</sub>, अन्यो लेख्य० K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, अन्योल्लेख्य  
 E • ०धना अन्यो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०धन्यो C<sub>45</sub> • हताद्वै ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; हताद्वै K<sub>82</sub>, हताद्वै K<sub>10</sub>

अन्यः क्रीतधनो ऽपरो धयहृत एते जघन्याः स्मृताः ॥ ४:२८ ॥  
 स्तेनतुल्य न मूढमस्ति पुरुषो धर्मार्थहीनो ऽधमः  
 यावज्जीवति शङ्कया नरपतेः संन्रस्यमानो रटन् ।  
 प्राप्तःशासन तीव्रसह्यविषमं प्राप्नोति कर्मैरितः  
 कालेन प्रियते स याति निरयमाक्रन्दमानो भृशम् ॥ ४:२९ ॥  
 नीत्वा दुर्गतिकोटिकल्प निरयान्तिर्यत्वमायान्ति ते  
 तिर्यत्वे च तथैवमेकशतिकं प्रभ्रम्य वर्षाबुदम् ।  
 मानुष्यं तदवाप्नुवन्ति विपुले दारिद्र्यरोगाकुलम्  
 तस्मादुर्गतिहेतु कर्म सकलं त्यक्त्वा शिवं चाश्रयेत् ॥ ४:३० ॥  
 [ यमेष्वा नृशंस्यम् (४) ]  
 अष्टमूर्तिशिवद्वेष्टा पितुर्मातुश्च यो द्विषेत् ।  
 गवां वा अतिथेर्द्वेष्टा नृशंसाः पञ्च एव ते ॥ ४:३१ ॥  
 अष्टमूर्तिः शिवः साक्षात्पञ्चव्योमसमन्वितः ।  
 सूर्यः सोमश्च दीक्षश्च दूषकः स नृशंसकः ॥ ४:३२ ॥  
 पिताकाशसमो ज्ञेयो जन्मोत्पत्तिकरः पिता ।



29 The lower folio side in exposure 49 in K<sub>10</sub> is rather blurred and seems to be partly erased, therefore all the readings in this MS for verses 4.29–46 are rather uncertain, even if not indicated explicitly.



28d अन्यः क्रीतधनो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; अन्य क्रीतधनो K<sub>7</sub>, अनाश्रीतधनं E • ऽपरो धयहृत ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>;  
 परो धयहृत C<sub>45</sub>, परो धनहृत K<sub>82</sub>, परोधप्रहृत K<sub>7</sub>, मदा ह्यपहृतं E • जघन्याः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 जघन्यः E 29a स्तेनतुल्य ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.); स्तेयस्तुल्य C<sub>02</sub>, स्तेयतुल्य K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.),  
 तेन तुल्य K<sub>10</sub> (unmetr.), स्तेनस्तुल्य E 29b यावज्जीवति ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यावत्तज्जीवति E •  
 •पतेः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •पतिः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E • संन्रस्यमानो रटन् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; संन्रास्यमानो शटः  
 E 29c प्राप्तः • ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्राप्तः K<sub>82</sub> • •सह्य • ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; \_\_\_ K<sub>10</sub>, •सद्य • E •  
 •विषमं ] em.; •विषमः C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, \_\_\_ K<sub>10</sub> • कर्मैरितः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कर्मैरितः C<sub>94</sub>,  
 \_\_\_ रितः K<sub>10</sub> 29d निरयमाक्रन्दमानो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>; निरयमाक्रन्दमानो K<sub>10</sub>, निरयं स क्रन्दमानो  
 K<sub>7</sub>, नियममाक्रन्दमानो E 30a निरयान्तिर्यत्व • ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; निरयान्तिर्यत्व • C<sub>94</sub>, निरया तिर्यत्व •  
 C<sub>02</sub>, निरयान्तिर्यत्व • K<sub>10</sub>, निरयान्तिर्यत्व • K<sub>7</sub>, निरयान्तिर्यत्व • E 30b तिर्यत्वे ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 तिर्यत्वे K<sub>10</sub>, तिर्यत्वं E • तथैवमेकशतिकं ] C<sub>45</sub>; तथैकमेकशतिकं C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, तथैकमेकशतिकं C<sub>02</sub>,  
 तथैकमेकशतिकं K<sub>10</sub>, तथैकमेकशतिकं E • •भ्रम्य • ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; •भ्राम्य K<sub>82</sub>, •\_भ्रम्य K<sub>10</sub> •  
 वर्षाबुदम् ] K<sup>pc</sup>; वर्षाभुदम् C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup>, वर्षाभुदः C<sub>02</sub>E 30c मानुष्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 मानुष्य C<sub>45</sub> (unmetr.), मानुष्य K<sub>10</sub> (top of akṣaras lost) • विपुले ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विपुल K<sub>10</sub>  
 (top of akṣaras lost), विपुल E • दारिद्र्य • ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ×रि× K<sub>10</sub>, दारिद्र्य • E 30d तस्मादु • ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तस्मा दु • C<sub>02</sub>, तस्मा दु K<sub>10</sub> • चाश्रयेत् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; चाश्रत् K<sub>82</sub> 31a शिव • ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; •शिवं K<sub>7</sub> 31c गवां वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अवाम्वा C<sub>45</sub>, ××म्वा K<sub>10</sub> •  
 अतिथेर्द्वे • ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अतिथिर्द्वे • C<sub>02</sub>, अतिथेर्द्वे • K<sub>82</sub> 31d नृशंसाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>;  
 नृशंसा C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 32a मूर्तिः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •मूर्ति • E 32b •न्वितः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •न्विताः  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 32c सूर्यः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>; सूर्य K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, सूर्य • E • दीक्ष • ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दीक्ष K<sub>10</sub>, दीक्षु •  
 E 33b •करः पिता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •करः पिता K<sub>10</sub>, •करपिताः C<sub>02</sub>

पितृदैवतमादिश्चमानृशंस तमन्वितः ॥ ४:३३ ॥  
 पृथ्व्या गुरुतरी माता को न वन्देत मातरम् ।  
 यज्ञदानतपोवेदास्तेन सर्वं कृतं भवेत् ॥ ४:३४ ॥  
 गावः पवित्रं मङ्गल्यं देवतानां च देवताः ।  
 सर्वदैवमया गावस्तस्मादेव न हिंसयेत् ॥ ४:३५ ॥  
 जातमात्रस्य लोकस्य गावस्त्राता न संशयः ।  
 घृतं क्षीरं दधि मूत्रं शकृत्कर्षणमेव च ॥ ४:३६ ॥  
 पञ्चामृतं पञ्चपवित्रपूतं  
 ये पञ्चगव्यं पुरुषाः पिबन्ति ।  
 ते वाजिमेधस्य फलं लभन्ति  
 तदक्षयं स्वर्गमवाप्नुवन्ति ॥ ४:३७ ॥  
 गोभिर्न तुल्यं धनमस्ति किञ्चिद्  
 दुहन्ति बाह्वन्ति बहिश्चरन्ति ।  
 तृणानि भुक्त्वा अमृतं स्रवन्ति  
 विप्रेषु दत्ताः कुलमुद्धरन्ति ॥ ४:३८ ॥  
 गवाह्निकं यश्च करोति नित्यं  
 शुश्रूषणं यः कुरुते गवां तु ।  
 अशेषयज्ञतपदानपुण्यं

35a ≈ ViṣṇuS 23.57c: गावः पवित्रमङ्गल्यं (गोषु लोकाः प्रतिष्ठिता) • cf. also MBh Indices 13.15.33: गावः पवित्रं परमं गोषु लोकाः प्रतिष्ठिताः and AgniP 291.1cd: गावः पवित्रा माङ्गल्या गोषु लोकाः प्रतिष्ठिताः 35c = VDhU 3.291.25c 36 cf. ŚDhU 12.92ff 38a = ŚDhU 12.102d, 103d, 104d; cf. MBh 13.51.26cd: गोभिस्तुल्यं न पश्यामि धनं किञ्चिदिहाच्युत 38 cf. ŚDhU 12.92: तृणानि खादन्ति वसन्त्यरण्ये पिबन्ति तोयान्यपरिग्रहाणि । दुहन्ति बाह्वन्ति पुनन्ति पापं गवां रसेर्जीवति जीवलोकः ॥



33c ०दैवत० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०देवत० C<sub>45</sub>, ×वत० K<sub>10</sub> 33cd ०दिश्चमानृशंस तमन्वितः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>; ०दित्यमनृशंस तमन्वितः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ०दिश्च अनृशंस तमन्वितः K<sub>82</sub>, ०दिश्चमनृशंस तमन्वितः K<sub>7</sub>, ०दित्यमनृशंस ततो ऽन्वितः E 34a पृथ्व्या ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पृथ्व्या C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, पृथ्वी K<sub>10</sub>, पृथ्व्यां E 34b वन्देत ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वन्देन वन्देत C<sub>45</sub>, वन्देत C<sub>02</sub> 34d सर्वं ] em.; सर्वं C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 35a पवित्रं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पवित्रं K<sub>10</sub> • मङ्गल्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; मङ्गल्यं K<sub>10</sub>, माङ्गल्यं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • देवताः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>; दैवताः K<sub>82</sub>, देवताः K<sub>10</sub>, देवता E 35d ०स्मादेव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०स्मादुव C<sub>45</sub>, ०स्माद्वाव E 36a जातमात्रस्य लोकस्य ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जातमात्रस्य लोकस्य K<sub>10</sub>, सतसातस्य C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup>, सतसातस्य नोकस्य C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup> 36d शकृत्क० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शकृत्क० K<sub>10</sub>, शक्त० C<sub>45</sub> 37a ०पवित्रपूतम् ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; ०पवित्रपूतम् C<sub>94</sub> (unmetr.), ०पवित्रं C<sub>45</sub> (unmetr.), ०पवित्रपूत K<sub>10</sub>, ०पवित्रपूतं K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.) 37b ०गव्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०गव्या C<sub>02</sub>, ०गव्यां K<sub>10</sub> • पुरुषाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पुरुषा C<sub>02</sub>, पुरुषः E • पिबन्ति ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विवन्ति C<sub>02</sub> 37c लभन्ति ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भवन्ति C<sub>02</sub> 37d स्वर्ग० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्व० C<sub>45</sub> 38a गोभिर्न तु० ] K<sub>7</sub>; न गोभिस्तु० C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> (unmetr.), न गावतु० E 38d दत्ताः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दत्ता C<sub>02</sub>, दत्ता E 39a गवाह्निकं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गवाह्निकं C<sub>94</sub> • यश्च करोति ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यः प्रकरोति E 39b गवां तु ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; गवान्तु C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, गवानाम् E 39c ०तप० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०तपः K<sub>10</sub>, ०जप० E

लभत्यसौ तामनृशंसकर्ता ॥ ४:३९ ॥  
 अतिथिं यो ऽनुगच्छेत अतिथिं यो ऽनुमन्यते ।  
 अतिथिं यो ऽनुपूज्येत अतिथिं यः प्रशंसते ॥ ४:४० ॥  
 अतिथिं यो न पीड्येत अतिथिं यो न दुष्यति ।  
 अतिथिप्रियकर्ता यः अतिथेः परिचारकः ।  
 अतिथेः कृतसंतोषस्तस्य पुण्यमनन्तकम् ॥ ४:४१ ॥  
 आसनेनार्घपात्रेण पादशौचजलेन च ।  
 अन्नवस्त्रप्रदानैर्वा सर्वं वापि निवेदयेत् ॥ ४:४२ ॥  
 पुत्रदारात्मना वापि यो ऽतिथिमुपूजयेत् ।  
 श्रद्धया चाविकल्पेन अक्लीबमानसेन च ॥ ४:४३ ॥  
 न पृच्छेद्दोत्रचरणं स्वाध्यायं देशजन्मनी ।  
 चिन्तयेन्मनसा भक्त्या धर्मः स्वयमिहागतः ॥ ४:४४ ॥  
 अश्वमेधसहस्राणि राजसूयशतानि च ।  
 पुण्डरीकसहस्रं च सर्वतीर्थतपःफलम् ॥ ४:४५ ॥  
 अतिथिर्यस्य तुष्येत नृशंसमतमुत्सृजेत् ।  
 स तस्य सकलं पुण्यं प्राप्नुयान्नात्र संशयः ॥ ४:४६ ॥  
 †न गतिमतिथिज्ञस्य† गतिमाप्नोति कर्हिचित् ।  
 तस्मादतिथिमायान्तमभिगच्छेत्कृताञ्जलिः ॥ ४:४७ ॥

44ab = UUMS 10.7ab = UMS 6.11ab ≈ MBh 13.62.18ab: न पृच्छेद्दोत्रचरणं स्वाध्यायं देशमेव वा  
 44cd cf. 12.37cd: द्विज रूपधरो धर्मः स्वयम् एव इहागतः 47cd = VāyuP 2.17.8 = BrahmanḍaP  
 2.15.8; ≈ ŚDhU 4.44ab: तस्मादतिथिमायान्तमनुगच्छेत्कृताञ्जलिः



39d लभत्यसौ तामनृशंसकर्ता ] em.; लभत्यसौ तामनृशंसकर्ता ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, लभत्यसौ भमनृशंसकर्ता  
 C<sub>94</sub>, लभत्यसौ तामनृत् स कर्ता C<sub>02</sub>, भवत्यसौ धर्ममशेषकर्ता E 40d प्रशंसते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 प्रशंस्यते C<sub>02</sub> 41a न पीड्येत ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; न गच्छेत (eyeskip to 4.40c) C<sub>02</sub>, न पी०××  
 K<sub>10</sub>, निपीड्येत K<sub>7</sub> 41b अतिथिं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अति C<sub>02</sub>, ××× K<sub>10</sub> • न दुष्यति ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नुदुष्यति C<sub>45</sub>, ×दुष्यति K<sub>10</sub> 41c अतिथिः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; अतिथिं C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E,  
 अतिथिः K<sub>10</sub> • •प्रियः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्रियः C<sub>02</sub> • यः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यः C<sub>94</sub>,  
 य K<sub>82</sub> 41e अतिथेः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अतिथिः C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, अतिथिं E 41ef संतोषस्तस्य ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; संता यस्य C<sub>45</sub> 41f पुण्यः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; पूनः K<sub>7</sub> 42a •आर्घः ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •आर्घ्यः E • •पात्रेण ] conj.; •पात्रेण C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 42c अन्नवः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 अन्नम् C<sub>02</sub>, अन्नवः K<sub>10</sub> 42d निवेदयेत् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्रदापयेत् E 43a •दारात्मना ]  
 em.; •दारात्मनो C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, •दारात्मनो C<sub>94</sub>, •दारात्मको E 43b •पूजयेत् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E;  
 •पूज्यते C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, •पूजते K<sub>7</sub> 43c श्रद्धया ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्रद्धया C<sub>02</sub> • चाविकल्पेन ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; चापि कल्पेन C<sub>94</sub> 44a •चरणं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •प्रवरं E 44b देशजन्मनी ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; देशजन्मना C<sub>94</sub> 44c चिन्तयेन्मः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; चिन्तयेन्मः C<sub>45</sub>,  
 चिन्तयेन्मः K<sub>7</sub> 44d •गतः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •गताः C<sub>02</sub>, गतम् K<sub>10</sub> 45b •सूयः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 •सूर्यः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>, •सूर्यः K<sub>10</sub> 45d •तपः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; •तपः K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.) 46b नृशंसमतमुत्सृजेत् ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; नृशंसमत उत्सृजेत् C<sub>45</sub>, नृशंसकमममुत्सृजेत् C<sub>02</sub>, नृसंसमतमुत्सृजेत् K<sub>10</sub>, न संशय समश्नुते  
 E 47a न गतिमः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; न गति नाः K<sub>82</sub>, न तिथिमः C<sub>02</sub>E 47b कर्हिचित् ] C<sub>94</sub>E;  
 कर्हिचित् C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 47c •यान्तः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •यान्तिः C<sub>02</sub>

सक्तुप्रस्थेन चैकेन यज्ञ आसीन्महाद्भुतः ।  
 अतिथिप्राप्तदानेन स्वशरीरं दिवं गतम् ॥ ४:४८ ॥  
 नकुलेन पुराधीतं विस्तरेण द्विजोत्तम ।  
 विदितं च त्वया पूर्वं प्रस्थवार्त्ता च कीर्तिता ॥ ४:४९ ॥  
 [ यमेषु दमः (५) ]  
 दम एव मनुष्याणां धर्मसारसमुच्चयः ।  
 दमो धर्मो दमः स्वर्गो दमः कीर्तिर्दमः सुखम् ॥ ४:५० ॥  
 दमो यज्ञो दमस्तीर्थं दमः पुण्यं दमस्तपः ।  
 दमहीनमधर्मश्च दमः कामकुलप्रदः ॥ ४:५१ ॥  
 निर्दमः करि मीनश्च पतङ्गभ्रमरमृगाः ।  
 त्वग्जिह्वा च तथा घ्राणा चक्षुः श्रवणमिन्द्रियाः ॥ ४:५२ ॥  
 दुर्जयेन्द्रियमेकैकं सर्वे प्राणहराः स्मृताः ।  
 दमं यो जयते ऽसम्यग्निर्दमो निधनं व्रजेत् ॥ ४:५३ ॥  
 मृगे श्रोत्रवशान्मृत्युः पतङ्गाश्चक्षुषोर्मृताः ।  
 घ्राणया भ्रमरो नष्टो नष्टो मीनश्च जिह्वया ॥ ४:५४ ॥  
 स्पर्शेन च करी नष्टो बन्धनावासदुःसहः ।  
 किं पुनः पञ्चभुक्तानां मृत्युस्तेभ्यः किमद्भुतम् ॥ ४:५५ ॥  
 पुरुरवो ऽतिलोभेन अतिकामेन दण्डकः ।

50b cf. e.g. MBh Indices 14.4.2477: श्रोतुम् इच्छामि कात्स्न्येन धर्मसारसमुच्चयम् 54 cf. BuddhCar II.35: गीतैर्हियन्ते हि मृगा वधाय रूपार्थमग्नौ शलभाः पतन्ति । मत्स्यो गिरत्यायसमामिषार्थी तस्मादन्तर् विषयाः फलन्ति ॥



48a सक्तुः ] em.; शक्तुः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>, शंकुः C<sub>02</sub>, शक्तुः K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, शक्थुः K<sub>10</sub>, शक्तिः E • चैकेन ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; चैकेन K<sub>7</sub> 48b आसीन्महाद्भुतः ] corr.; आसीन्महाद्भुतः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, आसी महद्भुतः C<sub>02</sub>, आसीन्महाद्भुतः K<sub>7</sub>, आसीन्महाद्भुतम् E 48c दानेन ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्रादानेन C<sub>02</sub> 48d स्वः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; स्वः K<sub>7</sub>, सः E • गतम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गतः C<sub>02</sub> 49b उत्तम ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; उत्तमम् C<sub>02</sub>, उत्तमः E 49d कीर्तिता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कीर्तितम् C<sub>02</sub>, कीर्तिताः E 50b धर्मसारः ] em.; धर्मः सारः C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, धर्मभारः E 50c स्वर्गो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्वर्गः C<sub>02</sub> 50d कीर्तिर्दः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; कीर्ति दः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 51a दमस्तीः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दम तीः C<sub>45</sub> 51d दमः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दम C<sub>02</sub>, दमं E • कामः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; कामं K<sub>7</sub> 52a दमः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दम C<sub>02</sub> 52b भ्रमरः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E (unmetr.); भ्रमरः K<sub>7</sub> 52c घ्राणा ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; घ्राणं C<sub>45</sub>, घ्राण C<sub>02</sub> 52d इन्द्रियाः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; इन्द्रियः E 53b सर्वे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सर्वः C<sub>45</sub> • हराः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; हरा E 53d व्रजेत् ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; व्रजे C<sub>94</sub> 54a मृगे ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मृगो K<sub>10</sub>E • श्रोत्रः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; श्रोत्रः C<sub>02</sub>, श्रोतः K<sub>7</sub> • वशः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ववशः C<sub>45</sub> 54b पतङ्गाश्चः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पतङ्गा चः E • षोर्मृताः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; षो मृताः C<sub>02</sub>, षो मृताः K<sub>7</sub> 54c घ्राणया ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; घ्रातया C<sub>45</sub> 54cd नष्टो नष्टो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नष्टो C<sub>45</sub> 55b सदुःसहः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सदुःसह C<sub>45</sub>, सुदुःसहः K<sub>10</sub> 55c पुनः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पुन C<sub>94</sub> 55d तेभ्यः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तेभ्यः E 56a पुरुरवो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पुरुरवे C<sub>02</sub>, पुरुरवाः E • तिलोभेन अतिकामेन ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तिकामेन अतिलोभेन E 56b दण्डकः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दण्डकः E

सागराश्चातिदर्पेण अतिमानेन रावणः ॥ ४:५६ ॥  
 अतिक्रोधेन सौदास अतिपानेन यादवाः ।  
 अतितृष्णाच्च मान्धाता नहुषो द्विजवज्ञया ॥ ४:५७ ॥  
 अतिदानाद्बलिर्नष्ट अतिशौर्येण अर्जुनः ।  
 अतिद्यूतान्नलो राजा नृगो गोहरणेन तु ॥ ४:५८ ॥  
 दमेन हीनः पुरुषो द्विजेन्द्र  
 स्वर्गं च मोक्षं च सुखं च नास्ति ।  
 विज्ञानधर्मकुलकीर्तिनाश  
 भवन्ति विप्र दमया विहीनाः ॥ ४:५९ ॥

[ यमेषु घृणा (६) ]

निर्वृणो न परत्रास्ति निर्वृणो न इहास्ति वै ।  
 निर्वृणे न च धर्मो ऽस्ति निर्वृणे न तपो ऽस्ति वै ॥ ४:६० ॥  
 परस्त्रीषु परार्थेषु परजीवापकर्षणे ।  
 परनिन्दापरान्नेषु घृणां पञ्चसु कारयेत् ॥ ४:६१ ॥  
 परस्त्री शृणु विप्रेन्द्र घृणीकार्या सदा बुधैः ।  
 राज्ञी विप्री परिव्राजा स्वयोनिपरयोनिषु ॥ ४:६२ ॥  
 परार्थे शृणु भूयो ऽन्य अन्यायार्थमुपार्जनम् ।  
 आढप्रस्थतुलाव्याजैः परार्थं यो ऽपकर्षति ॥ ४:६३ ॥



58 After this verse, E adds: तस्माद्दम सदा स रक्षेत् अति सर्वत्र वर्जयेत् (understand: तस्माद्दमं सदा रक्षेत् अति सर्वत्र वर्जयेत्); cf. MahāSubhS 563cd: विनष्टो रावणो लौल्यादति सर्वत्र वर्जयेत्

56d cf. MahāSubhS 563cd: विनष्टो रावणो लौल्यादति सर्वत्र वर्जयेत् 58a cf. MahāSubhS 563ab: अतिदानाद्बलिर्बद्धो नष्टो मानात्सुयोधनः 63b cf. BhG 16.12: आशापाशशतैर्बद्धाः कामक्रोधपरायणाः । ईहन्ते कामभोगार्थमन्यायेनार्थसंचयान् ॥



56a सागराः ] em.; सगरः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, सागरः C<sub>02</sub> 57b अतिपानेन ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 अतिपापेन E 57c अतितृष्णाच्च मान्धाता ] conj.; अतितृष्णा च मान्धातो C<sub>94</sub>, अतितृष्णा च मान्धातो  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, अतितृष्णा च मन्धातो K<sub>10</sub>, अतितृष्णा च मानाच्च E 57d नहुषो ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 नहुषो K<sub>10</sub> 58a नष्ट ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नष्टो C<sub>45</sub>, नष्टो C<sub>02</sub> 58c अतिद्यूतान्नलो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 अतिद्यूतान्नलो C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, अतिख्यातान्नलो E 58d नृगो गोः ] E; नृगज्जोः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, नृगं गोः  
 C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub> 59a हीनः पुरुषो द्विजेन्द्र ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; हीन पुरुषो द्विजेन्द्र K<sub>10</sub>, हीनं पुरुषं द्विजेन्द्रः E  
 59c नाश ] C<sub>45</sub>; नाशो E नाम C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, नाश K<sub>10</sub>, नागा K<sub>7</sub> 59d विप्र ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
 विप्रा K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> • दमया ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दया C<sub>45</sub> 60a निर्वृणो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; निर्वृणो  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, निर्वृण K<sub>82</sub>, निर्वृणो K<sub>82</sub>, निर्वृणे E 60b निर्वृणो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; निर्वृणो C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>,  
 निर्वृणे K<sub>82</sub>E 60c निर्वृणे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; निर्वृणे C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 60d निर्वृणे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
 निर्वृणे C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 61b जीवापकर्षणे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; जीवापकर्षणे C<sub>45</sub>, जीवोपकर्षणे E 61c परनिन्दाः ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; परनिन्द× C<sub>94</sub> • परान्नेषु ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; परान्नेषु K<sub>10</sub> 61d घृणां ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; घृणा C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E 62a घृणीः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; घृणा C<sub>45</sub> 62c ब्राजा ]  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>7</sub>; ब्राजी K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ब्राज्या E 62d पशुः ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पशुः K<sub>10</sub> 63b अन्यायाः ]  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अन्यायाः K<sub>10</sub> • र्जनम् ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; र्जनम् K<sub>10</sub> 63c तुलाः ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 तुलः K<sub>10</sub> 63d र्थः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; र्थः C<sub>02</sub>, र्थः K<sub>10</sub>, र्थः K<sub>7</sub>

जीवापकर्षणे विप्र घृणीकुर्वीत पण्डितः ।  
 वनजावनजा जीवा विलगाश्चरणाचराः ॥ ४:६४ ॥  
 परनिन्दा च का विप्र शृणु वक्ष्ये समासतः ।  
 देवानां ब्राह्मणानां च गुरुमातातिथिद्विषः ॥ ४:६५ ॥  
 परान्नेषु घृणा कार्या अभोज्येषु च भोजनम् ।  
 सूतके मृतके शौण्डे वर्णभ्रष्टकुले नटे ॥ ४:६६ ॥  
 एते पञ्चघृणासु सक्तपुरुषाः स्वर्गार्थमोक्षार्थिनः  
 लोके ऽनिन्दनमाप्नुवन्ति सततं कीर्तिर्यशोऽलंकृताः ।  
 प्रज्ञाबोधश्रुतिं स्मृतिं च लभते मानं च नित्यं लभेत्  
 दाक्षिण्यं सभवेत्स आयुष परं प्राप्नोति निःसंशयः ॥ ४:६७ ॥  
 [ यमेषु पञ्चविधो धन्यः (७) ]  
 चतुर्मौनं चतुःशत्रुश्चतुरायतनं तथा ।  
 चतुर्ध्यानं चतुष्पादं पञ्चधन्यविधोच्यते ॥ ४:६८ ॥  
 चतुर्मौनस्य वक्ष्यामि शृणुष्ववाहितो भव ।  
 पारुष्यपिशुनामिथ्यासम्भिन्नानि च वर्जयेत् ॥ ४:६९ ॥  
 कामः क्रोधश्च लोभश्च मोहश्चैव चतुर्विधः ।  
 चतुःशत्रुर्निहन्तव्यः सो ऽरिहा वीतकल्मषः ॥ ४:७० ॥  
 चतुरायतनं विप्र कथयिष्यामि तच्छृणु ।



65cd These two pādas are illegible in K<sub>10</sub> 66 This verse is mostly illegible in K<sub>10</sub>

69cd cf. Divyāv 186.21: आर्य, किमेभिः कर्म कृतम्येनैवंविधानि दुःखानि प्रत्यनुभवन्तीति? स कथयति ।  
 एते प्राणातिपातिका अदत्तादायिकाः काममिथ्याचारिका मृषावादिताः पैशुनिकाः पारुषिकाः संभिन्नप्रलापिका  
 अभिध्यालवो व्यापन्नचित्ता मिथ्यादृष्टिकाः ।; cf. DharmP 1.31cd-32ab: मिथ्या पिशुनसम्भिन्नपारुष्यवचनानि  
 च ॥ जल्पतः सम्भवन्त्येते तस्मान्मौनं प्रशस्यते ।



64a विप्र ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विप्र C<sub>94</sub>, विप्रे C<sub>02</sub> 64b घृणी० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; घृणां E  
 64c वनजावनजा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; वनजावनजा C<sup>ac</sup><sub>45</sub>, वनजा वनिजा C<sup>pc</sup><sub>45</sub>, वनज विनजा K<sub>7</sub>  
 64d विलगाश्चरणाचराः ] corr.; विलगाचरणाचराः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, विलगोचरगोचरः C<sub>02</sub>E, विलगोचरगोचराः  
 K<sub>82</sub>, विलगाचरणाचराः K<sub>10</sub> 65b वक्ष्ये ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वक्ष्या E 66b अभोज्येषु ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 अभोज्ये C<sub>45</sub> 66c शौण्डे ] K<sub>82</sub>; शौण्ड्ये C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, शौण्ड्ये C<sub>45</sub>, शौण्डे K<sub>10</sub>, शौण्डो E  
 67a पुरुषाः ] K<sub>7</sub>; पुरुषः C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E • ऋनिः ] K<sup>pc</sup><sub>7</sub>; ऋनिनां C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, ऋनिना K<sup>ac</sup><sub>7</sub>  
 67b ऽनिन्दनमाप्नुवन्ति ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ऽनिन्दनवाप्नुवन्ति C<sub>02</sub>, नन्दनवायुवान्ति E • ऋताः ]  
 em.; ऋतम् C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 67c श्रुतिं ] K<sub>7</sub>; श्रुतिः C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E • नित्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 नित्य C<sub>45</sub> 67d स आयुष ] em.; समायुष C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>, समायुषः K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.), समायुषः K<sub>10</sub>,  
 स मानुष E • निःसंशयः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; निःसंशयः K<sub>82</sub> 68a चतुर्मौनं च० ] corr.; चतुर्मौनश्च०  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, चतुर्मौनश्च० C<sub>02</sub>, चतुर्मौनश्च० K<sub>10</sub> 68ab शत्रुश्च० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 शत्रुश्च० C<sub>02</sub>, शत्रुश्च० E 68b चतुरायतनं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; चतुरायतनं C<sub>94</sub>, चतुरायतनम्  
 K<sub>10</sub> 68c पादं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; पादः K<sub>82</sub>, ×× K<sub>10</sub> 68d पञ्चधन्य० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; धन्यपञ्च०  
 E 69a मौनस्य ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मौनस्य C<sub>45</sub> 69c पारुष्य० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पारुष्यं  
 K<sub>82</sub> • पिशुना० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पिण्डानां E 70c चतुःशत्रुर्नि० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>E; चतुःशत्रु नि०  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 70d सो ऽरिहा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सोरिहा C<sub>45</sub>, सर्वथा E

करुणा मुदितोपेक्षा मैत्री चायतनं स्मृतम् ॥ ४:७१ ॥  
चतुर्ध्यानाधुना वक्ष्ये संसारार्णवतारणम् ।  
आत्मविद्याभवः सूक्ष्मं ध्यानमुक्तं चतुर्विधम् ॥ ४:७२ ॥  
आत्मतत्त्वः स्मृतो धर्मो विद्या पञ्चसु पञ्चधा ।  
षड्विंशाक्षरमित्याहुः सूक्ष्मतत्त्वमलक्षणम् ॥ ४:७३ ॥  
चतुष्पादः स्मृतो धर्मश्चतुराश्रममाश्रितः ।  
गृहस्थो ब्रह्मचारी च वानप्रस्थोऽथ भैक्षुकः ॥ ४:७४ ॥  
धन्यास्ते यैरिदं वेत्ति निखिलेन द्विजोत्तम ।  
पावनं सर्वपापानां पुण्यानां च प्रवर्धनम् ॥ ४:७५ ॥  
आयुः कीर्तिर्यशः सौख्यं धन्यादेव प्रवर्धते ।  
शान्तिः पुष्टिः स्मृतिर्मेधा जायते धन्यमानवे ॥ ४:७६ ॥

[ यमेष्वप्रमादः (८) ]

प्रमादस्थान पञ्चैव कीर्तयिष्यामि तच्छृणु ।  
ब्रह्महत्या सुरापानं स्तेयो गुर्वङ्गनागमम् ।  
महापातकमित्याहुस्तत्संयोगी च पञ्चमः ॥ ४:७७ ॥  
अनृतं च समुत्कर्षे राजगामी च पैशुनः ।  
गुरोश्चालीकनिर्बन्धः समानि ब्रह्महत्याया ॥ ४:७८ ॥  
ब्रह्मोज्झं वेदनिन्दा च कूटसाक्षी सुहृद्द्रुधः ।

74cd = MBh 12.234.13ab ≈ MBh 14.4513ab etc. 74 cf. 3.4 above: श्रुतिस्मृतिद्वयोर्मूर्तिश्चतुष्पादवृषः स्थितः । चतुराश्रम यो धर्मः कीर्तितानि मनीषिभिः ॥ 77c cf. ≈ MBh Indices 12.30: ब्रह्महत्यां सुरापानं स्तेयं गुर्वङ्गनागमम् । महान्ति पातकान्याहुः संयोगं चैव तैः सह ॥ ≈ Manu 11.55 (in Olivelle's edition): ब्रह्महत्या सुरापानं स्तेयं गुर्वङ्गनागमः । महान्ति पातकान्याहुः संसर्गश्चापि तैः सह ॥ cf. also YājñS 3.227: ब्रह्महा मद्यपः स्तेनस्तथैव गुरुतल्पगः । एते महापातकिनो यश्च तैः सह संवसेत् ॥ 78 ≈ MBh 5.40.3 and Manu 11.56: अनृतं च समुत्कर्षे राजगामि च पैशुनम् । गुरोश्चालीकनिर्बन्धः समानि ब्रह्महत्याया ॥ ≈ ViṣṇuS 37.1-4 ≈ AgniP 168.25



71c मुदितो । ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मुदितौ E 71d चायतनं ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; चायतन C<sub>94</sub>, चायतन C<sub>45</sub> 72c भवः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub><sup>p</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भव C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub><sup>a</sup>, भव E 72cd सूक्ष्मं ध्या । ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सूक्ष्मान्या C<sub>45</sub>, सूक्ष्मध्या C<sub>02</sub>, सूक्ष्मध्यान K<sub>10</sub> 72d नमुक्तं चतुर्विधम् ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; नमुक्तश्चतुर्विधम् C<sub>94</sub>, नमुक्तश्चतुर्विधः C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, नमुक्तं चतुर्विधि K<sub>7</sub>, नयज्ञश्च E 73a स्मृतो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्मृता C<sub>02</sub>E • धर्मो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; धन्या E 73cd आहुः सू । ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; आ × × C<sub>94</sub> 74ab धर्मश्च । ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; धर्म च C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 74b श्रितः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; श्रिताः K<sub>7</sub> 74d भैक्षुकः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भक्षकः E 75a यैरिदं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यैरिदं C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub> • वेत्ति ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वेत्ति C<sub>02</sub> 75d प्रवर्धनम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्रवर्धनः E 76b धन्यादेव ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; धमादेव E 76c पुष्टिः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ×ष्टिः C<sub>94</sub> • स्मृतिर्मेधा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्मृति मेधा C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub> 76d मानवे ] em.; मानवः C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 77a स्थान ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; स्थानं C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E (unmetr.) • पञ्चैव ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पञ्चैव E 77b कीर्तयिष्यामि ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कीर्तयिष्यामि K<sub>10</sub> 78a समुत्कर्षे ] em.; समुत्कर्ष C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, समुत्कर्ष C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, समुत्कर्ष C<sub>45</sub> 78b राज । ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; राज्ञी E 78c निर्बन्धः ] em.; निर्बन्धः C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, निबद्धस् C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, निर्वद्धस् E 78d ब्रह्महत्याया ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ब्र × × × या C<sub>94</sub> 79a ब्रह्मोज्झं ] em.; ब्रह्मो ऋग C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, ब्रह्म ऋग E 536b सुहृद्द्रुधः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सकृद्द्रुधः E



गर्हितानाद्ययोर्जग्धिः सुरापानसमानि षट् ॥ ४:७९ ॥  
 रेतोत्सेकः स्वयोन्यासु कुमारीष्वन्त्यजासु च ।  
 सख्युः पुत्रस्य च स्त्रीषु गुरुतल्पसमः स्मृतः ॥ ४:८० ॥  
 निक्षेपस्यापहरणं नराश्वरजतस्य च ।  
 भूमिवज्रमणीनां च रुक्मस्तेयसमः स्मृतः ॥ ४:८१ ॥  
 चत्वार एते सम्भूय यत्पापं कुरुते नरः ।  
 महापातकपञ्चैतत् तेन सर्वं प्रकाशितम् ।  
 पञ्चप्रमादमेतानि वर्जनीयं द्विजोत्तम ॥ ४:८२ ॥

[ यमेषु माधुर्यम् (९) ]

कायवाङ्मनमाधुर्यश्चक्षुर्बुद्धिश्च पञ्चमः ।  
 सौम्यदृष्टिप्रदानं च क्रूरबुद्धिं च वर्जयेत् ॥ ४:८३ ॥  
 प्रसन्नमनसा ध्यायेत्प्रियवाक्यमुदीरयेत् ।  
 यथाशक्तिप्रदानं च स्वाश्रमाभ्यागतो गुरुः ॥ ४:८४ ॥  
 इन्धनोदकदानं च जातवेदमथापि वा ।  
 सुलभानि न दत्तानि इन्धनाश्रुदकानि च ।  
 क्षुते जीवेति वा नोक्तं तस्य किं परतः फलम् ॥ ४:८५ ॥

[ यमेष्वार्जवम् (१०) ]

79 ≈ Manu II.57: ब्रह्मोज्ज्वला वेदनिन्दा कौटसाक्ष्यं सुहृद्बधः । गर्हितानाद्ययोर्जग्धिः सुरापानसमानि षट् ॥  
 cf. YājñS 3.228: गुरुणामध्यधिक्षेपो वेदनिन्दा सुहृद्बधः । ब्रह्महत्यासमं ज्ञेयमधीतस्य च नाशनम् ॥ 80 ≈  
 Manu II.59: रेतःसेकः स्वयोनीषु कुमारीष्वन्त्यजासु च । सख्युः पुत्रस्य च स्त्रीषु गुरुतल्पसमं विदुः ॥ 81 =  
 Manu II.58



79c नानाद्ययोर्जग्धिः ] em.; नञश्च यो जग्धिस् C<sub>94</sub>, नञश्च यो जग्धि C<sub>45</sub>, नञश्च योद्विग्रः C<sub>02</sub>, नञं च  
 यो जग्धिः K<sub>82</sub>, नञं च यो जग्धिः K<sub>10</sub>, नञश्च यो जवे K<sub>7</sub>, नञश्च यो विप्रः E 80a स्वयोन्यासु ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सुतोन्त्यासु C<sub>45</sub> 80c सख्युः ] em.; सख्यु C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E, ×× K<sub>10</sub>, सख्यु K<sub>7</sub>  
 • पुत्रस्य च स्त्रीषु ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ××××× K<sub>10</sub>, पुत्रीषु चास्त्रीषु E 80d समः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ××  
 K<sub>10</sub>, सम E 81a निक्षेपः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; निक्षेपः K<sub>10</sub>, निक्षेपः C<sub>45</sub> 81b नराश्वरजतस्य ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नराश्वरजतस्य K<sub>10</sub>, नराणां स्वजनस्य C<sub>45</sub> 81d रुक्मस्तेयः ] em.; रूग्यः×यः  
 C<sub>94</sub>, रुक्मस्तेयः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, ×××× K<sub>10</sub>, हतस्तेयः E • समः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 सः C<sub>45</sub><sup>a</sup>, सम E 82a एते ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; एते K<sub>10</sub>, एव E • सम्भूय ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; संभूयो  
 C<sub>02</sub>, संभूयो K<sub>10</sub> 82c पञ्चैतत् ] corr.; पञ्चैतन् C<sup>2</sup>E, पञ्चैतम् K<sub>10</sub>, पञ्चैतन् K<sub>7</sub>, पञ्चैते  
 K<sub>82</sub> 82e मादम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; माद E 82f वर्जनीयं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वर्जनीयो C<sub>02</sub>  
 83ab मनमाधुर्यश्च ] em.; मनसा धूर्यश्च C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, मनसाधूर्यश्च C<sub>45</sub>, मन×धूर्य× K<sub>10</sub>,  
 मनसा भूयश्च E 83b क्षुर्बुद्धिः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; क्षु बुद्धिः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, ××× K<sub>10</sub> 83c दानं च ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ×× K<sub>10</sub>, दानश्च E 83d बुद्धिं च ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; बुद्धिश्च C<sub>45</sub>, दृष्टिं च C<sub>02</sub>E,  
 ××× K<sub>10</sub> 84a प्रसन्नः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; प्रसन्नः K<sub>10</sub>, प्रसन्नः K<sub>7</sub> 84c यथाः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 यस्य E • दानं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दातश्च E 84d स्वाश्रमाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्वासमाः  
 C<sub>02</sub> • गतो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; सतो K<sub>7</sub> 85b इन्धनोः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; इत्वनोः K<sub>7</sub> • जातः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जाः C<sub>45</sub> 85c सुलभानि न ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सुरभानि च E 85d दकानि ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दकानि K<sub>10</sub> 85e क्षुते ] conj.; क्षुतं C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, शतं E

पञ्चार्जवाः प्रशंसन्ति मुनयस्तत्त्वदर्शिनः ।  
 कर्मवृत्त्याभिवृद्धिं च पारतोषिकमेव च ।  
 स्त्रीधनोत्कोचवित्तं च आर्जवो नाभिनन्दति ॥ ४:८६ ॥  
 आर्जवो न वृथा यज्ञ आर्जवो न वृथा तपः ।  
 आर्जवो न वृथा दानमार्जवो न वृथाग्नयः ॥ ४:८७ ॥  
 आर्जवस्येन्द्रियग्रामः सुप्रसन्नोऽपि तिष्ठति ।  
 आर्जवस्य सदा देवाः काये तस्य चरन्ति ते ॥ ४:८८ ॥  
 इति यमप्रविभागः कीर्तितोऽयं द्विजेन्द्र  
 इह परत सुखार्थं कारयेत्तं मनुष्यः ।  
 दुरितमलपहारी शङ्करस्याज्ञयास्ते  
 भवति पृथिविभर्ता ह्येकलत्रप्रवर्ता ॥ ४:८९ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे यमविभागो नामाध्यायश्चतुर्थः ॥



86a पञ्चार्जवाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पञ्चार्जवः C<sub>02</sub>, ×××× K<sub>10</sub>, पञ्चार्जवा E • प्रशंसन्ति ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 प्रशंसन्ति K<sub>82</sub>E, प्रससन्ति K<sub>10</sub> 86c कर्म० ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ×र्म० C<sub>94</sub>, कम्मा K<sub>10</sub> •  
 ०वृत्त्याभिवृद्धिं च ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०वृत्तिभिवृद्धिश्च K<sub>10</sub>, ०वृत्त्याभिवृद्धिश्च E 86d पारतोषिक० ] em.;  
 पारतोषिक० C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 86e स्त्रीधनोत्कोच० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्त्रीधनज्ञो च E • ०वित्तं च ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०वित्तिश्च K<sub>10</sub> 86f आर्जवो ना० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; आर्जवश्च C<sub>02</sub>, आर्जवेना०  
 E 87ab आर्जवो न वृथा यज्ञ आर्जवो न वृथा तपः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>, आर्जवो न  
 वृथा यज्ञ आर्जवो न वृथा तप K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>, आर्जवो न वृथा यज्ञश्चार्जवो न वृथा तपः E 87cd (आर्जवो...  
 वृथाग्नयः) ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in E 88ab (आर्जवो... तिष्ठति) ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 omitted in E 88a ०ग्रामः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०ग्रामात् C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ०ग्रामाः K<sub>82</sub> 88d तस्य चरन्ति ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तस्य रमन्ति E, त×\_\_न्ति C<sub>94</sub> 89a यमप्रविभागः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यमविभागः  
 C<sub>02</sub>, यमप्रविभागः K<sub>82</sub>, नियमपरिभागः E • द्विजेन्द्र ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; नरेन्द्र E 89b ०येत्तं  
 मनुष्यः ] corr.; ०येत्तन्मनुष्यः C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, ०येत्त मनुष्यः C<sub>45</sub>, ०येत्तन्मनुष्यः C<sub>02</sub> 89c दुरित० ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; इरित० E • ०पहारी ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०पलपहारी C<sub>02</sub> • ०ज्ञयास्ते ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०ज्ञयाते K<sub>82</sub> 89d ०वर्ता ] conj.; ०वृत्ता C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, ०वृत्ताः K<sub>82</sub>E Colophon:  
 नामाध्यायश्चतुर्थः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; नामश्चतुर्थोऽध्यायः E

## [ पञ्चमो ऽध्यायः ]

[ नियमाः ]

विगतराग उवाच ।  
 कथय नियमतत्त्वं साम्प्रतं त्वं विशेषाद्  
 अमृतवचनतुल्यं श्रोतुकामो गतो ऽस्मि ।  
 प्रकृतिदहनदग्धं ज्ञानतोयैर्निषिक्तम्  
 अपर वदमतज्ज्ञं नास्ति धर्मेषु तृप्तिः ॥ ५:१ ॥  
 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 श्रवणसुखमतो ऽन्यत्कीर्तयिष्ये द्विजेन्द्र  
 नियमकलविशेषः पञ्च पञ्च प्रकारः ।  
 हरिहरमुनिभीष्टं धर्मसारं द्विजेन्द्र  
 कलिकलुषविनाशं प्रायमोक्षप्रसिद्धम् ॥ ५:२ ॥  
 शौचमिज्या तपो दानं स्वाध्यायोपस्थनिग्रहः ।  
 व्रतोपवासमौनं च स्नानं च नियमा दश ॥ ५:३ ॥  
 [ नियमेषु शौचम् (१) ]  
 तत्र शौचादिनिर्देशं वक्ष्यामीह द्विजोत्तम ।  
 शारीरशौचमाहारो मात्रा भावश्च पञ्चमः ॥ ५:४ ॥

[ शरीरशौचम् ]



Testimonia for this chapter: C<sub>94</sub> ff. 201v–202r, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 208v–209r, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 277r–278r, K<sub>82</sub> ff. 9r–9v, K<sub>10</sub> exp. 50 (upper) and 51 (lower), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 217r–218r, M ff. 9r–10r, E pp. 597–599; C<sup>∞</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub>

3 = LiñP 1.8.29cd–30ab = VDhU 3.233.202



1 विगतराग उवाच ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; विगतराग उवाच C<sub>94</sub> 1a कथय नि. ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M;  
 कथयति E • तत्त्वं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; तं C<sub>45</sub> • साम्प्रतं त्वं विशेषाद् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 त्वां विशेषात् C<sub>45</sub>, साम्प्रतं त्वं विशेषात् C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, साम्प्रतं त्वं विशेषा M 1b वचनतुल्यं श्रो. ] M;  
 वदनतुल्यं श्रो. C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, वदनतुल्यां श्रो. C<sub>45</sub>, वदनतुल्यं श्रो. तुल्यं सो. K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup> • कामो ]  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कामा ME 1c दहन. ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; वदन. E • दग्धं ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 दग्ध M • निषिक्तम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विमुक्तम् C<sub>45</sub>, निषिक्तः M 1d अपर. ]  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M<sup>pc</sup>E; अर. M<sup>ac</sup>, अपरं K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.) • वद म. ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M;  
 वद. C<sub>94</sub><sup>ac</sup>, वदन. E • मतज्ज्ञं नास्ति ] conj.; मतज्ञा नास्ति C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M, मतज्ञानास्ति C<sub>02</sub>,  
 मे. ×××× K<sub>10</sub>, मतज्ज्ञानास्ति E • धर्मेषु तृप्तिः ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मे धर्मतृप्तिः M 2 अनर्थ. ]  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अर्थ. M 2a सुख. ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; सुख. K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup> • मतो ऽन्यत् ]  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मतो ऽन्य K<sub>10</sub>, मनो न्यः M, मनो ऽन्यत् E • कीर्ति. ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>7</sub>ME; कीर्ति. K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>  
 2b विशेषः ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; विशेष C<sub>94</sub>, विशेष C<sub>45</sub> • प्रकारः ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>ME; प्रकारः  
 K<sub>7</sub> 2d विनाशं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; विनाश. C<sub>02</sub>E 3a इज्या ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; इज्या  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>M • दानं ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; दान. K<sub>10</sub> 3c पवास. ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्रवास. M  
 4a निर्देशं ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>7</sub>ME; नियमं K<sub>82</sub>, र्देशं K<sub>10</sub> 4c शारीर. ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; शरीर. K<sub>10</sub>  
 • शौचमाहारो ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शौच×हारो C<sub>94</sub>, स्रोतमाहार M 4d मात्रा भावश्च ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; मात्रा भावं च C<sub>94</sub>, सात्राभावश्च K<sub>10</sub>

ताडयेन्न च बन्धेत न च प्राणैर्वियोजयेत् ।  
 परस्त्रीपरद्रव्येषु शौचं कायिकमुच्यते ॥ ५:५ ॥  
 श्रोत्रशौचं द्विजश्रेष्ठ गुदोपस्थमुखादयः ।  
 मुखस्याचमनं शौचमाहारवचनेषु च ॥ ५:६ ॥  
 मूत्रविष्टासमुत्सर्गे देवताराधनेषु च ।  
 मृत्योयैस्तु गुदोपस्थं शौचयीत विचक्षणः ॥ ५:७ ॥  
 एकोपस्थे गुदे पञ्च तथैकत्र करे दश ।  
 उभयोः सप्त दातव्या मृदः शुद्धिं समीहता ॥ ५:८ ॥  
 एतच्छौचं गृहस्थानां द्विगुणं ब्रह्मचारिणाम् ।  
 वानप्रस्थस्य त्रिगुणं यतीनां तु चतुर्गुणम् ॥ ५:९ ॥

[ आहारशौचम् ]

आहारशौचं वक्ष्यामि शृणुष्ववहितो भव ।  
 भागद्वयं तु भुञ्जीत भागमेकं जलं पिबेत् ।  
 वायुसंचारदानार्थं चतुर्थमवशेषयेत् ॥ ५:१० ॥  
 स्निग्धस्वादुरसैः षड्विंशतिहारषड्रसैर्बुधः ।

8 ≈ Manu 5.136: एका लिङ्गे गुदे तिस्रस्तथैकत्र करे दश । उभयोः सप्त दातव्या मृदः शुद्धिमभीप्सता ॥  
 9ab ≈ Manu 5.137: एतच्छौचं गृहस्थानां द्विगुणं ब्रह्मचारिणाम् । त्रिगुणं स्याद्वनस्थानां यतीनां तु चतुर्गुणम् ॥  
 10 ≈ Śaṅkara's commentary ad BhG 6.16: उक्तं हि । अर्धं सव्यञ्जनास्य तृतीयमुदकस्य च । वायोः  
 संचरणार्थं तु चतुर्थमवशेषयेत् ॥ ; cf. AṣṭāṅgHr̥ 8.46cd-47ab: अन्नेन कुक्षेर्द्वाविंशौ पानेनैकं प्रपूरयेत् ॥  
 आश्रयं पवनादीनां चतुर्थमवशेषयेत् ॥ ; cf. SannyāsUp 59: आहारस्य च भागौ द्वौ तृतीयमुदकस्य च ।  
 वायोः संचरणार्थाय चतुर्थमवशेषयेत् ॥



5a ताडयेन्न ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ताडये न K<sub>7</sub>M • बन्धेत ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; बन्धेन M 5c •द्रव्येषु ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •द्रव्येषु M 5d शौचं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>ME; शौच K<sub>7</sub> • कायिकमुच्यते ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>ME;  
 कायिकमुच्यते K<sub>7</sub> 6a श्रोत्रं ] M; श्रोतं C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 6b गुदोपस्थं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>M;  
 गुदोपस्थं K<sub>7</sub>, गुदापस्थं E 6c मुखस्यां ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; मुखस्यां C<sub>45</sub> 6cd शौचमां ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शौचमां C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, शौच आं M 6d •वचनेषु ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •वचनेषु M  
 7a •विष्टां ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •विष्टं K<sub>10</sub>M 7c मृत्योयैस्तु ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; मृत्योयैस्तु C<sub>94</sub>, मृत्योयैस्तु  
 C<sub>45</sub>M, मृत्योयैस्तु K<sub>7</sub> • •पस्थं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •पस्थ C<sub>02</sub>E, •पस्थ M 7d शौचयीत ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शौचये च M 8a •पस्थे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •पस्थं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>M • गुदे ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गुदो C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, गुद M 8b तथैकत्र ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तथैकत्र C<sub>45</sub>, तथैकत्रे  
 M, तथैकश्च E • दश ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; दश C<sub>02</sub> 8c उभयोः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; उभय  
 M • दातव्या ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दातव्यो C<sub>02</sub>E, दातव्य M 8d मृदः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; मृतः K<sub>82</sub>M,  
 मृदा K<sub>10</sub> • शुद्धिं समीहता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; शुद्धिसमीहया C<sub>02</sub>, शुद्धिं समीहता K<sub>10</sub>, शुद्धिः समीहता  
 K<sub>7</sub>, शुद्धि समीहता M, शुद्धिं समाहिता E 9a एतच्छौचं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; चेतच्छौच C<sub>02</sub>E, एतं × ×  
 K<sub>10</sub> 9b •गुणं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; •गुण C<sub>02</sub> 9c वानप्रस्थस्य ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वानप्रस्थे  
 तु M • त्रिं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; द्विं C<sub>02</sub> 10a •शौचं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •शौच M  
 10b शृणुष्ववहितो ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; शृणुष्ववहितो × × C<sub>94</sub>, शृणुष्ववहितो K<sub>10</sub> 10d •कं जलं ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •कोदकं M • पिबेत् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; पिबे C<sub>45</sub> 10e •चारदानार्थं ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •चरदानार्थं M, •चारणार्थाय E 11a •स्वादुरसैः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •स्वा×रसैः K<sub>10</sub>,  
 •स्वादुरसं M, •स्वादुरसैः E 11b •हारषड्रसैर्बुधं ] C<sub>45</sub>E; •हारसद्रसैर्बुधं C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, •हारसद्रसैर्बुधं C<sub>02</sub>,  
 •हारषड्रसैर्बुधं K<sub>10</sub>, •हारे सद्रवद्रु M

धातुवैषम्यनाशो ऽस्ति न च रोगाः सुदारुणाः ॥५:११॥  
 अभक्ष्यं च न भक्षेत अपेयं न च पाययेत् ।  
 अगम्यं न च गम्येत अवाच्यं न च भाषयेत् ॥५:१२॥  
 लशुनं च पलाण्डुं च गृञ्जनं कवकानि च ।  
 गौरं च सूकरं मांसं वर्जयेच्च विधानतः ॥५:१३॥  
 छत्राकं विङ्गराहं च गोमांसं च न भक्षयेत् ।  
 चटकं च कपोतं च जालपादांश्च वर्जयेत् ॥५:१४॥  
 हंससारसचक्राहकुक्कुटान्शुकश्येनकान् ।  
 काकोलूकं बलाकं च मत्स्यादींश्चापि वर्जयेत् ॥५:१५॥  
 अमेध्यांश्चापवित्रांश्च सर्वानिव विवर्जयेत् ।  
 शाकमूलफलानां च अभक्ष्यं परिवर्जयेत् ॥५:१६॥  
 मानवेषु पुराणेषु शैवभारतसंहिते ।  
 कीर्तितानि विशेषेण शौचाचारमशेषतः ।  
 त्वया जिज्ञासितो ऽस्म्यद्य संक्षिप्तः कथितो मया ॥५:१७॥  
 सत्यवादी शुचिर्नित्यं ध्यानयोगरतः शुचिः ।  
 अहिंसकः शुचिर्दान्तो दयाभूतक्षमा शुचिः ॥५:१८॥

13ab ≈ Manu 5.5ab: लशुनं गृञ्जनं चैव पलाण्डुं कवकानि च 14ab cf. Manu 5.19ab: छत्राकं विङ्गराहं च लशुनं ग्रामकुक्कुटम्



11c वैषम्यनाशो ऽस्ति ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०वैषम्यनाशास्ति C<sub>45</sub>, ०वैषम्य नस्यास्ति M, ०वैषम्य नश्यन्ति E 11d रोगाः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; रोग M • सुदारुणाः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्वदारुणाः M, सुदारुणः E 12a अभक्ष्यं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ××× K<sub>10</sub>, अभक्षं ME • च न भक्षेत ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; न च भक्षेतः M 12b न च ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>M; च न K<sub>7</sub>E 12c गम्येत ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गम्येतः M 12d अवाच्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; अवाचं C<sub>02</sub> 13a पलाण्डुं ] E; पलाण्डुं C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M, पलाण्डुं K<sub>82</sub> 13b कवकानि ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; कवकानि E 13c गौरं च ] em.; गोरस्व C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, गोरश्च C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M, गौरश्च E • मांसं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मांसः M, मांसं E 13d विधानतः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विधानत् M 14a छत्राकं ] K<sub>82</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; छत्राक C<sub>02</sub> • विङ्गः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>ME; विङ्गः K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 14b गोमांसं ] K<sub>82</sub>C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; गोमाञ् C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup> 14c चटकं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME; चटकम् C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 14d पादांश्च ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जालपादश्च M 15a चक्राहः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; चक्राहः M 15b कुक्कुटान्शुः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; कुक्कुटा शुः K<sub>82</sub>, कुक्कुटां शुः K<sub>10</sub>, कुक्कुटा शुः M • श्येनकान् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्येनकान् C<sub>45</sub>, श्येनका K<sub>82</sub>, श्येनकां K<sub>10</sub>, श्येनकम् M 15c काकोलूकं बलाकं च ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; काकोलूकस्वः××श्च C<sub>94</sub>, काकोलूकबलाकं च C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>ME, काकोलूकं बलाकं च K<sub>10</sub> 15d मत्स्यादींश्चापि वर्जयेत् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मत्स्यादीनि च वर्जये M 16a अमेध्यांश्चापवित्रांश्च ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अमेध्याश्चापवित्रांश्च K<sub>10</sub>, अमेध्याश्च पवित्राश्च M, अमेध्याश्चापवित्रांश्च E 16b सर्वानिव विवर्जयेत् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सर्वान्येतानि वर्जयेत् M 17c विशेषेण ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विशेषेण M 17e जिज्ञासितो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>M; जिज्ञासनो K<sub>7</sub>, जिज्ञासतो E 17f श्लिप्तः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्लिप्य C<sub>45</sub>, श्लिप्त K<sub>10</sub>M • कथितो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M; कथितं E 18a वादी ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वादि M • रतः शुचिर् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>E; रतः शुचि C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, रतः शुचि M, रतः शुचिन् K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 18c अहिंसकः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अहिंसक C<sub>45</sub>M • शुचिर्दान्तो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; शुचि दान्तो C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M, शुचिर्दान्तौ E 18d भूतः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भूतः M • शुचिः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शुचि M

सर्वेषामेव शौचानामर्थशौचं परं स्मृतम् ।  
यो ऽर्थे हि शुचिः स शुचिर्न मृद्धारिशुचिः शुचिः ।  
कायवाङ्मनसां शौचं स शुचिः सर्ववस्तुषु ॥ ५:१९ ॥  
शौचाशौचविधिज्ञ मानव यदि कालक्षये निश्चयः  
सौभाग्यत्वमवाप्नुवन्ति सततं कीर्तिर्यशोऽलङ्कृताः ।  
प्राप्तं तेन इहैव पुण्यसकलं सद्धर्मशास्त्रेरितं  
जीवान्ते च परत्रमीहितगतिं प्राप्नोति निःसंशयम् ॥ ५:२० ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे शौचाचारविधिर्नामाध्यायः पञ्चमः ॥



19cd E adds here, after pādas cd: शौचाशौचविधिर्ज्ञात्वा मुच्यते सर्वकिल्बिषात

19ab ≈ Manu 5.106: सर्वेषामेव शौचानामर्थशौचं परं स्मृतम् । यो ऽर्थे शुचिर्हि स शुचिर्न मृद्धारिशुचिः  
शुचिः ॥ 20b ≈ 4.67b above (emended): लोके ऽनिन्दनमाप्नुवन्ति सततं कीर्तिर्यशोऽलङ्कृताः



19b शौचं परं स्मृतम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शौचं परं स्मृतम् C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>, शौच परं स्मृतः M, शौचयनं  
स्मृतः E 19cd यो ऽर्थे हि शुचिः स शुचिर्न ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.); यो ऽर्थे हि शुचिः स शुचिर्न K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>,  
यो र्थे शुचिर्हि स शुचिर्न M, यो ऽर्थे हि सुशुचिर्विप्र न E 19d शुचिः शुचिः ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शुचि  
शुचिः K<sub>10</sub>, शुचि शुचि M, शुचिः शुचि E 19e वाङ्मनसां शौचं ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वाङ्मनसां शुद्धि  
M 19f शुचिः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शुचि C<sub>02</sub>M • वस्तुषु ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; वस्तुषु K<sub>7</sub>,  
वस्तुषु M msNaK<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यदिः M • कालक्षये निश्चयः ] K<sup>a</sup><sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कालक्षयैर्निश्चयः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sup>pc</sup><sub>82</sub>,  
कालक्षयेर्निश्चयः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, कालक्षयानिश्चयः M, कालक्षयेतिश्च यः E 20b कीर्तिर्यशोः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
कीर्तिर्यशोः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>(unmetr.), कीर्तिर्यशोः M • लङ्कृताः ] em.; लङ्कृतः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E,  
लङ्कृतः C<sub>45</sub>, लङ्कृतम् M 20c सद्धर्मः ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; य धर्मः M • एरितम् ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M;  
ओदितः E 20d परत्रमीहितः ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; परत्रमीहितः M, पवित्रमीहितः E • गतिं ] em.;  
गतिः C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>ME • निःसंशयम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; निःसंशयः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>ME Colophon:  
विधिर्नामाः ] C<sub>94</sub>; विधिर्नामाः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>M, विधिर्नामाः K<sub>10</sub>, विधिर्नामा E • ध्यायः  
पञ्चमः ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अध्यायः पञ्चमः श्लोक २५ M, पञ्चमोऽध्यायः E

[ षष्ठो ऽध्यायः ]

[ नियमेष्विज्या (२) ]

अथ पञ्चविधामिज्यां प्रवक्ष्यामि द्विजोत्तम ।

धर्ममोक्षप्रसिद्धचर्थं शृणुष्वभावहितो द्विज ॥ ६:१ ॥

अर्थयज्ञः क्रियायज्ञो जपयज्ञस्तथैव च ।

ज्ञानं ध्यानं च पञ्चैतत्प्रवक्ष्यामि पृथक्पृथक् ॥ ६:२ ॥

[ अर्थयज्ञः ]

अग्न्युपासनकर्मादि अग्निहोत्रक्रतुक्रिया ।

अष्टका पार्वणी श्राद्धं द्रव्ययज्ञः स उच्यते ॥ ६:३ ॥

[ क्रियायज्ञः ]

आरामोद्यानवापीषु देवतायतनेषु च ।

स्वहस्तकृतसंस्कारः क्रियायज्ञः स उच्यते ॥ ६:४ ॥

[ जपयज्ञः ]

जपयज्ञं ततो वक्ष्ये स्वर्गमोक्षफलप्रदम् ।

वेदाध्ययन कर्तव्यं शिवसंहितमेव च ।

इतिहासपुराणं च जपयज्ञः स उच्यते ॥ ६:५ ॥

[ ज्ञानयज्ञः ]

इदं कर्म अकर्मदमूहापोहविशारदः ।

शास्त्रचक्षुः समालोक्य ज्ञानयज्ञः स उच्यते ॥ ६:६ ॥

[ ध्यानयज्ञः ]

ध्यानयज्ञं समासेन कथयिष्यामि ते शृणु ।

ध्यानं पञ्चविधं चैव कीर्तितं हरिणा पुरा ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C<sub>94</sub> ff. 202r–203r, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 209r–209v, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 278r–279r, K<sub>82</sub> ff. 9v–10v, K<sub>10</sub> exp. 51 (lower–upper)–52 (lower), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 218r–218v, E pp. 599–601; C<sup>Σ</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub>



1a ०मिज्यां ] C<sub>45</sub>; ०मीज्यां C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 1b ०त्तम ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; ०त्तम: K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 1c ०मोक्षप्रसिद्धचर्थ ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>; ०मोक्षप्रसिद्धचर्थ K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ०मोक्षप्रसिद्धचर्थ E 1d द्विज ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भव E 2a अर्थयज्ञः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; अनर्थयज्ञः C<sub>45</sub>, अर्थयज्ञ K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, अर्थयज्ञ० E 2c ज्ञानं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ज्ञान C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 3b अग्नि० ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; {अ\_ ० C<sub>94</sub>, ×× K<sub>10</sub> • ०क्रिया ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०क्रिया: C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub> 3c पार्वणी ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पर्वणी C<sub>45</sub>, {पर्वणी K<sub>10</sub> 3d ०यज्ञः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०यज्ञ C<sub>02</sub>, ×× K<sub>10</sub> 4b ०यतनेषु ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>E; ०लयनेषु C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, ०यत×× K<sub>10</sub> 4c ०हस्त० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ×× K<sub>10</sub>, ०हस्तै: E 5a ०यज्ञं ततो ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०यज्ञं तपो C<sub>45</sub> ०यज्ञस्ततो C<sub>02</sub> 5c वेदा० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अदा० K<sub>10</sub> 5e ०पुराणं च ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०पुराणश्च E 5f ०यज्ञः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०यज्ञ C<sub>02</sub> 6a कर्म ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; क्रमम् E 6c ०चक्षुः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०चक्षु C<sub>02</sub> 6d ०यज्ञः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०यज्ञ C<sub>02</sub>, ०यज्ञस K<sub>10</sub> 7a ०यज्ञं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०यज्ञ C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 7c ध्यानं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>E; ध्यान K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>

सूर्यः सोमोऽग्नि स्फटिकः सूक्ष्मं तत्त्वं च पञ्चमम् ॥ ६:७ ॥  
 सूर्यमण्डलमादौ तु तत्त्वं प्रकृतिरुच्यते ।  
 तस्य मध्ये शशिं ध्यायेत्तत्त्वं पुरुष उच्यते ॥ ६:८ ॥  
 चन्द्रमण्डलमध्ये तु ज्वालामग्निं विचिन्तयेत् ।  
 प्रभुतत्त्वं स विज्ञेयो जन्ममृत्युविनाशनः ॥ ६:९ ॥  
 अग्निमण्डलमध्ये तु ध्यायेत्स्फटिक निर्मलम् ।  
 विद्यातत्त्वं स विज्ञेयः कारणमजमव्ययम् ॥ ६:१० ॥  
 विद्यामण्डलमध्ये तु ध्यायेत्तत्त्वमनुत्तमम् ।  
 अकीर्तितमनौपम्यं शिवमक्षयमव्ययम् ।  
 पञ्चमं ध्यानयज्ञस्य तत्त्वमुक्तं समासतः ॥ ६:११ ॥  
 विगतराग उवाच ।  
 एकैकस्य तु तत्त्वस्य फलं कीर्तय कीदृशम् ।  
 कानि लोकाः प्रपद्यन्ते कालं वास्य तपोधन ॥ ६:१२ ॥  
 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 ब्रह्मलोकं तु प्रथमं तत्त्वप्रकृतिचिन्तया ।  
 कल्पकोटिसहस्राणि शिववन्मोदते सुखी ॥ ६:१३ ॥  
 द्वितीयं तत्त्व पुरुषं ध्यायमानो मृतो यदि ।  
 विष्णुलोकमितो याति कल्पकोट्ययुतं सुखी ॥ ६:१४ ॥  
 प्रभुतत्त्वं तृतीयं तु ध्यायमानो मरिष्यति ।  
 शिवलोके वसेन्नित्यं कल्पकोट्ययुतं शतम् ॥ ६:१५ ॥  
 विद्यातत्त्वामृतं ध्यायेत्सदाशिवमनामयम् ।

ncd DharmP 4.14ab: अकीर्तितमनौपम्यं पञ्चमं शिवमण्डलम्



7e सोमो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सोमा० C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E 7f सूक्ष्मं तत्त्वं च पञ्चमम् ] C<sub>45</sub>; सूक्ष्मं तत्त्वं\_ \_ श्वमम्  
 C<sub>94</sub>, सूक्ष्मतत्त्वं च पञ्चमः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, सूक्ष्मं तत्त्वश्च पञ्चमः K<sub>7</sub>, सूक्ष्मां तत्त्वश्च पञ्चमम् E 8c शशिं ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; शशि K<sub>10</sub>, शशिन् K<sub>7</sub> 8cd ध्यायेत्त० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ध्याये त० C<sub>02</sub> 9b ज्वालामग्निं ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ज्वालामग्नि K<sub>7</sub> 9c तत्त्वः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>; तत्त्व K<sub>82</sub>, तत्त्वं K<sub>10</sub>E 9d नाशनः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; नाशनम् C<sub>02</sub>E 10b ध्यायेत्स्फटिक ] C<sup>pc</sup>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ध्यायेत्स्फटि C<sup>ac</sup><sub>94</sub>,  
 ध्याये स्फटिक C<sub>02</sub>E • मलम् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>E; मलः K<sub>82</sub>, मलः K<sub>7</sub> 10c तत्त्वः स ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 तत्त्वन् C<sub>94</sub>, तत्त्व स C<sub>02</sub>, तत्त्वं स E 10d जमव्ययम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जमव्ययं C<sub>02</sub>  
 11ab ध्यायेत्त० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ध्याये त० C<sub>02</sub> 11c यज्ञस्य ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यज्ञश्च  
 C<sub>02</sub>E 11f समासतः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; समासतः E 12a तु ] conj.; त्रि० C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, हि E  
 12c लोकाः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; लोका C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E • प्रपद्यन्ते ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्र××× C<sub>94</sub>  
 12d धन ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; धनः C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 13ab प्रथमं तत्त्व० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in  
 K<sup>ac</sup><sub>82</sub>, प्रथमं तत्त्वं E • प्रकृतिचिन्तया ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; च कृतिचिन्तय E 13d सुखी ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 सुखम् E 14c याति ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; याति E 15a तत्त्वं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तत्त्व  
 C<sub>02</sub> • तृतीयं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तृतीयस् E 15b ध्यायमानो मरिष्यति ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 ध्याय×××रिष्यति C<sub>94</sub>, ध्यायमानो मरिष्यति E 15c शिवलोके ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शिवलोक  
 C<sub>45</sub>, रुद्रलोके E • वसेन्नि० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वसे नि० C<sub>02</sub> 15d युतं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; युत  
 K<sub>10</sub> 16a तत्त्वामृतं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तत्त्वामृतं C<sub>02</sub>, तत्त्वामृतं E



अक्षयं लोकमाप्नोति कल्पानान्तपरं तथा ॥ ६:१६ ॥  
 पञ्चमं शिवतत्त्वं तु सूक्ष्मं चात्मनि संस्थितम् ।  
 न कालसंख्या तत्रास्ति शिवेन सह मोदते ॥ ६:१७ ॥  
 पञ्चध्यानाभियुक्तो भवति च न पुनर्जन्मसंस्कारबन्धः  
 जिज्ञास्यन्तां द्विजेन्द्र भवदहनकरः प्रार्थनाकल्पवृक्षः ।  
 जन्मेनैकेन मुक्तिर्भवति किमु न वा मानवाः साधयन्तु  
 प्रत्यक्षाननुमानं सकलमलहरं स्वात्मसंवेदनीयम् ॥ ६:१८ ॥

[ नियमेषु तपः (३) ]

मानसं तप आदौ तु द्वितीयं वाचिकं तपः ।  
 कायिकं च तृतीयं तु मनोवाक्कर्म तत्परम् ।  
 कायिकं वाचिकं चैव तपो मिश्रक पञ्चमम् ॥ ६:१९ ॥  
 मनःसौम्यं प्रसादश्च आत्मनिग्रहमेव च ।  
 मौनं भावविशुद्धिश्च पञ्चैतत्तप मानसम् ॥ ६:२० ॥  
 अनुद्वेगकरा वाणी प्रियं सत्यं हितं च यत् ।  
 स्वाध्यायाभ्यसनं चैव वाचिकं तप उच्यते ॥ ६:२१ ॥  
 आर्जवं च अहिंसा च ब्रह्मचर्यं सुरार्चनम् ।  
 शौचं पञ्चममित्येतत्कायिकं तप उच्यते ॥ ६:२२ ॥  
 इष्टं कल्याणभावं च धन्यं पथ्यं हितं वदेत् ।

20 ≈ MBh 6.39.16 (BhG 17.16): मनःप्रसादः सौम्यत्वं मौनमात्मविनिग्रहः । भावसंशुद्धिरित्येतत्तपो मानसमुच्यते ॥ 21cd ≈ MBh 6.39.15cd (BhG 17.15): अनुद्वेगकरं वाक्यं सत्यं प्रियहितं च यत् । स्वाध्यायाभ्यसनं चैव बाह्यं तप उच्यते ॥ 22 cf. MBh 6.39.14 (BhG 17.14): देवद्विजगुरुप्राज्ञपूजनं शौचमार्जवम् । ब्रह्मचर्यमहिंसा च शरीरं तप उच्यते ॥



16c अक्षयं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अक्षय० E 18a ०युक्तो ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०यु× C<sub>94</sub> (top of akṣaras lost), ०युक्तौ E • च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in C<sub>45</sub>E • पुनर्जन्म० ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पुनर्जन्म० C<sub>94</sub> (top of akṣaras lost), पुनर्जन्म० C<sub>02</sub> 18b जिज्ञास्यन्तां ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जिज्ञास्यन्तां C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.), जिज्ञास्यन्ता C<sub>02</sub> 18c जन्मेनैकेन ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जन्मेनैकेन C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.) • मुक्तिर्भ० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मुक्ति भ० C<sub>02</sub> • न वा ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भवा K<sub>82</sub> • मानवाः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मानमानवाः C<sub>45</sub>, मानवा C<sub>02</sub>, मानव E 18d प्रत्यक्षा० ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्रत्यक्ष० K<sub>82</sub> • ०वेदनीयम् ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ०वेदनीयः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, ०वेदनीय E 19a ०तप ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०तपम् E 19c कायिकं च तृतीयं तु ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मानसं तप आदौ तु K<sub>10</sub> (eyeskip) 19d मनोवाक्कर्म ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मनोक्कर्म C<sub>45</sub>, मनोवाक्कर्म० C<sub>02</sub>, मनोवाक्काय० K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> • ०परम् ] C<sub>02</sub>; ०परः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 19e कायिकं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कायिक K<sub>82</sub> 20a ०सौम्यं ] K<sub>7</sub>; ०सौम्य० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, ०सौम्य० C<sub>02</sub> (top of akṣaras lost) • प्रसादश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्रसादं च C<sub>45</sub>E, प्रदानश्च K<sub>10</sub> 20c मौनं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मौन× E • ०शुद्धिश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०शुद्धिं च C<sub>02</sub>E 20d पञ्चैतत् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पञ्चैते C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, पञ्चैतत् C<sub>02</sub>, पञ्चैतन् E 21c ०भ्यसनं चैव ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०भ्यसन×× C<sub>94</sub>, ०भ्यसन् चैव K<sub>10</sub> 22a आर्जवं च अहिंसा च ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; आर्जवत्वमहिंसाश्च E 22b ०चर्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०चर्यं C<sub>02</sub>E 22c शौचं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शौच E 23a इष्टं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; इष्ट C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> • ०भावं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०भावश्च E 23b पथ्यं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सत्यं E

मनोमिश्रक पञ्चैतत्तप उक्तं महर्षिभिः ॥ ६:२३ ॥  
 स्वस्ति मङ्गलमाशीर्भिरतिथिगुरुपूजनम् ।  
 कायमिश्रक पञ्चैतत्तप उक्तं महात्मभिः ॥ ६:२४ ॥  
 मण्डूकयोगी हेमन्ते ग्रीष्मे पञ्चतपास्तथा ।  
 अभ्रावकाशो वर्षासु तपः साधनमुच्यते ॥ ६:२५ ॥  
 स्वमांसोद्धृत्य दानं च हस्तपादशिरस्तथा ।  
 पुष्पमुत्पाद्य दानं च सर्वे ते तपसाधनाः ॥ ६:२६ ॥  
 कृच्छ्रातिकृच्छ्रं नक्तं च तप्तकृच्छ्रमयाचितम् ।  
 चान्द्रायणं पराकं च तपः सांतपनादयः ॥ ६:२७ ॥  
 येनेदं तप तप्यते सुमनसा संसारदुःखच्छिदम्  
 आशापाश विमुच्य निर्मलमतिस्त्यक्त्वा जघन्यं फलम् ।  
 स्वर्गाकाङ्क्षन्तृपत्वभोगविषयं सर्वान्तिकं तत्फलं  
 जन्तुः शाश्वतजन्ममृत्युभवने तन्निष्ठसाध्यं वहेत् ॥ ६:२८ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे षष्ठोऽध्यायः ॥

24ab cf. ŚDhŚ II.79: नमस्काराभिवादेषु स्वस्तिमङ्गलवाचकैः । शिवं भवतु सर्वत्र प्रब्रूयात्सर्वकर्मसु ॥  
 25ab ≈ MBh Appendices 15.801: मण्डूकशायी हेमन्ते ग्रीष्मे पञ्चतपा भवेत् ≈ UMS 6.26ab: मण्डूकयोगो  
 हेमन्ते ग्रीष्मे पञ्चतपास्तथा; cf. ŚDhSaṅgr 9.32ab: अभ्रावकाशं शीतोष्णे पञ्चाग्निर्जलशायिता



23c मनो० ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मन० E • पञ्चैतत् ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; पञ्चैतत् K<sub>7</sub>, पञ्चैतान् E 23d तप उक्तं  
 महर्षिभिः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तपमुक्तं महर्षिभिः E 24a ०शीर्भि० ] C<sub>94</sub>E; ०शीर्भि० C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>  
 24b ०तिथि० ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०तिथि० E 24c ०मिश्रक ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०××क C<sub>94</sub>, ०मित्यश्रक  
 C<sub>45</sub> • पञ्चैतत् ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पञ्चैतन् E 24d तप उक्तं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तपमुक्तं E 25b ग्रीष्मे ]  
 C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; गृष्मे E 25c ०वकाशो ] em.; ०वकाशे C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 25d तपः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 तप C<sub>02</sub> • साधनमु० ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; साधन उ० C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 26a दानं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; {दान  
 K<sub>10</sub> (top of akṣaras lost), दानश् E 26c दानं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दानश् E 26d तप ]  
 E; तपः C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.) 27a कृच्छ्रातिकृच्छ्रं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; कृच्छ्रादिकृच्छ्र C<sub>02</sub>,  
 कृच्छ्रातिकृच्छ्र K<sub>10</sub>, कृच्छ्रातिकृच्छ्रं K<sub>7</sub> 27b ०याचितम् ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०याचितः E 27c चान्द्रायणं  
 पराकं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; चान्द्रायणं पराकं C<sub>45</sub>, चान्द्रायणं पराकं K<sub>82</sub>, चान्द्रायणवराकश् E 27d तपः  
 सांतपनादयः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तपसान्तपनादयः C<sub>02</sub>E 28a तप त० ] E; तपस्त० C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>  
 (unmetr.) • मनसा ] em.; मनसः C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 28b निर्मलमति० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 निर्मलमति० C<sub>45</sub> • जघन्यं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; जगत्यं E 28c ०काङ्क्ष० ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०कांक्ष० E  
 • सर्वान्तिकं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सर्वान्तिकं C<sub>45</sub> 28d ०भवने ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ०भवेने K<sub>7</sub> •  
 ०साध्यं वहेत् ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०साध्यम१×× C<sub>94</sub>, ०साध्य वहेत् C<sub>45</sub>, ०साध्यं वदेत् E

## [ सप्तमो ऽध्यायः ]

[ नियमेषु दानम् (४) ]

दानानि च तथेत्याहुः पञ्चधा मुनिभिः पुरा ।  
अन्नं वस्त्रं हिरण्यं च भूमि गोदान पञ्चमम् ॥ ७:१ ॥

[ अन्नदानम् ]

अन्नात्तेजः स्मृतिः प्राणः अन्नात्पुष्टिर्वपुः सुखम् ।  
अन्नाच्छ्रीः कान्ति वीर्यं च अन्नात्सत्त्वं च जायते ॥ ७:२ ॥  
अन्नाज्जीवन्ति भूतानि अन्नं तुष्टिकरं सदा ।  
आन्नात्कामो मदो दर्पः अन्नाच्छौर्यं च जायते ॥ ७:३ ॥  
अन्नं क्षुधातृषाव्याधीन्सद्य एव विनाशयेत् ।  
अन्नदानाच्च सौभाग्यं ख्यातिः कीर्तिश्च जायते ॥ ७:४ ॥  
अन्नदः प्राणदश्चैव प्राणदश्चापि सर्वदः ।  
तस्मादन्नसमं दानं न भूतं न भविष्यति ॥ ७:५ ॥

[ वस्त्रदानम् ]

वस्त्राभावान्मनुष्यस्य श्रियादपि परित्यजेत् ।  
वस्त्रहीनो न पूज्येत भार्यापुत्रसखादिभिः ॥ ७:६ ॥  
विद्यावान्सुकुलीनो ऽपि ज्ञानवान्गुणवानपि ।  
वस्त्रहीनः पराधीनः परिभूतः पदे पदे ॥ ७:७ ॥  
अपमानमवज्ञां च वस्त्रहीनो ह्यवाप्नुयात् ।  
जुगुप्सति महात्मापि सभास्त्रीजनसंसदि ॥ ७:८ ॥



Testimonia for this chapter: C<sub>94</sub> ff. 203r-204r, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 209v-210v, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 279r-280v,  
K<sub>82</sub> ff. 10v-11v, K<sub>10</sub> exp. 52 (lower-upper) - 53 (lower), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 218v-219v, E pp. 601-603;  
C<sup>Σ</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub>

5cd = ŚDhU 7.31cd ≈ MBh 13.62.6ab: अन्नेन सदृशं दानं न भूतं न भविष्यति



1a तथेत्याहुः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तथैत्याहुः C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub> 1c वस्त्रं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वस्त्र C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>  
2a अन्नात्तेजः स्मृतिः प्राणः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>K<sub>10</sub>; अन्नात्तेजः स्मृतिः प्राण K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>, अन्नात्तेजः स्मृति प्राणः K<sub>7</sub>,  
अन्नाद्भवन्ति भूतानि E 2c अन्नाच्छ्रीः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अन्नाच्छ्री K<sub>10</sub>E • कान्ति वीर्यं च ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>;  
कान्तिवीर्यश्च C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.), कान्तिवीर्यश्च E 2d अन्नात्सत्त्वं च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अन्ना  
सत्त्वश्च C<sub>02</sub>, अन्नात्सत्त्वश्च E • जायते ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जाय× C<sub>94</sub> 3a अन्नाज्जी० ]  
C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; अन्ना जी० C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 3b अन्नं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अन्नां C<sub>02</sub>, अन्ना K<sub>10</sub>  
• •करं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •करः C<sub>02</sub>E 3c दर्पः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; दर्प C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, दर्पो  
E 3d अन्नाच्छौर्यं च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अन्नात्सौर्यश्च C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, अन्नाच्छौर्यश्च E 4a अन्नं क्षु० ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>K<sub>7</sub>; अन्ना क्षु० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>, अन्नात्क्षु० K<sub>10</sub>E 4ab •व्याधीन्स० ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •व्याधान्स०  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, •वाधान्स० K<sub>82</sub>, •व्याधा स० E 4b विनाशयेत् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विशयेत् C<sub>45</sub>  
5a अन्नदः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अन्नद E 5b प्राणदश्चापि ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्राणश्चापि K<sub>10</sub> • सर्वदः ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सर्वदाः C<sub>02</sub> 5d भूतं ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; \_ तन् C<sub>94</sub>, भूते C<sub>45</sub>, भूतो E  
6a •भावान्म० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>E; •भावात्म० K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 6b श्रियादपि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; प्रियादपि C<sub>45</sub>,  
श्रिया वापि K<sub>7</sub> 8a •वज्ञां ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •वज्ञं E 8b •हीनो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •ही  
C<sub>45</sub>

तस्माद्वस्त्रप्रदानानि प्रशंसन्ति मनीषिणः ।  
न जीर्णं स्फुटितं दद्याद्वस्त्रं कुत्सितमेव वा ॥ ७:९ ॥  
नवं पुराणरहितं मृदु सूक्ष्मं सुशोभनम् ।  
सुसंस्कृत्य प्रदातव्यं श्रद्धाभक्तिसमन्वितम् ॥ ७:१० ॥  
श्रद्धासत्त्वविशेषेण देशकालविधेन च ।  
पात्रद्रव्यविशेषेण फलमाहुः पृथक्पृथक् ॥ ७:११ ॥  
यादृशं दीयते वस्त्रं तादृशं प्राप्यते फलम् ।  
जीर्णवस्त्रप्रदानेन जीर्णवस्त्रमवाप्नुयात् ।  
शोभनं दीयते वस्त्रं शोभनं वस्त्रमाप्नुयात् ॥ ७:१२ ॥  
दद्याद्वस्त्रं सुशोभनं द्विजवरे काले शुभे सादरम्  
सौभाग्यमतुलं लभेत स नरो रूपं तथा शोभनम् ।  
तस्मिन्याति सुवस्त्रकोटिं शतशः प्राप्नोति निःसंशयम्  
तस्मात्त्वं कुरु वस्त्रदानमसकृत्पारत्रिकोत्कर्षणम् ॥ ७:१३ ॥

[ सुवर्णदानम् ]

सुवर्णदानं विप्रेन्द्र संक्षिप्य कथयाम्यहम् ।  
पवित्रं मङ्गलं पुण्यं सर्वपातकनाशनम् ॥ ७:१४ ॥  
धारयेत्सततं विप्र सुवर्णकटकाङ्गुलिम् ।  
मुच्यते सर्वपापेभ्यो राहुणा चन्द्रमा यथा ॥ ७:१५ ॥  
दत्त्वा सुवर्णं विप्रेभ्यो देवेभ्यश्च द्विजर्षभ ।  
तुटिमात्रेऽपि यो दद्यात्सर्वपापैः प्रमुच्यते ॥ ७:१६ ॥  
रक्तिमाषककर्षं वा पलार्धं पलमेव वा ।

ii cf. Manu 7.86–87 (the latter usually labelled as an additional verse): पात्रस्य हि विशेषेण श्रद्धानतयाइव च । अल्पं वा बहु वा प्रेत्य दानस्य फलमश्रुते ॥ देशकालविधानेन द्रव्यं श्रद्धासमन्वितम् । पात्रे प्रदीयते यत्तु तद्धर्मस्य प्रसाधनम् ॥ 15cd = 22.38 below = a line inserted after MBh 1.56.18 in some manuscript as indicated in the critical edition



9c जीर्णं स्फुटितं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; जीर्णस्फुटितं K<sub>10</sub>E 9d कुत्सितमेव वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; कुत्सितमेव च C<sub>02</sub>, कुत्सितमेव वा K<sub>7</sub> 10b सूक्ष्मं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सूक्ष्म C<sub>02</sub>, शुक्लं E 10c दातव्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दातव्य C<sub>02</sub> 10d समन्वितम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तं K<sub>82</sub> 11a सत्त्वः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स च० E 12ef शोभनं दीयते वस्त्रं शोभनं वस्त्रमाप्नुयात् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in K<sub>10</sub> 13a द्विजवरे काले शुभे ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; द्विजयिने एकाशुभं E 13b नरो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दरो C<sub>45</sub> 13c तस्मिन्याति ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तस्मिन्याति K<sub>82</sub> • सुवस्त्रः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स वस्त्रः E • संशयम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; संशयः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E 13d दानमसकृत्पा० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दानसत्पा० K<sub>10</sub> 14a दानं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दान K<sub>10</sub>E 14d पातकः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पापकः C<sub>94</sub> 15b कटकाङ्गुलिम् ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; क××गुलिम् C<sub>94</sub>, कटकाङ्गुलिम् K<sub>10</sub> 16a सुवर्णं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सुवर्ण K<sub>10</sub> 16b र्षभः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; र्षभः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 16c तुटिः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तुटिः E • मात्रे ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मात्रो K<sub>82</sub>E 16d सर्वपापैः प्रमुच्यते ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सर्वपापैः स मुच्यते C<sub>94</sub>, सर्वपापैः प्रमुच्यते E 17a रक्तिमाषकः ] K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup>; रन्तिमाषकः C<sub>94</sub>, रक्तिमाषकः C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup>, रन्तिमान्सकः C<sub>02</sub>, रक्तिमान्सकः K<sub>10</sub>, रक्तिमाषकः E 17b र्धं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; र्द्ध C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>

एवमेव फलंवृद्धिर्ज्ञेया दानविशेषतः ॥ ७:१७ ॥

[ भूमिदानम् ]

सर्वाधारं महीदानं प्रशंसन्ति मनीषिणः ।

अन्नवस्त्रहिरण्यादि सर्वं वै भूमिसम्भवम् ॥ ७:१८ ॥

भूमिदानेन विप्रेन्द्र सर्वदानफलं लभेत् ।

भूमिदानसमं विप्र यद्यस्ति वद तत्त्वतः ॥ ७:१९ ॥

मातृकुक्षिविमुक्तस्तु धरणीशरणो भवेत् ।

चराचराणां सर्वेषां भूमिः साधारणा स्मृता ॥ ७:२० ॥

एकहस्तं द्विहस्तं वा पञ्चाशच्छतमेव वा ।

सहस्रायुतलक्षं वा भूमिदानं प्रशस्यते ॥ ७:२१ ॥

एकहस्तां च यो भूमिं दद्याद्विज्वराय तु ।

वर्षकोटिशतं दिव्यं स्वर्गलोके महीयते ॥ ७:२२ ॥

एवं बहुषु हस्तेषु गुणागुणि फलं स्मृतम् ।

श्रद्धाधिकं फलं दानं कथितं ते द्विजोत्तम ॥ ७:२३ ॥

जामदग्नयेन रामेण भूमिं दत्त्वा द्विजाय वै ।

आयुरक्षयमाप्तं तु इहैव च द्विजोत्तम ॥ ७:२४ ॥

[ गोदानम् ]

हेमशृङ्गां रौप्यखुरां चैलघण्टां द्विजोत्तम ।

विप्राय वेदविदुषे दत्त्वानन्तफलं स्मृतम् ॥ ७:२५ ॥

[ दानप्रशंसा ]

दानाभ्यासरतः प्रवर्तनभवां शक्यानुरूपं सदा

25ab ≈ VāgMāPr 17.33ab: हेमशृङ्गां रौप्यखुरां चैलघण्टावलम्बिनीम् । 25 cf., e.g., MBh 7.58.18: तथा गा: कपिला दोग्ध्री: सर्षभा: पाण्डुनन्दन: । हेमशृङ्गी रूप्यखुरा दत्त्वा चक्रे प्रदक्षिणम् ॥ and BhavP Uttara 12.25: हेमशृङ्गीं रौप्यखुरां सघंटां कांस्यदोहनाम् । महादेवाय गां दद्याद्दीक्षिताय द्विजाय वै ॥



17cd ०वृद्धिर्ज्ञेया ] C<sub>94</sub>E; ०वृद्धि ज्ञेया C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ०वृद्धि ज्ञेया K<sub>7</sub> 18a ०धारं ] C<sub>45</sub>; ०धार० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 18ab ०दानं प्रशंसन्ति ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दा×लन्मप्र\_ सन्ति C<sub>94</sub> 18d सर्वं वै ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सर्वं वै C<sub>94</sub> (top of akṣaras lost) 19b ०फलं लभेत् ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub><sup>pc</sup>E; ०लं भवेत् K<sub>10</sub><sup>ac</sup>, ०लं भवेत् K<sub>7</sub> 20a ०मुक्तस्तु ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०मुक्तिस्तु E 20b ०शरणो ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ०शरण K<sub>7</sub>, ०शरणां E 21a एकहस्तं ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; एकहस्त० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>E 21d भूमिदानं प्रशस्यते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भूमिदान प्रशस्यते C<sub>45</sub>, पञ्चाशच्छतमेव वा । सहायुतलक्षम्वा भूमिदं प्रशस्यते K<sub>10</sub> (eyeskip) 22a ०हस्तां च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०हस्तश्च C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 22b दद्याद्वि० ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दद्या द्वि० E 23b गुणागुणि० ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; गुणागुणि० E 23c ०धिकं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ०धिक० C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 23d ०त्तम ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ०त्तम: K<sub>7</sub> 24a जामदग्नयेन ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; जामदग्नये× C<sub>94</sub>, जामदग्नये C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E • रामेण ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; रामेन C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ××ण C<sub>94</sub> 24b दत्त्वा द्वि० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दद्याद्वि० C<sub>45</sub> 24d च ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; हि E 25ab (हेम०... द्विजोत्तम) ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in K<sub>10</sub> 25a ०शृङ्गां ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०शृङ्गं K<sub>82</sub>, omitted in K<sub>10</sub> • रौप्य० ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; रौप्यं K<sub>7</sub> • ०खुरां ] C<sub>02</sub>E; ०शुरां C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, omitted in K<sub>10</sub> 25d दत्त्वानन्त० ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दत्त्वान्त० E 26a ०रूपं ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०रूप K<sub>10</sub>

अन्नं वस्त्रहिरण्यरौप्यमुदकं गावस्तिलान्मेदिनीम् ।  
 दद्यात्पादुकछत्रपीठकलशं पात्राद्यमन्यच्च वा  
 श्रद्धादानमभिन्नरागवदनं कृत्वा मनो निर्मलम् ॥ ७:२६ ॥  
 दानादेव यशः श्रियः सुखकराः ख्यातिमतुल्यां लभेत्  
 दानादेव निगर्हणं रिपुगणे आनन्ददं सौख्यदम् ।  
 दानादूर्जयता प्रसादमतुलं सौभाग्य दानाल्लभेत्  
 दानादेव अनन्तभोग नियतं स्वर्गं च तस्माद्भवेत् ॥ ७:२७ ॥  
 दानादेव च शक्रलोकसकलं दानाज्जनानन्दनम्  
 दानादेव महीं समस्त बुभुजे सम्राज्जहीमण्डले ।  
 दानादेव सुरूपयोनिसुभगश्चन्द्राननो वीक्ष्यते  
 दानादेव अनेकसम्भवसुखं प्राप्नोति निःसंशयम् ॥ ७:२८ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे दानप्रशंसाध्यायः सप्तमः ॥



26b ०रौप्य० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ०रौप्य० C<sub>45</sub>, ०रौप्य० K<sub>7</sub> • गावस्तिलान्मे० ] em.; गावस्तिलान्मे०  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, गावस्तिला मे० C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, गावन्तिला मे० K<sub>10</sub>, गावस्तिलं मे० E 26c दद्यात्पा० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 दद्या पा० K<sub>10</sub> • पात्राद्यमन्यच्च वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पत्राद्यमन्यच्च वा C<sub>45</sub>, पात्रेषु लब्धेषु वै E  
 26d श्रद्धादान० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दत्त्वादान० E 27a यशः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यश C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> •  
 सुखकराः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup>E; सुखकर K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup> • ख्यातिमतुल्यां ] em.; ख्यातिश्च तुल्यं C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E  
 • लभेत् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; भवेत् K<sub>7</sub>E 27b निगर्हणं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; निर्हणं C<sub>94</sub><sup>ac</sup>, निवर्हणं C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>,  
 निगर्हण K<sub>10</sub> • ०गणे आनन्ददं सौख्यदम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०गणै आनन्ददं सौख्यदम् C<sub>02</sub>,  
 ०गणैश्चानन्दसौख्यप्रदम् E 27c दानादूर्जयता ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दानादूर्जयतां K<sub>82</sub>, दानाहु० E • प्रसाद० ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्रासाद० K<sub>82</sub> • सौभाग्य ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सौभाग्य C<sub>45</sub>, सौभाग्यं E (unmetr.)  
 • दानाल्लभेत् ] C<sub>45</sub>E; दानं लभेत् C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 27d दानादेव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 दानादेव C<sub>02</sub> • ०नियतं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०नियत C<sub>02</sub> 28a शक्रलोकसकलं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 शत्रुलोकसकलं K<sub>82</sub>, शक्रलोकमतुलं E • दानाज्ज० ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दाना ज० C<sub>94</sub>, दानार्ज० C<sub>45</sub>  
 28b दानादेव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दानादेव C<sub>45</sub> • महीं समस्त ] conj.; महीसमासु C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>,  
 महीं समासु C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, मही समस्त K<sub>10</sub>, महीयसां स E • सम्राज्ज० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सम्राज्ज०  
 C<sub>45</sub> 28c सुरूप० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्वरूप० K<sub>10</sub> • ०योनिसु० ] K<sub>10</sub>E; ०योनिसु० C<sub>94</sub> ०योनिः सु०  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> • ०भगश्च० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०भग च० C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E • ०न्द्राननो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E;  
 ०न्द्रानने C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ०न्द्राननौ K<sub>7</sub> • वीक्ष्यते ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>; वीक्षते C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, विक्षते E 28d निःसंशयम् ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; निःसंशयः C<sub>02</sub>, निःसंशयः K<sub>82</sub>E, निःसंशयः K<sub>10</sub> Colophon: ०प्रशंसाध्यायः सप्तमः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०प्रशंसाध्यायः समाप्तः C<sub>45</sub>, ०प्रशंसा सप्तमो ऽध्यायः E

## [ अष्टमो ऽध्यायः ]

[ नियमेषु स्वाध्यायः (५) ]

पञ्चस्वाध्यायनं कार्यमिहामुत्र सुखार्थिना ।  
 शैवं सांख्यं पुराणं च स्मार्तं भारतसंहिताम् ॥ ८:१ ॥  
 शैवतत्त्वं विचिन्तेत शैवपाशुपतद्वये ।  
 अत्र विस्तरतः प्रोक्तं तत्त्वसारसमुच्चयम् ॥ ८:२ ॥  
 संख्यातत्त्वं तु सांख्येषु बोद्धव्यं तत्त्वचिन्तकैः ।  
 पञ्चतत्त्वविभागेन कीर्तितानि महर्षिभिः ॥ ८:३ ॥  
 पुराणेषु महीकोषो विस्तरेण प्रकीर्तितः ।  
 अधोर्ध्वमध्यतिर्यं च यत्नतः सम्प्रवेशयेत् ॥ ८:४ ॥  
 स्मार्तं वर्णाश्रमाचारं धर्मन्यायप्रवर्तनम् ।  
 शिष्टाचारो ऽविकल्पेन ग्राह्यस्तत्र अशङ्कितः ॥ ८:५ ॥  
 इतिहासमधीयानः सर्वज्ञः स नरो भवेत् ।  
 धर्मार्थकाममोक्षेषु संशयस्तेन छिद्यते ॥ ८:६ ॥

[ नियमेष्वुपस्थनिग्रहः (६) ]

शृणुष्वावहितो विप्र पञ्चोपस्थविनिग्रहम् ।  
 स्त्रियो वा गर्हितोत्सर्गः स्वयंमुक्तिश्च कीर्त्यते ।  
 स्वप्नोपघातं विप्रेन्द्र दिवास्वप्नं च पञ्चमः ॥ ८:७ ॥



Testimonia for this chapter: C<sub>94</sub> ff. 204r–205v, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 210v–211v, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 280v–282r, K<sub>82</sub> ff. 11v–13r, K<sub>10</sub> exp. 53 (lower) – 54 (lower), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 219v–221r, P<sub>57</sub> exp. 426–428, E pp. 603–606; C<sup>Σ</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub>



1a स्वाध्यायनं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; स्वाध्ययनं K<sub>7</sub> 1b मुत्र ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; मूत्र E  
 • र्थिना ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; र्थिनां K<sub>10</sub> 1c शैवं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; शैवलं C<sub>02</sub> •  
 सांख्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; सांख्य C<sub>02</sub>, सांख्यं K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 1d स्मार्तं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; स्मार्त  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> • भारतसंहिताम् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; भारतसंहिता: K<sub>82</sub>, भारतसंहितां K<sub>7</sub> 2a शैवो ] conj.; शैवे  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, शैवे C<sub>45</sub>P<sub>57</sub>, शैवं E • तत्त्वं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तत्त्वं P<sub>57</sub> 2b शैवो ]  
 P<sub>57</sub>; शैवः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, शैवाः C<sub>02</sub>E, शैवा K<sub>82</sub> • द्वये ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ये  
 C<sub>45</sub> 2d सारसमुच्चयम् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; सारं समुच्चयम् K<sub>82</sub>, सारं समुद्ययं K<sub>10</sub> 3a संख्यातत्त्वं तु ]  
 K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; संख्यातत्त्वं C<sub>94</sub>, संख्यातत्त्वं C<sub>45</sub>, शाङ्खातत्त्वं तु C<sub>02</sub>, संख्यातत्त्वं K<sub>10</sub>, संख्यातत्त्वं  
 तु E • सांख्येषु ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; संख्येषु K<sub>10</sub> 3c तत्त्वं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; तत्त्वा C<sub>45</sub>,  
 omitted in K<sub>10</sub> 4c अधोर्ध्वं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; अधोर्ध्वं K<sub>10</sub> • मध्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
 मधं C<sub>02</sub> 4d यत्नतः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; यत्नत K<sub>10</sub> • सम्प्रवेशयेत् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
 सम्प्रबोधयेत् E 5a स्मार्तं वर्णां ] C<sub>94</sub>; तस्मार्तम्वर्णां C<sub>45</sub>, स्मार्तवर्णां C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, स्मार्तं  
 वर्णां P<sub>57</sub> 5b धर्मं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; धर्मं C<sub>02</sub> • वर्तनम् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वत्नं  
 P<sub>57</sub>, वर्तनं E 5c चारो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; चारं C<sub>02</sub>E, चारा K<sub>82</sub>, चारो P<sub>57</sub> 5d ग्राह्यस्तत्र  
 अशङ्कितः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ग्राह्यस्तत्त्वं C<sub>94</sub> 6b ज्ञः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
 ज्ञ C<sub>02</sub> 7b ग्रहम् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ग्रहः K<sub>82</sub> 7c गर्हितोत्सर्गः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
 गर्हितस्सर्गः C<sub>02</sub>, गर्हितो विप्र K<sub>82</sub>, गर्हितो स्वर्गः E 7d स्वयं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; स्वयं  
 C<sub>45</sub> • कीर्त्यते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; कीर्त्यते C<sub>02</sub> 7e घातं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
 घात C<sub>02</sub>E

प्रथमोऽध्यायः

[ स्त्रियः ]

अगम्या स्त्री दिवा पर्वे धर्मपत्न्यपि वा भवेत् ।  
विरुद्धस्त्रीं न सेवेत वर्णभ्रष्टाधिकासु च ॥ ८:८ ॥

[ गर्हितोत्सर्गः ]

अजमेषगवादीनां वडवामहिषीषु च ।  
गर्हितोत्सर्गमित्येतद्यत्नेन परिवर्जयेत् ॥ ८:९ ॥

[ स्वयंमुक्तिः ]

अयोन्यकषणा वापि अपानकषणापि वा ।  
स्वयंमुक्तिरियं ज्ञेया तस्मात्तां परिवर्जयेत् ॥ ८:१० ॥

[ स्वप्रघातम् ]

स्वप्रघातं द्विजश्रेष्ठ अनिष्टं पण्डितैः सदा ।  
स्वप्ने स्त्रीषु रमन्ते च रेतः प्रक्षरते ततः ॥ ८:११ ॥

[ दिवास्वप्नम् ]

दिवाशयं न कर्तव्यं नित्यं धर्मपरेण तु ।  
स्वर्गमार्गार्गला ह्येताः स्त्रियो नाम प्रकीर्तिताः ॥ ८:१२ ॥

[ नियमेषु व्रतपञ्चकम् (७) ]

मार्जारकबकश्चानगोमहीव्रतपञ्चकम् ।

[ मार्जारकव्रतम् ]

स्वविष्टमूत्रं भूमीषु छादयेद्विजसत्तम ।  
सूर्यसोमानुमोदन्ति मार्जारव्रतिकेषु च ॥ ८:१३ ॥

8ab cf. Manu II.175 (Olivelle's edition): मैथुनं तु समासेव्य पुंसि योषिति वा द्विजः । गोयानेऽप्यु दिवा चैव सवासाः स्नानमाचरेत् ॥ and Manu 3.45 (Olivelle's edition): ऋतुकालाभिगामी स्यात्स्वदारनिरतः सदा । पर्ववर्जं व्रजेच्चैनां तद्व्रतो रतिकाम्यया ॥ 12cd cf. PadmaP 1.13.395cd: परित्यजध्वं दाराणि स्वर्गमार्गार्गलानि च



8a स्त्री दिवा पर्वे ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; × दिवा पर्वे C<sub>94</sub>, ××× पर्वे P<sub>57</sub>; स्त्री दिवापूर्वे E 8b अपत्न्यपि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; अपत्नी पि C<sub>02</sub> 8c विरुद्धस्त्रीं न ] corr.; विरुद्धस्त्री न C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, विरुद्धस्त्री निसेवेत K<sub>82</sub>P<sub>57</sub>, द्विरुद्धास्त्रीन E 8d अधिकासु च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; अधिकासु त C<sub>02</sub>, अधिकाषु च K<sub>10</sub>, अधिकाषु च K<sub>7</sub>, अधिकासु च E 9a मेषः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; मेषः C<sub>45</sub> 10a अयोन्यः ] conj.; अन्योन्यः C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E • कषणा ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; कषणा C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E 10b कषणापि ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>; कषणापि K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E 10c स्वयंमुक्तिः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; स्वयमुक्तिः C<sub>45</sub> • ज्ञेया ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ज्ञेया K<sub>10</sub> 10d तस्मात्तां ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; तस्मात्तां C<sub>02</sub>, तस्मात्तां K<sub>10</sub>, तस्मात्स्त्री E 11a स्वप्रघातः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; स्वप्रघातः P<sub>57</sub><sup>ac</sup> 11b पण्डितैः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; पण्डितैः C<sub>02</sub>, पण्डितैः K<sub>7</sub> 11d प्रक्षरते ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; प्रस्खलतस् E • ततः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; तत C<sub>02</sub> 12a दिवाशयं न ] C<sup>2</sup>P<sub>57</sub>E; दिवाशयानं K<sub>10</sub>, दिवाशयेन K<sub>82</sub>, दिवाशयं K<sub>7</sub> 12b नित्यं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; नित्य K<sub>10</sub> • परेण तु ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; परेण तु C<sub>94</sub>, परेण च C<sub>02</sub> 12c ह्येताः ] K<sub>7</sub>; ह्येता C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E 12d स्त्रियो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; स्त्रियो E • कीर्तिताः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; कीर्तिता K<sub>7</sub> 13ab मार्जारकबकश्चानगोमहीव्रतः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; मार्जारकबकश्चानगोमहीव्रतः K<sub>10</sub>, मार्जारकश्च श्वानाश्च गोमहीवक E 13c विष्टः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; विष्टः E • मूत्रं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; मूत्रः C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 13e मोदन्ति ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; मोदन्ति E



[ बकव्रतम् ]

बकवच्चेन्द्रियग्रामं सुनियम्य तपोधन ।  
साधयेच्च मनस्तुष्टिं मोक्षसाधनतत्परः ॥ ८:१४ ॥

[ श्वानव्रतम् ]

मूत्रविष्टे न भूमीषु कुरुते श्वानदः सदा ।  
तुष्यते भगवान्शर्वः श्वानव्रतचरो यदि ॥ ८:१५ ॥

[ गोव्रतम् ]

मूत्रवर्चो न रुध्येत सदा गोव्रतिको नरः ।  
भीमस्तुष्टिकरश्चैव पुराणेषु निगद्यते ॥ ८:१६ ॥

[ महीव्रतम् ]

कुद्दालैर्दारयन्तो ऽपि कीलकोटिशतैश्चितः ।  
क्षमते पृथिवी देवी एवमेव महीव्रतः ॥ ८:१७ ॥  
व्रतपञ्चकमित्येतद्यश्चरेत जितेन्द्रियः ।  
स चोत्तममिदं लोकं प्राप्नोति न च संशयः ॥ ८:१८ ॥

[ नियमेष्वुपवासः (८) ]

शेषान्नमन्तरान्नं च नक्तायाचितमेव च ।  
उपवासं च पञ्चैतत्कथयिष्यामि तच्छृणु ॥ ८:१९ ॥

[ शेषान्नम् ]

वैश्वदेवातिथिशेषं पितृशेषं च यद्भवेत् ।  
भृत्यपुत्रकलत्रेभ्यः शेषाशी विघसाशनः ॥ ८:२० ॥

[ अन्तरान्नम् ]

अन्तरा प्रातराशी च सायमाशी तथैव च ।



14a तपोधन ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; तपोधन: K<sub>7</sub>, तपोधनम् E 14c साधयेच्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
साधये च C<sub>45</sub> • मनस्तुष्टिं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; मनस्तुष्टिः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub> 14d साधनः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
साधनः K<sub>7</sub> 15a मूत्रविष्टे न ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; मूत्रविष्टे च E 15b श्वानदः ] K<sub>82</sub>; धुनदं  
C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>, छादनं E 15c शर्वः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; सर्वः C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, सव्वः C<sub>02</sub> 16a वर्चा ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; वर्चो C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, वर्चा E 16b गोव्रतिको ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ××तिको  
C<sub>94</sub> 16c भीमस्तुष्टिकरश्चैव ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, भीमस्तुष्टिकरश्चैव C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub> 17a कुद्दालैर्दारयन्तो ]  
K<sub>82</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; कुद्दालैर्दारयन्तो C<sub>94</sub>, कुद्दालैर्दारयन्तो C<sub>45</sub>, कुद्दालैर्दारयन्ता C<sub>02</sub>, कुद्दालैर्दारयामास K<sub>10</sub>, कुद्दालै  
दारयन्तो K<sub>7</sub> 17b कीलकोटिशतैश्चितः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; कीलकोटीशतैरपि C<sub>02</sub>E 17d व्रतः ]  
C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; व्रत K<sub>7</sub> 18b जितेन्द्रियः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; द्विजेन्द्रियः K<sub>10</sub> 19a शेषान्नमन्तरान्नं  
च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub><sup>pc</sup>; शेषान्नमन्तरान्नं च K<sub>82</sub>, शेषान्नमन्तरान्नं च P<sub>57</sub><sup>ac</sup>, शेषाणामन्तराणाञ्च C<sub>02</sub>E  
19b नक्तायाचितः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; नक्तायाचितः K<sub>7</sub> • च ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; वा E 19cd पञ्चैतत्कः ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; पञ्चैते कः C<sub>02</sub> 20a शेषं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; शेषां C<sub>45</sub>  
20d विघसाशनः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; विघसाशनम् C<sub>45</sub>, विघसाशिनः C<sub>02</sub>, विघसाशनः K<sub>7</sub>, विघसाशनः  
P<sub>57</sub><sup>pc</sup>, घसाशन P<sub>57</sub><sup>ac</sup>, विघसाशनः E 21a अन्तरा प्रातराशी ] em.; अन्तरा प्रान्तराशी C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>,  
अन्तरा ऋन्तराशी K<sub>10</sub>, अन्तरा प्रातराशी P<sub>57</sub>, अन्तसम्प्रान्तराशी E 21b सायमाशी ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>;  
सायमाशीन् C<sub>94</sub>, नियमाशी E

सदोपवासी भवति यो न भुङ्क्ते कदाचन ॥ ८:२१ ॥

[ नक्तान्नम् ]

न दिवा भोजनं कार्यं रात्रौ नैव च भोजयेत् ।

नक्तवेले च भोक्तव्यं नक्तधर्मं समीहता ॥ ८:२२ ॥

[ अयाचितान्नम् ]

अनारम्भ्य य आहारं कुर्यान्नित्यमयाचितम् ।

परैर्दत्तं तु यो भुङ्क्ते तमयाचितमुच्यते ॥ ८:२३ ॥

[ उपवासः ]

भक्ष्यं भोज्यं च लेह्यं च चोष्यं पेयं च पञ्चमम् ।

न काङ्क्षेन्नोपयुञ्जीत उपवासः स उच्यते ॥ ८:२४ ॥

[ नियमेषु मौनव्रतम् (९) ]

मिथ्यापिशुनपारुष्यतीक्ष्णवागप्रलापनम् ।

मौनपञ्चकमित्येतद्धारयेन्नियतव्रतः ॥ ८:२५ ॥

[ मिथ्यावचनम् ]

असम्भूतमदृष्टं च धर्माच्चापि बहिष्कृतम् ।

अनर्थाप्रियवाक्यं यत्तन्मिथ्यावचनं स्मृतम् ॥ ८:२६ ॥

[ पिशुनः ]

परश्रीं नाभिनन्दन्ति परस्यैश्वर्यमेव च ।

21cd ≈ MBh 12.214.9: अन्तरा प्रातराशं च सायमाशं तथैव च । सदोपवासी च भवेद् यो न भुङ्क्ते कथंचन ॥

≈ MBh 13.93.10: अन्तरा सायमाशं च प्रातराशं तथैव च । सदोपवासी भवति यो न भुङ्क्तेऽन्तरा पुनः ॥



21c ०वासी भवति ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ०वासी च भवति C<sub>02</sub> 21d कदाचन ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
कदाचन: C<sub>02</sub> 22a भोजनं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; नोजनं K<sub>7</sub> 22b च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; तु C<sub>45</sub>,  
omitted in K<sub>82</sub> • भोजयेत् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; कारयेत् K<sub>10</sub> 22a ०वेले च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>;  
०वेला च C<sub>45</sub>, ०वेलो च K<sub>7</sub>, ०वेले व E 22b ०धर्मं समीहता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; ०धर्मसमीहता  
C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ०धर्मः समीहितः E 23a अनारम्भ्य य ] conj.; अनारम्भस्य C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E 23b कुर्यान्नि० ]  
C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; कुर्या नि० K<sub>7</sub> 23c परैर्दत्तं तु ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; परै दत्तश्च C<sub>02</sub>, परै दत्तन्तु  
K<sub>10</sub>, परैर्दत्तन्तु K<sub>7</sub>E 23d तमयाचि० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नमयाचि० P<sub>57</sub><sup>ac</sup>, तमयाचि० P<sub>57</sub><sup>pc</sup>  
24a भक्ष्यं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; भक्ष्य K<sub>82</sub> 24c काङ्क्षेन्नो० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; काङ्क्षे नो०  
C<sub>02</sub> • ०युञ्जीत ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ०××त C<sub>94</sub>, ०यञ्जीत C<sub>45</sub>, ०भुञ्जीत P<sub>57</sub>E, ०भुजीत K<sub>7</sub> 24d ०वासः  
स ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ०वास स K<sub>10</sub>, ०वासस्य K<sub>7</sub> 25a ०पारुष्य० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; ०संभिन्ना  
C<sub>02</sub>, ०याभिन्ना E 25b ०तीक्ष्णवाग० ] conj.; ०स्पृष्टवाग० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>, पृष्टवाक० C<sub>02</sub>,  
पृष्टेवाक० E 25c मौनपञ्चक० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; मौनं पञ्चक० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, मौनम्पञ्च० P<sub>57</sub> • ०त्येत० ]  
C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub><sup>pc</sup>E; ०त्ये० P<sub>57</sub><sup>ac</sup> 25d ०स्येन्नि० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; ०स्यन्नि० E 26a ०दृष्टं  
च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; दृष्टश्च C<sub>02</sub> 26b धर्माच्चापि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; धर्मश्चापि  
C<sub>02</sub>, धर्म चापि E • बहिष्कृतम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; बहिष्कृतः C<sub>02</sub>E, नहिष्कृतं K<sub>10</sub> 26c अनर्था० ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; अनर्थ० C<sub>02</sub>E 26cd ०वाक्यं यत्तन्मि० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; वक्तार तं मि०  
C<sub>02</sub>, वाक्य यत्तन्मि० K<sub>10</sub>, वाक्यं यत्तन्मि० K<sub>7</sub>E 26d स्मृतम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>EK<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; स्मृतः  
C<sub>45</sub> 27a परश्रीं ना० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; परस्त्री ना० C<sub>02</sub>E, परस्त्रीन्ना० K<sub>10</sub> • ०भिनन्दन्ति ]  
C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ०भिनन्दन्ति C<sub>02</sub>, ०भिनन्ति C<sub>45</sub> 27b परस्यैश्वर्य० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
परसैश्वर्य० C<sub>45</sub>

अनिष्टदर्शनाकाङ्क्षी पिशुनः समुदाहृतः ॥ ८:२७ ॥

[ पारुष्यम् ]

मृता माता पिता चैव हानिस्थानं कथं भवेत् ।

भुङ्क्त कामममृष्टानां पारुष्यं समुदाहृतम् ॥ ८:२८ ॥

[ तीक्ष्णवाक् ]

हृदि न स्फुटसे मूढ शिरो वा न विदार्यसे ।

एवमादीन्यनेकानि तीक्ष्णवादी स उच्यते ॥ ८:२९ ॥

[ असत्प्रलापः ]

द्यूतभोजनयुद्धं च मद्यस्त्रीकथमेव च ।

असत्प्रलापः पञ्चैतत्कीर्तितं मे द्विजोत्तम ॥ ८:३० ॥

मौनमेव सदा कार्यं वाक्यसौभाग्यमिच्छता ।

अपारुष्यमसम्भिन्नं वाक्यं सत्यमुदीरयेत् ॥ ८:३१ ॥

यस्तु मौनस्य नो कर्ता दूषितः स कुलाधमः ।

जन्मे जन्मे च दुर्गन्धो मूकश्चैवोपजायते ॥ ८:३२ ॥

तस्मान्मौनव्रतं सदैव सुदृढं कुर्वीत यो निश्चितं

वाचा तस्य अलङ्घ्यता च भवति सर्वा सभां नन्दति ।

वक्त्राच्चोत्पलगन्धमस्य सततं वायन्ति गन्धोत्कटाः

शास्त्रानेकसहस्रशो गिरि नरः प्रोच्चार्यते निर्मलम् ॥ ८:३३ ॥

[ नियमेषु स्नानम् (१०) ]

स्नानं पञ्चविधं चैव प्रवक्ष्यामि यथातथम् ।



27c दर्शना० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ०दर्शना० C<sub>02</sub>, ०दर्शनां K<sub>10</sub> 27d पिशुनः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
पिशुन C<sub>02</sub> 28a मृता ] P<sub>57</sub><sup>PC</sup>; मृत० C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub><sup>aC</sup>E 28b ०स्थानं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
०स्थान C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub> 28c भुङ्क्त ] K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; भुक्तव C<sub>94</sub>, भुक्त्वा C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>, भुङ्क्त K<sub>82</sub>, भुङ्क्त K<sub>10</sub>, भुक्ता  
E • कामममृष्टानां ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; कामसुसमृष्टानां C<sub>02</sub>, कामसमृष्टानां C<sub>45</sub>, कामसमृष्टाना K<sub>10</sub>  
29a स्फुटसे ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; स्फुटय K<sub>10</sub> 30a ०युद्धं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ०युद्धश्च 30b ०कथ० ]  
K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०कथ० C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>P<sub>57</sub>, ०कर्ष० E 30cd पञ्चैतत्की० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; पञ्चैते की० K<sub>10</sub>, पञ्चैतत्की०  
K<sub>7</sub> 30d मे ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ते E 31a कार्यं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; कार्या K<sub>10</sub> 31b वाक्य० ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; वाक्यं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> • ०सौभाग्य० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ०सौभाग्यं C<sub>45</sub>  
31c ०भिन्नं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ०भिन्न C<sub>02</sub>, ०दिग्धं E 32b दूषितः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
दूषित C<sub>02</sub>, भूषितः E 32c जन्मे जन्मे ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; जन्म जन्म C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub> • दुर्गन्धो ]  
C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; दुर्गन्धो C<sub>45</sub>, दुर्गन्धा C<sub>02</sub>, दुर्गन्धो K<sub>82</sub>, दुर्गन्धो E 33a तस्मान्मौ० ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
××त्वौ C<sub>94</sub>, तस्मान्मौ० C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub> • सदैव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; सदैव C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, सुदैव K<sub>10</sub> • कुर्वीत  
यो निश्चितम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; कुर्वन्ति येनिश्चितम् C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, कुर्वन्ति योनिश्चित K<sub>10</sub> 33b अलङ्घ्यता  
च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; अलङ्घ्यताश्च C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • सर्वा सभां ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; सर्वा सभा C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>,  
सर्वः सभान् C<sub>02</sub>, सर्वा सुभा K<sub>10</sub> 33c वक्त्राच्चोत्पलगन्धमस्य ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub><sup>aC</sup>; वक्त्रं चोत्पलमस्य C<sub>02</sub>,  
वक्त्रं चोत्पलगन्धमस्य K<sub>82</sub>, वक्त्रं चोत्पलगन्धमस्य K<sub>10</sub>, वक्त्राच्चोत्पलगन्धमस्य P<sub>57</sub><sup>PC</sup>, वक्त्राच्चोत्पलगन्धमस्य  
E 33d ०सहस्रशो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ०सहस्राशो C<sub>45</sub> • ०मलम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
०मलः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>E 34a पञ्चविधं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; पञ्चवि C<sub>45</sub> 34b यथातथम् ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E;  
××तथम् C<sub>94</sub>

आग्नेयं वारुणं ब्राह्म्यं वायव्यं दिव्यमेव च ॥ ८:३४ ॥

[ आग्नेयं स्नानम् ]

आग्नेयं भस्मना स्नानं तोयाच्छतगुणं फलम् ।

भस्मपूतं पवित्रं च भस्म पापप्रणाशनम् ॥ ८:३५ ॥

तस्माद्भस्म प्रयुञ्जीत देहिनां तु मलापहम् ।

सर्वशान्तिकरं भस्म भस्म रक्षकमुत्तमम् ॥ ८:३६ ॥

भस्मना त्र्यायुषं कृत्वा ब्रह्मचर्यव्रते स्थितम् ।

भस्मना ऋषयः सर्वे पवित्रीकृतमात्मनः ॥ ८:३७ ॥

भस्मना विबुधा मुक्ता वीरभद्रभयार्दिताः ।

भस्मानुशंसं दृष्ट्वैव ब्रह्मणानुमतिः कृता ॥ ८:३८ ॥

चतुराश्रमतोऽधिक्यं व्रतं पाशुपतं कृतम् ।

तस्मात्पाशुपतं श्रेष्ठं भस्मधारणहेतुतः ॥ ८:३९ ॥

[ वारुणं स्नानम् ]

वारुणं सलिलं स्नानं कर्तव्यं विविधं नरैः ।

नदीतोयतडागेषु प्रस्रवेषु हृदेषु च ॥ ८:४० ॥

[ ब्राह्म्यं स्नानम् ]

ब्रह्मस्नानं च विप्रेन्द्र आपोहिष्ठं विदुर्बुधाः ।

त्रिसंध्यमेव कर्तव्यं ब्रह्मस्नानं तदुच्यते ॥ ८:४१ ॥

[ वायव्यं स्नानम् ]

गोषु संचारमार्गेषु यत्र गोधूलिसम्भवः ।

तत्र गत्वावसीदेत स्नानमुक्तं मनीषिभिः ॥ ८:४२ ॥

[ दिव्यं स्नानम् ]



34c आग्नेयं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; आग्नेये K<sub>10</sub> • वारुणं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; ब्राह्मणं E • ब्राह्म्यं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ब्रह्म्यं K<sub>7</sub> 35a स्नानं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; स्नाना K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup> 35b •गुणं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; •गुणं K<sub>7</sub> 36a तस्माद्भस्म प्रयुञ्जीत ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; ××××××त K<sub>10</sub> 37a त्र्यायुषं कृत्वा ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; त्र्यायु××× C<sub>94</sub>, त्र्यायुष्यं कृत्वा P<sub>57</sub> 37b •व्रते ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; •व्रतं E 37c ऋषयः सर्वे ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; ऋषिभिःसर्वैः E 38a मुक्ता ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; मुक्ताः E 38b •र्दिताः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; •र्त्तिताः C<sub>45</sub> 38c भस्मानुशंसं दृष्ट्वैव ] corr. TÖRZSÖK; भस्मानुशंसं दृष्ट्वैव C<sub>94</sub>, भस्मानुशंसां दृष्ट्वैव C<sub>45</sub>, भस्मानुशंसदृष्ट्वैव C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, भस्मानुशंसदृष्ट्वैव K<sub>82</sub>, भस्मानुशंसदृष्ट्वैवं K<sub>7</sub>, भस्मानुशंसं दृष्ट्वैव P<sub>57</sub>, भस्मना शं प्रदृश्यैवं E 38d ब्रह्मणानुमतिः ] em.; ब्रह्मणानुमता C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>, ब्रह्मणानुमतो E • कृता ] em.; कृतः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E, कृतिः C<sub>02</sub>, कृताः K<sub>82</sub> 39a चतुराश्रमतो ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; चातुराश्रमतो C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, चतुराश्रतो K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>, चातुराश्रमतो K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup> 39ab •धिक्यं व्रतं पाशुपतं कृतम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; (धिक्यव्रतपाशुपत)××× K<sub>10</sub> (top of akṣaras lost) 39c तस्मात्पाशुपतं श्रेष्ठं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; omitted in K<sub>10</sub> 39d •हेतुतः ] em. TÖRZSÖK; •हेतवः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E, •हेतुना C<sub>02</sub>, •हेतुनतः K<sub>10</sub> 40a वारुणं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; वा×× C<sub>94</sub>, वारुणा K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup>, वारुण K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup> • सलिलं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>; सलिलं K<sub>7</sub>E 40b विविधं नरैः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>; विधिवन्नरैः K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E, विविन्नरैः K<sub>10</sub> 40c •तडागेषु ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; •तडागेवा K<sub>10</sub> 40d प्रस्रवेषु ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; प्रयेवेषु K<sub>10</sub>, प्रभवेषु K<sub>7</sub> 41a विप्रेन्द्र ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; विपेन्द्र K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub> 41b विदुर्बुधं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; विदुर्बुधं K<sub>7</sub> 42d •क्तं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>E; •क्त K<sub>10</sub>

वर्षतोयाम्बुधाराभिः प्लावयित्वा स्वकां तनुम् ।  
 स्नानं दिव्यं वदत्येव जगदादिमहेश्वरः ॥ ८:४३ ॥  
 इति नियमविभागः पञ्चभेदेन विप्र  
 निगदित तव पृष्ठः सर्वलोकानुकम्प्य ।  
 सकलमलपहारी धर्मपञ्चाशदेतन्  
 न भवति पुनर्जन्म कल्पकोट्यायुते ऽपि ॥ ८:४४ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे नियमप्रशंसा नामाध्यायो ऽष्टमः ॥



43b तनुम् ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}P_{57}E$ ; तनं  $K_7$  43c दिव्यं ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7P_{57}E$ ; दिव्य  $K_{10}$  43d जगदादि० ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7P_{57}E$ ; गजदादि०  $C_{45}$  44a ०भागः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}P_{57}E$ ; ०भागं  $K_7$  44b निगदित तव ]  $E$ ; निगदितस्तव  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7P_{57}$  (unmetr.) • ०कम्प्य ]  $C_{94}$ ; ०कम्प  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_7P_{57}$ , ०कम्पः  $K_{10}$ , ०कम्प्यः  $E$  44c ०पहारी ]  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{10}$ ; ०पहारि  $C_{94}K_7$  (unmetr.), ०प्रहारि  $K_{82}P_{57}$ , ०पहारे  $E$  • ०पञ्चाशदेतन् ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}^pK_7P_{57}$ ; ०पञ्चाशमेतन्  $C_{02}E$ , ०पञ्चादेतन्  $K_{10}^{ac}$  44d पुनर्जन्म ]  $C_{02}K_{10}$ ; पुनर्जन्म  $C_{94}K_{82}K_7P_{57}E$ , पुनर्जर्म  $C_{45}$  Colophon: इति वृषसारसंग्रहे नियमप्रशंसा नामाध्यायो ऽष्टमः ]  $P_{57}$ ; इति वृषसारसंग्रहे नियमप्रशंसा नामाध्याय अष्टमः  $C_{94}K_{82}$ , omitted in  $C_{45}$ , इति वृषसारसंग्रहे नियमप्रशंसा नामाध्यायाष्टमः  $C_{02}K_{10}$ , इति वृषसारसंग्रहे नियमप्रशंसा नामाध्यायाऽष्टमः  $K_7$ , इति वृषसारसंग्रहे नियमप्रशंसा नाम अष्टमो ऽध्यायः  $E$

## [ नवमो ऽध्यायः ]

[ त्रैगुण्यम् ]

त्रिकालगुणभेदेन भिन्नं सर्वचराचरम् ।  
तस्मात्त्रिगुणबन्धेन वेष्टितं निखिलं जगत् ॥ ९:१ ॥  
विगतराग उवाच ।  
त्रैकाल्यमिति किं ज्ञेयं त्रैधातुकशरीरिणः ।  
किञ्चिद्विस्तरमेवेह कथयस्व तपोधन ॥ ९:२ ॥  
अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
त्रैकाल्यं त्रिगुणं ज्ञेयं व्यापी प्रकृतिसम्भवः ।  
अन्योन्यमुपजीवन्ति अन्योन्यमनुवर्तिनः ॥ ९:३ ॥  
सत्त्वं रजस्तमश्चैव रजः सत्त्वं तमस्तथा ।  
तमः सत्त्वं रजश्चैव अन्योन्यमिथुनाः स्मृताः ॥ ९:४ ॥  
सात्त्विको भगवान्विष्णु राजसः कमलोद्भवः ।  
तामसो भगवानीशः सकलं विकलेश्वरः ॥ ९:५ ॥



Testimonia for this chapter: C<sub>94</sub> ff. 205v–207r, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 211v–212v, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 282r–283v, K<sub>82</sub> ff. 13r–14v, K<sub>10</sub> exp. 54 (lower) – 55 (lower), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 221r–222v, E pp. 606–609; C<sup>Σ</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub>

3cd ≈ BrahmanḍaP 1.4.9–10: एत एव त्रयो लोका एत एव त्रयो गुणाः । एत एव त्रयो वेदा एत एव त्रजो ऽग्रयः ॥ परस्परान्वया ह्येते परस्परमनुव्रताः । परस्परेण वर्तन्ते प्रेरयन्ति परस्परम् ॥ ≈ VāyuP 1.5.16–17ab ≈ LiñP 1.70.78–79 4d ≈ BrahmanḍaP 1.4.11ab: अन्योन्यं मिथुनं ह्येते अन्योन्यमुपजीविनः ≈ VāyuP 1.5.17cd ≈ LiñP 1.70.80ab



1a त्रिकाल० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; त्रिष्काल० C<sub>02</sub> • भेदेन ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub><sup>pc</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; भेदेन K<sub>10</sub><sup>ac</sup>  
1b भिन्नं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भिन्न K<sub>10</sub> 1c तस्मात्त्रि० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; तस्मा त्रि० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 2a काल्यम् ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; कालम् C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 2ab किं ज्ञेयं त्रै० ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विज्ञेयं त्रै० C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, किं ज्ञेयम् त्रै० C<sub>02</sub> 2b धातुक० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; धातुक्त० E 2c किञ्चि० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सात्त्विको भगव् विष्णु राजसः कमलोद्भवः । तामसो भगवानीशः सकलं विक किञ्चि० C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup> (eyeskip to 9.5) • वेह ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तद्वि E 2d कथयस्व ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; क××× C<sub>94</sub> 3a काल्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; काल्य C<sub>02</sub> • गुणं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गुण C<sub>02</sub> 4a सत्त्वं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सत्त्वं K<sub>10</sub> • रजस्त० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; रजत० E 4b रजः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; रज० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E • सत्त्वं तमस्तथा ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सत्त्वं तमस्तथा C<sub>45</sub>, सत्त्वस्तमस्तथा C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, सत्त्वतमस्तथा E 4c तमः सत्त्वं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तमसत्त्वं C<sub>02</sub>, तमः सत्त्वं K<sub>10</sub>E • रजश्चैव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; रजःश्चैव C<sub>45</sub> 4d स्मृताः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in C<sub>02</sub> 5a षण्ू ] corr.; षण्ू C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 5b राजसः कमलोद्भवः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; राजः××××× C<sub>94</sub> 5cd तामसो भगवानीशः सकलं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ×××××××(सकलम्) C<sub>94</sub>

सत्त्वं कुन्देन्दुवर्णाभं पद्मरागनिभं रजः ।  
तमश्चाञ्जनशैलाभं कीर्तितानि मनीषिभिः ॥ ९:६ ॥  
सत्त्वं जलं रजो ऽङ्गारं तमो धूमसमाकुलम् ।  
एतद्गुणमयैर्बद्धाः पच्यन्ते सर्वदेहिनः ॥ ९:७ ॥  
विगतराग उवाच ।  
केन केन प्रकारेण गुणपाशेन बध्यते ।  
चिह्नमेषां पृथक्त्वेन कथयस्व तपोधन ॥ ९:८ ॥  
अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
अनेकाकारभावेन बध्यन्ते गुणबन्धनैः ।  
मोहिता नाभिजानन्ति जानन्ति शिवयोगिनः ॥ ९:९ ॥  
ऊर्ध्वगो नित्यसत्त्वस्थो मध्यगो रजसावृतः ।  
अधोगतिस्तमोऽवस्था भवन्ति पुरुषाधमाः ॥ ९:१० ॥  
स्वर्गे ऽपि हि त्रयो वैते भावनीयास्तपोधन ।  
मानुषेषु च तिर्येषु गुणभेदास्त्रयस्त्रयः ॥ ९:११ ॥

[ सात्त्विकोत्तमाः ]

ब्रह्मा विष्णुश्च रुद्रश्च धर्म इन्द्रः प्रजापतिः ।  
सोमो ऽग्निर्वरुणः सूर्यो दश सत्त्वोत्तमाः स्मृताः ॥ ९:१२ ॥

[ सात्त्विकमध्यमाः ]

रुद्रादित्या वसुसाध्या विश्वेशमरुतो ध्रुवः ।  
ऋषयः पितरश्चैव दशैते सत्त्वमध्यमाः ॥ ९:१३ ॥



6a सत्त्वं ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; सत्त्व  $C_{02}K_7$  • वर्णाभं ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; वर्णाभ  $C_{02}$ ,  
वर्णाभं  $K_{82}$  6c भं ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; भा E 7a जलं ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ ; रजं  $C_{02}$ ,  
जाल  $K_{10}$  • रजो ऽङ्गारं ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; रङ्गोङ्गारं  $C_{02}$ , रजोङ्गारं E 7d देहिनः ]  
 $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; देहिता  $C_{45}$  8b गुणः ]  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; omitted in  $C_{94}$  8c षां  
पृथक्त्वेन ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; षा पृथक्केन  $K_7$  9c भिजानन्ति ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; भिजानान्ति  $C_{02}$   
9d जानन्ति ]  $C_{94}C_{45}^{pc}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; omitted in  $C_{45}^{ac}$  10a ऊर्ध्वगो नित्य ] conj.; ऊर्ध्वाङ्गो  
नित्य  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}E$ , ऊर्ध्वाङ्गो नित्य  $K_7$ , ऊर्ध्वाङ्गा नित्य  $K_{82}^{ac}$ , ऊर्ध्वगो सित्य  $K_{10}^{ac}$ , ऊर्ध्वगो सत्य  $K_{10}^{pc}$   
• सत्त्वः ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ ; सत्य  $C_{02}E$ , नित्य  $K_{10}$  10b मध्यगो ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{10}K_{82}K_7$ ; मध्यमो  
E • वृतः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; वृतम् E 10c गतिस्तमोः ]  $C_{94}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; गतिस्तमो  $C_{45}C_{02}$   
11c मानुषेषु ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; मनुष्येषु  $C_{45}$ , मानुष्येषु  $K_7$  • तिर्येषु ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; तीर्येषु E  
11d ऽस्त्रयः ]  $C_{94}C_{45}^{pc}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; ऽस्त्रः  $C_{45}^{ac}$  12b धर्म इन्द्रः ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; इर्म इन्द्र  
 $C_{45}$ , धर्मरिन्द्र E 12c ग्निर्वरुणः ]  $C_{94}K_{82}K_7$ ; ग्नि वरुण  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{10}E$  12d दश ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ;  
दशः E • सत्त्वोत्तमाः ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; सत्त्वोत्तमाः  $C_{45}$ , सत्त्वोत्तमाः  $K_7$  13ab दित्या वसुसाध्या ]  
 $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; दित्या वसुसा  $\times C_{94}$ , दित्य वसुसाध्या  $C_{02}$ , दित्य वसुसाध्या विः E 13b विश्वेशः ]  
 $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; विश्वेश  $C_{94}$ , विश्वेशि  $C_{02}$  13d दशैते ]  $C_{94}C_{45}^{pc}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; दशैतेते  $C_{45}^{ac}$

प्रथमोऽध्यायः

[ सात्त्विकाधमाः ]

तारा ग्रहाः सुरा यक्षा गन्धर्वाः किंनरोरगाः ।  
रक्षोभूतपिशाचाश्च दशैते सात्त्विकाधमाः ॥ ९:१४ ॥

[ राजसोत्तमाः ]

ऋत्विक्पुरोहिताचार्ययज्वानोऽतिथि विज्ञानी ।  
राजा मन्त्री व्रती वेदी दशैते राजसोत्तमाः ॥ ९:१५ ॥

[ राजसमध्यमाः ]

सूतोऽम्बष्ठवणिश्चोग्रः शिल्पिकारुकमागधाः ।  
वेणवैदेहकामात्या दशैते रजमध्यमाः ॥ ९:१६ ॥

[ राजसाधमाः ]

चर्मकृत्कुम्भकृत्कोली लोहकृत्पुनीलिकाः ।  
नटमुष्टिकचण्डाला दशैते रजसाधमाः ॥ ९:१७ ॥

[ तामसोत्तमाः ]

गोगजगवया अश्वमृगचामरकिंनराः ।  
सिंहव्याघ्रवराहाश्च दशैते तामसोत्तमाः ॥ ९:१८ ॥

[ तामसमध्यमाः ]

अजमेषमहिष्याश्च मूषिकानकुलादयः ।  
उष्ट्रङ्कुशशगण्डा दशैते तममध्यमाः ॥ ९:१९ ॥

17c = UMS 2.10a, 2.20a = UUMS 2.31c



14a ग्रहाः सुरा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ग्रहास्वराः C<sub>02</sub>; ग्रहाऽसुरा E 14b गन्धर्वाः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
गन्धर्वा C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; गन्धर्व्याः गन्धर्व्या C<sub>02</sub> 14c पिशाचाश्च ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; पिशाचाश्च K<sub>7</sub> 14d दशैते ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दशैते C<sub>45</sub> • सात्त्विका • ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सत्वका • C<sub>45</sub> 15b विज्ञानी ]  
C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विज्ञाकौ E 15c राजा ] em.; राज • C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • मन्त्री व्रती ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
मन्त्रि व्रतो E 15d राजसो • ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; रामसो C<sub>45</sub> 16a सूतोऽम्बष्ठ • ] corr.; सूतो  
×ष्ट • C<sub>94</sub>; सूतम्बष्ठ • C<sub>45</sub>; सूतोन्वष्ट • C<sub>02</sub>; सूतोत्वष्ट • K<sub>82</sub>; सूतोत्वष्ट • K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सूतोऽम्बष्ठ • E •  
वणिश्चो • ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वणिश्चो • E 16b शिल्पि • ] K<sub>10</sub>; शिल्प • C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • मागधाः ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मागधा C<sub>02</sub> 16c वेणवैदेहकामात्या ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; वेणवैदेहकामात्या  
C<sub>45</sub>; वेणवैदेहकामात्या K<sub>7</sub>; वेणवैदेहकौ मात्या E 17a कृत्कोली ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ककोली K<sub>82</sub>,  
कृत्काली E 17b नीलिकाः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; नीलिका E 17c मुष्टिक • ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
मौष्टिक • C<sub>02</sub> • चण्डाला ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; चाण्डालः E 17d दशैते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
दशैते C<sub>45</sub> 18a गवया ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; गवयो K<sub>10</sub>; गवयो E 18b चामर • ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
वानर • C<sub>02</sub>E; वानर • K<sub>10</sub> 18c वराहा • ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वराह • K<sub>10</sub>E 18d तामसोत्तमाः ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तामसोत्तमः C<sub>45</sub>; तमसोत्तमाः E 19a महिष्याश्च ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; महिष्या  
च K<sub>10</sub> 19c उष्ट्र • ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; उष्ट्र • C<sub>02</sub>; दंष्ट्रि • E • शशगण्डा ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
शशगण्डाश्च E 19d तममध्यमाः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तममध्यमाः C<sub>94</sub>



[ तामसाधमाः ]

ऋक्षगोधामृगशृङ्गिबकवानरगर्दभाः ।

सूकरश्चानगोमायुर्दशैते तामसाधमाः ॥ ९:२० ॥

[ तमसात्त्विकाः ]

क्रौञ्चहंसशुकश्येनभासवारुण्डसारसाः ।

चक्राहशुकमायूरा दशैते तमसात्त्विकाः ॥ ९:२१ ॥

[ तमराजसाः ]

बलाकाः कुकुटाः काकाश्चिल्ललावकतित्तिराः ।

गृध्रकङ्कबकश्येन दशैते तमराजसाः ॥ ९:२२ ॥

[ तामसाधमादि ]

कोकिलोलूककञ्जल्यकपोताः पञ्च एव च ।

शारिकाश्च कुलिङ्गाश्च दशैते तामसाधमाः ॥ ९:२३ ॥

मकरगोहनक्राश्च ऋक्षाश्च तमसात्त्विकाः ।

कच्छपशिशुकुम्भीरमण्डूकास्तमराजसाः ।

शङ्खशुक्तिकशम्बूकाः कवय्यस्तमतामसाः ॥ ९:२४ ॥



- 20b °गर्दभाः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; °गर्दभः E 20c सूकर० ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; सुखर०  $C_{45}$   
 20cd °गोमायुर्द० ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_7E$ ; °गोमायु द०  $K_{82}K_{10}$  20d °शैते ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; °शेते  
 $C_{45}$  21a क्रौञ्च० ] E; क्रौञ्च०  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$  21b °सारसाः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; °सारसा  $K_7$   
 21c °हशुकमायूरा ]  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; °हशुकमायूरा  $C_{94}$ , °हशुकमायूरा E 21d दशैते ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ;  
 दशैते  $C_{45}$  • तमसात्त्विकाः ]  $C_{02}K_7E$ ; तमसात्त्विकाः  $C_{94}K_{10}$  (unmetr.), तमसात्त्विकाः  $K_{82}$   
 (unmetr.), नमः सात्त्विकाः  $C_{45}$  (unmetr.) 22a बलाकाः ] corr.; बलाका  $C_{94}K_{82}K_7$ , बलाक०  
 $C_{45}C_{02}K_{10}E$  22ab कुकुटाः काकाश्चि० ] corr.; कुकुटकाकाश्चि०  $C_{94}C_{45}$  (unmetr.), कुकुटा  
 काकाश्चि०  $C_{02}K_7$ , कुकुटकाकाश्चि०  $K_{82}K_{10}$ , कुकुटो काका चि० E 22b °तित्तिराः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$ ;  
 °तित्तिराः  $K_7$ , °तित्तिरिः E 22c गृध्र० ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; गृध्र०  $K_7$  23a कोकिलो० ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ;  
 कोकिलो०  $C_{45}$  • °कञ्जल्य० ] em.; °कञ्जल्य०  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}$ ; °कञ्जल्य०  $C_{45}K_{10}K_7E$  23b च ]  
 $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; चः  $K_7$  23c शारिकाश्च ] corr.; शारिका च  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ , शारिका च E •  
 कुलिङ्गाश्च ] corr.; कुलिङ्गा च  $C_{94}K_{10}E$ , कुलिङ्गा च  $C_{45}C_{02}K_7$ , कुलिङ्गा च  $K_{82}$  24a °गोहनक्राश्च ]  
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ ; °गोहनक्रा च  $C_{02}$ , °गोहनक्राश्च  $K_{10}$  24b ऋक्षाश्च ] conj.; ऋषा च  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$   
 • तमसात्त्विकाः ] E; तमसात्त्विकाः  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}$  (unmetr.), तमसात्त्विकाः  
 $K_7$  24c °शिशु० ] em.; °शिशु०  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$  • °कुम्भीर० ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; °कुम्भीरा  
 $C_{02}E$  24d °मण्डूका० ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7$ ; °मण्डूक०  $K_{10}$ , °मण्डुका० E 24e शम्बूकाः ] corr.; °शम्बूका  
 $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ , °शम्बूकाः  $K_7$  24f °कवय्य० ] conj.; °कवय्य०  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}^{pc}K_7E$ , °कवन०  $K_{10}^{ac}$   
 • °मतामसाः ]  $C_{45}E$ ; °मस्तामसाः  $C_{94}C_{02}K_7$  (unmetr.), °मतामसाः  $K_{82}K_{10}$  (unmetr.)

चन्दनागरुपद्मं च प्लक्षोदुम्बरपिप्पलाः ।  
वटदारुशमीबिल्वा दशैते तमसात्त्विकाः ॥ ९:२५ ॥  
जाम्बीरलकुचाप्रातदाडिमाकोलवेतसाः ।  
निम्बनीपो †ध्रुवावश्च† दशैते तमराजसाः ॥ ९:२६ ॥  
वृक्षवल्लीलतावेणुत्वक्सारतृणभूरुहाः ।  
मीरजाश्च शिलाशस्या दशैते तमसात्त्विकाः ॥ ९:२७ ॥  
भ्रमरादिपतङ्गाश्च क्रिमिकीटजलौकसः ।  
यूकोदंशमशानां च विष्टाजास्तमसात्त्विकाः ॥ ९:२८ ॥  
दया सत्यं दमः शौचं ज्ञानं मौनं तपः क्षमा ।  
शीलं च नाभिमानं च सात्त्विकाश्चोत्तमा जनाः ॥ ९:२९ ॥  
कामतृष्णारतिद्यूतमानो युद्धं मदः स्पृहा ।  
निर्वृणाः कलिकर्तारो राजसेषूत्तमा जनाः ॥ ९:३० ॥  
हिंसासूयाघृणामूढनिद्रातन्त्रीभयालसाः ।  
क्रोधो मत्सरमायी च तामसेषूत्तमा जनाः ॥ ९:३१ ॥



25a गुरु० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; गुरु० E 25c बिल्वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; बिल्व C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 25d दशैते ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दशै C<sub>02</sub> • तमसात्त्विकाः ] E; तमस्सात्त्विकाः C<sub>94</sub> (unmetr.), तमःसात्त्विकाः  
C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.) 26a जाम्बीर० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जम्बीर० C<sub>02</sub> 26b दाडिमा० ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दाडिमा० C<sub>02</sub>, दाडिहा० K<sub>82</sub> 26c नीपो ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; नीपौ K<sub>7</sub> •  
ध्रुवावश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ध्रुवावश्च C<sub>94</sub>, ध्रुवावश्च E 26d दशैते ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
××× C<sub>94</sub> 27a वृक्षवल्ली० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वृक्षवल्ली K<sub>10</sub> 27b त्वक्सारतृण० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>;  
त्वक्सारतृण० C<sub>02</sub>E, त्वक्सारतृण० K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.) 27c मीरजाश्च ] corr.; मीरजा च C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E,  
मीरजा च C<sub>45</sub> 27d तमसात्त्विकाः ] K<sub>7</sub>E; तमस्सात्त्विकाः C<sub>94</sub>, तमःसात्त्विकाः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub> (un-  
metr.), तमःसाधिकाः K<sub>10</sub> (unmetr.) 28a पतङ्गाश्च ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पतङ्गानां E 28b क्रिमिकीटजलौकसः ]  
C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>; क्रिमिकीटजलौकसः K<sub>10</sub>, क्रिमिकीटजलौकसाः K<sub>7</sub>, क्रिमिकीटजलौकसां E 28c यूकोदंशमशानां  
च ] C<sub>94</sub>; यूकोदंशमशानाश्च C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, यूकोदंशमसकानाश्च C<sub>02</sub> (unmetr.), यूकोदंशमसानान्तु K<sub>10</sub>,  
यूकोदंशमसकानाश्च K<sub>7</sub>, यूकोदंशमशानाश्च E 28d विष्टाजास्तमसात्त्विकाः ] corr.; विष्टाजास्तमस्सात्त्विकाः  
C<sub>94</sub> (unmetr.), विष्टाजास्तमसात्त्विकाः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.), विष्टाजास्तमसाधिकाः K<sub>10</sub> (un-  
metr.), ×××जास्तमसाधिकाः K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.), विष्टाजा तमसात्त्विकाः E 29a ज्ञानं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
ज्ञान C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, ज्ञानं K<sub>82</sub> • मौनं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मौन K<sub>82</sub> • क्षमा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; क्षमाः  
C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 29c शीलं च ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; नीलश्च K<sub>10</sub>, शीलं च E • नाभिमानं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
नाभिमानां E 30a मनो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मनो C<sub>02</sub> 30b युद्धं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
युद्ध० E • स्पृहा ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्मृत K<sub>10</sub> 30c निर्वृणाः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>; निर्वृणा K<sub>82</sub>E, निर्वृणाः K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>  
30d राजसेषूत्तमा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; राजसेषूत्तमा C<sub>02</sub>, राजसेषूत्तमो E 31a सूया० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
सूया० K<sub>10</sub> • मूढ० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मूढा० C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 31b तन्त्री० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; तन्त्री०  
E 31c क्रोधो ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; क्रोध० E 31d तामसेषूत्तमा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तामसेषूत्तमा  
C<sub>02</sub>, तामसेषूत्तमो E

लघुप्रीतिप्रकाशी च ध्यानयोगे सदोत्सुकः ।  
 प्रज्ञाबुद्धिविरागी च सात्त्विकं गुणलक्षणम् ॥ ९:३२ ॥  
 बालको निपुणो रागी मानो दर्पश्च लोभकः ।  
 स्पृहा ईर्ष्या प्रलापी च राजसं गुणलक्षणम् ॥ ९:३३ ॥  
 उद्वेग आलसो मोहः क्रूरस्तस्करनिर्दयः ।  
 क्रोधः पिशुन निद्रा च तामसं गुणलक्षणम् ॥ ९:३४ ॥

[ आहारस्वैगुण्ये ]

विगतराग उवाच ।  
 केन चिह्नेन विज्ञेय आहारः सर्वदेहिनाम् ।  
 त्रैगुण्यस्य पृथक्त्वेन कथयस्व तपोधन ॥ ९:३५ ॥  
 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 आयुः कीर्तिः सुखं प्रीतिर्बलारोग्यविवर्धनम् ।  
 हृद्यस्वादुरसं स्निग्ध आहारः सात्त्विकप्रियः ॥ ९:३६ ॥  
 अत्युष्णमाम्ललवणं रूक्षं तीक्ष्णं विदाहि च ।  
 राजसश्रेष्ठ-आहारो दुःखशोकामयप्रदः ॥ ९:३७ ॥  
 अभक्ष्यामेध्यपूती च पूति पर्युषितं च यत् ।  
 आमयारसविस्वाद आहारस्तामसप्रियः ॥ ९:३८ ॥

[ गुणातीतम् ]



32b योगे ]  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; योगे  $C_{94}$  32c विरागी च ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{10}K_7E$ ; विरागी  $K_{82}$ ,  
 विराङ्गी च  $K_7$  33a बालको ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; बालको  $K_7$  • निपुणो ]  $E$ ; निपुणो  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}$ ,  
 निपुणे  $K_7$  33c ईर्ष्या ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; ईर्ष्या  $C_{45}E$  • प्रलापी ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; च लापी  
 $C_{02}$  33d राजसं ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; तामसं  $E$  34a आलसो ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; अलसो  $C_{45}$   
 34b क्रूरस्तो ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}$ ; क्रूरस्तो  $C_{02}K_7E$ , क्रूरस्तो  $K_{10}$  • निर्दयः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; निर्दयाः  
 $K_7$  34c क्रोधः ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; क्रोधो  $C_{45}$  • पिशुन ]  $E$ ; पिशुनो  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$  • च ]  
 $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_7E$ ; omitted in  $K_{10}$  34d गुणो ]  $C_{94}C_{45}^pC_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; गुो  $C_{45}^a$  35ab केन  
 चिह्नेन विज्ञेय आहारः सर्वदेहिनाम् ]  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ ;  $\times\times\times\times\times\times\times\times\times\times$  देहिनाम्  $C_{94}$ , केन  
 चिह्नेन विज्ञेय आहारः सर्वदेहिनाम्  $K_{10}$  35c पृथक्त्वेन ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; पृथक्त्वेन  $K_7$  35d धन ]  
 $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}E$ ; धनः  $K_7$  36a कीर्तिः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; कीर्तिः  $E$  • सुखं प्रीतिर्बो ]  $K_7$ ; सुखं प्रीतिर्बो  
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}$ , सुखप्रीतिर्बो  $C_{02}$ , सुखं प्रीतिर्बो  $E$  36b रोग्यो ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; रोग्यं  
 $C_{45}$  36c हृद्यो ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; हृद्यो  $E$  • रसं ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}$ ; रस  $C_{02}$ , रस  $K_{10}$ , रसां  
 $K_7$ , रसा  $E$  • स्निग्ध ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_7E$ ; स्निग्ध  $K_{82}$ , सन्दिग्ध  $K_{10}$  36d आहारः ]  $C_{94}^pC_{10}K_7E$ ; आहार  
 $C_{94}C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}$  • सात्त्विकप्रियः ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ ; सात्त्विकप्रिया  $C_{02}$ , सात्त्विकप्रिय  $K_{10}$ , सात्त्विकः  
 कियाः  $E$  37a म्लो ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; म्लो  $E$  • लवणं ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; लक्षणं  $C_{45}$   
 37b तीक्ष्णं ]  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; तीक्ष्णो  $C_{94}$ , स्तीक्ष्ण  $E$  • विदाहि च ]  $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ;  $\times$  विदाहि  
 च  $C_{94}$ , विदाहिक  $C_{02}^p$ , विदाहिकः  $C_{02}^aE$  37cd राजसश्रेष्ठ आहारो दुःखशोकामयप्रदः ]  $C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ ;  
 $\times\times\times\times\times\times\times\times\times\times$   $C_{94}$ , राजसश्रेष्ठ आहारो दुःखशोकामयः प्रदः  $C_{02}$ , राजसः श्रेष्ठ आहारो  
 दुःखशोकामयप्रदः  $K_{10}$ , राजसे श्रेष्ठमाहारो दुःखशोकामयप्रदः  $E$  38a अभक्ष्यामेध्यपूती च ] em.; अभक्ष्यमेध्यपूती  
 च  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}$ , अभक्ष्यमेध्यपूती च  $K_{10}$ , अभक्ष्यमेध्यपूती च  $K_7$ , अभक्ष्यमेध्यपूती वै  $E$  38c आमया ] conj.;  
 आयामो  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ , आयामो  $E$  38d मसो ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; मसः  $C_{02}E$  • प्रियः ]  
 $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; प्रियाः  $C_{02}$

विगतराग उवाच ।  
 गुणातीतं कथं ज्ञेयं संसारपरपारगम् ।  
 गुणपाशनिबद्धानां मोक्षं कथय तत्त्वतः ॥ ९:३९ ॥  
 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 आत्मवत्सर्वभूतानि सम्यक्पश्येत भो द्विज ।  
 गुणातीतः स विज्ञेयः संसारपरपारगः ॥ ९:४० ॥  
 ईर्षाद्वेषसमो यस्तु सुखदुःखसमाश्रये ।  
 स्तुतिनिन्दासमा ये च गुणातीतः स उच्यते ॥ ९:४१ ॥  
 तुल्यप्रियाप्रियो यश्च अरिमित्रसमस्तथा ।  
 मानापमानयोस्तुल्यो गुणातीतः स उच्यते ॥ ९:४२ ॥  
 एष ते कथितो विप्र गुणसद्भावनिर्णयः ।  
 गुणयुक्तस्तु संसारी गुणातीतः पराङ्गतिः ॥ ९:४३ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे त्रैगुण्यविशेषणीयो नामाध्यायो नवमः ॥

40ab ≈ PadmaP 1.19.337ab: आत्मवत्सर्वभूतानि यः पश्यति स पश्यति 40 cf. BhG 6.32:  
 आत्मौपम्येन सर्वत्र समं पश्यति यो ऽर्जुन । सुखं वा यदि वा दुःखं स योगी परमो मतः ॥ 41ab cf. VSS  
 11.51ab: न्यसेद्धर्ममधर्मं च ईर्ष्याद्वेषं परित्यजेत cf. BhG 14.25: मानापमानयोस्तुल्यस्तुल्यो मित्रारिपक्षयोः ।  
 सर्वारम्भपरित्यागी गुणातीतः स उच्यते ॥ cf. BhG 12.13: अद्वेष्टा सर्वभूतानां मैत्रः करुण एव च । निर्ममो  
 निरहंकारः समदुःखसुखः क्षमी ॥ 42 cf. BhG 14.24cd-25: तुल्यप्रियाप्रियो धीरस्तुल्यनिन्दात्मसंस्तुतिः ॥  
 मानापमानयोस्तुल्यस्तुल्यो मित्रारिपक्षयोः । सर्वारम्भपरित्यागी गुणातीतः स उच्यते ॥



39a °तीतं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; °तीत C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 39b °गम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; °गः C<sub>02</sub>  
 39c °बद्धानां ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; °बद्धानां C<sub>45</sub>, °बद्धानामो E 40a °भूतानि ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 °भूतां K<sub>82</sub> 40b सम्यक्प. ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सम्यक्प. K<sub>82</sub> 40c °तीतः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; °तीत  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, °तीतं E 41a ईर्षा. ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ईर्ष्या. K<sub>7</sub>E 41b °समाश्रये ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 °समाश्रये K<sub>10</sub> 41d °तीतः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; °तीत K<sub>10</sub> 42a तुल्य. ] E; तुल्यः C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>  
 42b °सम. ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; °समा. C<sub>02</sub> 43a ते ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तो K<sub>10</sub> 43b °सद्भाव. ]  
 C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; °सद्भाव. E 43d गुणातीतः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; गुणातीत C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • पराङ्गतिः ]  
 E; पराङ्गतिम् C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> Colophon: °विशेषणीयो ] corr.; °विशेषणीयो C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E  
 • नामाध्यायो नवमः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; नाम नवमो ऽध्यायः E

## [ दशमो ऽध्यायः ]

[ कायतीर्थोपवर्णनम् ]

विगतराग उवाच ।  
 कतमं सर्वतीर्थानां श्रेष्ठमाहुर्मनीषिनः ।  
 कथयस्व मुनिश्रेष्ठ यद्यस्ति भुवि कामदम् ॥ १०:१ ॥  
 अनर्थयज्ञ उवाच ।  
 अतिगुह्यमिदं प्रश्नं पृष्ठः स्नेहाद्विजोत्तम ।  
 ब्रवीमि वः पुरावृत्तं नन्दिना कथितो ऽस्म्यहम् ॥ १०:२ ॥  
 नन्दिकेश्वर उवाच ।  
 कैलासशिखरे रम्ये सिद्धचारणसेविते ।  
 तत्रासीनं शिवं साक्षादेवी वचनमब्रवीत् ॥ १०:३ ॥  
 देव्युवाच ।  
 भगवन्देवदेवेश सर्वभूतजगत्पते ।  
 प्रष्टुमिच्छाम्यहं त्वेकं धर्मगुह्यं सनातनम् ॥ १०:४ ॥  
 अतितीर्थं परं गुह्यं संसाराद्येन मुच्यते ।  
 मनुष्याणां हितार्थाय ब्रूहि तत्त्वं महेश्वर ॥ १०:५ ॥  
 महेश्वर उवाच ।  
 को मां पृच्छति तं प्रश्नं मुक्त्वा त्वामेव सुन्दरि ।  
 शृणु वक्ष्यामि तं प्रश्नं देवैरपि सुदुर्लभम् ॥ १०:६ ॥  
 कुरुक्षेत्रं प्रयागं च वाराणसीमतः परम् ।  
 गङ्गाग्निं सोमतीर्थं च सूर्यपुष्करमानसम् ॥ १०:७ ॥  
 नैमिषं बिन्दुसारं च सेतुबन्धं सुरद्रहम् ।



Testimonia for this chapter: C<sub>94</sub> ff. 207r-208v, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 212v-214r, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 283v-285v, K<sub>82</sub> ff. 14v-15v, K<sub>10</sub> exp. 55 (lower) - 56 (lower), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 222v-223v, E pp. 610-613; C<sup>2</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub>

3ab cf. MBh 12.327.18cd: मेरौ गिरिवरे रम्ये सिद्धचारणसेविते



1a कतमं सर्वं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; कतमसर्वं K<sub>10</sub>, कथमन्सर्वं K<sub>7</sub> 1ab तीर्थानां श्रेष्ठं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 तीर्थां × × × C<sub>94</sub> 1b मनीषिनः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मनीषिभिः E id भुवि ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 भूरि E • दम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दः K<sub>82</sub> 2b स्नेहाद्विं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्नेहा द्विं C<sub>02</sub>  
 2d ऽस्म्यहम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्म्यहम् C<sub>02</sub> 3 नन्दिं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नन्दी C<sub>45</sub>  
 3a कैलासं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कैलाशे E 4a देवेश ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; देश C<sub>45</sub> 4b पते ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पतिम् K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup> 4c धर्मं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; धर्मा K<sub>82</sub> 5a तीर्थं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 तीर्थ K<sub>10</sub>E 5ab गुह्यं संसाराद्येन मुच्यते ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गुह्यं संसाराद्येन मुच्यते K<sub>10</sub> 5d श्वर ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्वरः C<sub>02</sub> 6a तं प्रश्नं ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; तत्प्रश्नं C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>, तत्प्रश्नं C<sub>02</sub>E, तं प्रश्न  
 K<sub>7</sub> 6b मुक्त्वा ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मुक्ता E 6c तं प्रश्नं ] K<sub>7</sub>; तत्प्रश्नं C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E 7c गङ्गाग्निं ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>; गङ्गाग्निं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, गङ्गाग्निं E 8a नैमिषं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; नैमिस K<sub>7</sub> 8b बन्धं ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; बन्धं E • द्रहम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; द्रहं E

घण्टिकेश्वरवागीशं ज्ञात्वा निश्चयपापहा ॥ १०:८ ॥

उमोवाच ।

एवमादि महादेव पूर्ववत्कथितास्म्यहम् ।

स्वर्गभोगप्रदं तीर्थमेतेषां सुरनायक ॥ १०:९ ॥

कथं मुच्येत संसाराज्ज्ञानमात्रेण ईश्वर ।

कौतूहलं महज्जातं छिन्धि संशयकारकम् ॥ १०:१० ॥

रुद्र उवाच ।

किं न जानामि तत्तीर्थं सुलभं दुर्लभं च यत् ।

सुलभं गुरुसेवीनां दुर्लभं तद्विवर्जयेत् ॥ १०:११ ॥

[ कुरुक्षेत्रम् ]

कुरुः पुरुष विज्ञेयः शरीरं क्षेत्र उच्यते ।

शरीरस्थं कुरुक्षेत्रं सर्वतीर्थफलप्रदम् ॥ १०:१२ ॥

सर्वयज्ञफलावाप्तिः सर्वदानफलानि च ।

सर्वव्रततपश्चीर्णं तत्फलं सकलं भवेत् ॥ १०:१३ ॥

एवमेव फलं तेषां तीर्थपञ्चदशेषु च ।

अनघानं महापुण्यं महातीर्थं महासुखम् ॥ १०:१४ ॥

देव्युवाच ।

अतीव रोमहर्षो मे जातो ऽस्ति त्रिदशेश्वर ।

सुलभं सुकरं सूक्ष्मं श्रुत्वा तुष्टिश्च मे गता ॥ १०:१५ ॥

चतुर्दश परो भूयः कथयस्व मनोहरम् ।

12b cf. BhG 13.1: इदं शरीरं कौन्तेय क्षेत्रमित्यभिधीयते । एतद्यो वेत्ति तं प्राहुः क्षेत्रज्ञ इति तद्विदः ॥

13ab ≈ UMS 21.48cd: सर्वयज्ञफलावाप्तिः सर्वदानफलं लभेत्



8c वागीशं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; \_{गीश} K<sub>10</sub> 8d निश्चयपापहा ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; निश्चय{ }×××  
C<sub>94</sub> 9b कथिता. ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कथितो C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E 9cd तीर्थमे. ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
तीर्थमे. C<sub>02</sub> 9d सुरनायक ] C<sup>pc</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सुरनाक C<sup>ac</sup><sub>94</sub>, सुरनायकम् C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E 10a कथं ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कथ C<sub>45</sub> 10b ज्ञान. ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ज्ञात. C<sub>45</sub> • ईश्वर ]  
C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; चेश्वर K<sub>82</sub> 10c कौतूहलं महज्जातं ] C<sup>2</sup>E; कौतूहलम्/हो/ज्जातं K<sub>82</sub>, कौहलम्/हज्जातं  
K<sub>10</sub>, कौतूहलम्/हज्जातं K<sub>10</sub><sup>pc</sup>, कौतूहलं महज्जातं K<sub>7</sub> 10d कारकम् ] E; कारक C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>,  
कारकः K<sub>82</sub> 11a जानामि ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>; जाना/मि K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>, जाना/सि K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>, जानासि K<sub>7</sub>E 11b दुर्लभं  
च ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; दुर्लभश्च C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, दुर्लभश्च C<sub>02</sub> 11c सुलभं गुरुसेवीनां ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
×××××वीनां C<sub>94</sub> 11d वर्जयेत् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वर्जये K<sub>82</sub>, वर्जनात् E 12a कुरुः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
गुरुः K<sub>10</sub> • पुरुष ] E; पुरुषः C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> (unmetr.), पुरुषो K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.) 12b शरीरं ]  
C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शरीर/ C<sub>94</sub> • क्षेत्र उच्यते ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; क्षेत्रमुच्यते K<sub>82</sub> 12c स्थं ]  
C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; स्थ K<sub>7</sub> • क्षेत्रं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; क्षेत्र K<sub>7</sub> 13d तत्फलं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; तत्फल  
K<sub>7</sub> 14b तीर्थपञ्चदशेषु ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तीर्थम्पञ्चदशेषु C<sub>45</sub> 14c अनघानं महापुण्यं ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
×××××पुण्य C<sub>94</sub>, अनप्याम्महापुण्यं C<sub>02</sub> (hypermetr.), अनघानं महापुण्यं K<sub>82</sub>, अध्वानन्तु महापुण्यं  
K<sub>10</sub>, स्नानघ्यानं महापुण्यं E 15a अतीव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अवीव C<sub>45</sub> 15b ऽस्ति ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
स्मि K<sub>10</sub> • त्रिदशेश्वर ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; त्रिदशेश्वरः C<sub>02</sub>, त्रि\_शेश्वर K<sub>10</sub> 15d तुष्टिश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
तुष्टिश्च C<sub>02</sub> • गता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गृह/ C<sub>45</sub>

प्रयागादि पृथक्त्वेन तत्त्वतस्तु सुरेश्वर ॥ १०:१६ ॥

[ प्रयागो वाराणसी च ]

रुद्र उवाच ।

सुषुम्ना भगवती गङ्गा इडा च यमुना नदी ।

एताः स्रोतोवहा नद्यः प्रयागः स विधीयते ॥ १०:१७ ॥

दक्षिणा वारुणी नासा वामनासा असि स्मृता ।

वारुणा-असिमध्येन तेन वाराणसी स्मृता ॥ १०:१८ ॥

[ गङ्गा ]

आकाशगङ्गा विख्याता तस्याः स्रवति चामृतम् ।

अहोरात्रमविच्छिन्नं गङ्गा सा तेन उच्यते ॥ १०:१९ ॥

[ सोमतीर्थम् ]

सोमतीर्थमिडा नाडी किङ्किणीरवचिह्निता ।

तं तु श्रुत्वा न संदेहः सर्वपापक्षयो भवेत् ॥ १०:२० ॥

[ सूर्यतीर्थम् ]

सूर्यतीर्थं सुषुम्ना च नीरवारवसंयुता ।

श्रुतिमात्राद्विमुच्येत पापराशिर्महानपि ॥ १०:२१ ॥

[ अग्नितीर्थम् ]

अग्नितीर्थार्जुना नाडी ब्रह्मघोषमनोरमा ।

तत्तदक्षरमाकर्ण्य अमृतत्वाय कल्पते ॥ १०:२२ ॥

[ पुष्करम् ]

पुष्करं हृदि मध्यस्थमष्टपत्रं सकर्णिकम् ।

चिन्तयेत्सूक्ष्म तन्मध्ये जन्ममृत्युविनाशनम् ॥ १०:२३ ॥



16d तत्त्वतस्तु ]  $C_{82}^{pc}K_{10}K_7E$ ; तत्त्वत  $K_{82}^{ac}$  17a सुषुम्ना ]  $C_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; सुषुम्णा E • भगवती गङ्गा ]  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$  (unmetr.); भगवती ग $\times$   $C_{94}$ , भवती गङ्गा E 17c एताः स्रोतोवहा ] em.; एता श्रोतवहा  $C_{94}K_7E$ , एते श्रोतावहा  $C_{45}C_{02}$ , एता श्रोत्रवहा  $K_{82}K_{10}$  18a दक्षिणा ]  $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; दक्षिणा $\cap$   $C_{94}$ , दक्षिणं  $C_{02}$  • वारुणी ]  $K_{82}^{pc}K_7E$ ; वरुणी  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}^{ac}K_{10}$ , वरुणा  $C_{45}$  18b • नासा ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ ; • ना  $C_{45}K_{10}$  18c वारुणा-असिमध्येन ] E; वरुणा असिमध्येन  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7$ , वारुणन्नासमध्येन  $C_{02}$ , वरुण असिमध्येन  $K_{10}$  19b तस्याः ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ ; तस्मा  $C_{02}$ , तस्या  $K_{10}$  19d तेन ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; ते  $C_{02}$  20a • तीर्थमिडा ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; • तीर्थ इडा  $C_{45}$  20b किङ्किणी • ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; चिञ्चिनी •  $C_{02}$  • • रव • ]  $C_{94}C_{45}^{pc}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; • रवि •  $C_{45}^{ac}$ , • राव • E • • चिह्निता ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ ; • चिह्निका  $C_{02}$ , • चिह्नता  $K_{10}$  20c तं तु ] corr.; तन्तु $\cap$   $C_{94}$ , तन्तु  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_7E$ , त $\cap$ तु  $K_{10}$  • न संदेहः ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; वरारोहिः  $C_{02}$  21a • तीर्थ ]  $C_{82}^{pc}K_7E$ ; • तीर्थ  $K_{10}$  • सुषुम्ना ]  $C_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; सुषुम्णा E 21b नीरवा • ] E; वीरवा •  $C_{94}C_{02}$ , चीरवा •  $C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$  • • युता ]  $C_{94}K_{82}K_7E$ ; • युतम्  $C_{45}C_{02}$ , • युतां  $K_{10}$  21c • मात्रा • ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; • माता •  $C_{02}$  22a • र्जुना ]  $C_{94}C_{45}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; • जुना  $C_{02}$ , • र्जुनं E 22b • रसा ]  $C_{82}K_{10}$ ; • रसा:  $K_7E$  22c • कर्ण्य ]  $C_{94}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; • र्ण्य  $C_{45}$  22d कल्पते ]  $C_{45}K_7E$ ; क $\times$   $C_{94}$ , कल्प्यते  $C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}$  23b • पत्रं ]  $C_{45}K_{82}K_7E$ ;  $\times \times$   $C_{94}$ , • पत्र  $C_{02}K_{10}$  • • कर्णिकम् ]  $C_{45}K_{82}C_{02}K_{10}K_7$ ;  $\times \times \times$   $C_{94}$ , • कर्णिकाम् E 23c सूक्ष्म ]  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ; सूक्ष्म $\cap$   $C_{94}$ , सूक्ष्मं E

[ मानसम् ]

मानससरमध्यस्थं स हंसः कमलोपरि ।  
सलीलो लीलयाचारी परतः परपारगः ॥ १०:२४ ॥

[ नैमिषम् ]

नैमिषं शृणु देवेशि निमिषा प्रत्ययो भवेत् ।  
सम्यग्छायां निरीक्षेत आत्मानो वा परस्य वा ॥ १०:२५ ॥  
आयतमङ्गुलीमात्रं निमिषाक्षिः स पश्यति ।  
दृष्ट्वा प्रत्ययमेवं हि नैमिषज्ञः स उच्यते ॥ १०:२६ ॥

[ बिन्दुसरः ]

तीर्थं बिन्दुसरं नाम शृणु वक्ष्यामि सुन्दरि ।  
देहमध्ये हृदि ज्ञेयं हृदिमध्ये तु पङ्कजम् ॥ १०:२७ ॥  
कर्णिका पद्ममध्ये तु बिन्दुः कर्णिकमध्यतः ।  
बिन्दुमध्ये स्थितो नादः स नादः केन भिद्यते ॥ १०:२८ ॥  
उकारं च मकारं च भित्त्वा नादो विनिर्गतः ।  
तं विदित्वा विशालाक्षि सोऽमृतत्वं लभेत च ॥ १०:२९ ॥

[ सेतुबन्धम् ]

वक्ष्ये ते सेतुबन्धं दुरितमलहरं नादतोयप्रवाहम्  
जिह्वाकण्ठोरकूला स्वरगणपुलिनावर्तघोषा तरङ्गा ।  
कुम्भीराघोषमीना दशगणमकरा भीमनक्रा विसर्गा  
सानुस्वारे गभीरे मदसुखरसनं सेतुबन्धं व्रजस्व ॥ १०:३० ॥

[ सुरद्रहः ]



24a मानस० ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; मानस० C<sub>94</sub>, मानसं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 24b स हंसः ] conj.; सहंस० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, सहंसं C<sub>45</sub> 24c सलीलो ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सलीला E 24d परतः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; परत K<sub>10</sub> 25b निमिषा प्रत्ययो भवेत् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; निमि प्रत्ययो भवेत् C<sub>45</sub>, नि\_षो प्रत्ययो भवेत् K<sub>10</sub> 25d आत्मनो ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ×न्मनो C<sub>94</sub>, स्वात्मानो E • परस्य वा ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; परस्य च E 26a आयतमङ्गुली० ] conj.; आयतप्यङ्गुली० C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, आयतप्यङ्गुली० K<sub>7</sub>E • मात्रं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; मात्र K<sub>7</sub>, मध्ये E 26b ऽक्षिः ] em.; ऽक्षि C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 26d नैमिषज्ञः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नैमिसंज्ञः C<sub>45</sub>, नैमिषज्ञ C<sub>02</sub> 27a तीर्थं बिन्दु० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तीर्थमिन्दु० E 27c हृदि ज्ञेयं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in C<sub>45</sub> 28a मध्ये ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मध्ये C<sub>94</sub>, मध्ये K<sub>82</sub> 28c बिन्दुमध्ये ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; बिन्दु×× C<sub>94</sub> 28d भिद्यते ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विद्यते C<sub>94</sub>, विद्यते C<sub>02</sub> 29a उकारं च मकारं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; उकारश्च मकारश्च E 29d सोऽमृतत्वं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सोम्यतत्वं C<sub>02</sub>, सोमतत्वं E • च ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वा E 30a ते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in C<sub>94</sub>, हं C<sub>02</sub> • बन्धं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; बन्धं C<sub>45</sub> • तोय० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तोयं K<sub>10</sub> 30b ऽकण्ठोर० ] conj.; ऽकण्ठोर० C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • स्वर० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सुर० C<sub>02</sub>E 30c मीना ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मीना E • दश० ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ×× C<sub>94</sub> • विसर्गा ] C<sup>Σ</sup>; विसर्गाः K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 30d ऽस्वारे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ऽसारे C<sub>02</sub>, ऽस्वारे K<sub>82</sub>, ऽस्वारेण K<sub>10</sub> (unmetr.) • गभीरे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; गम्भीरे C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, गंभीरे K<sub>82</sub> • रसनं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; रमणं E • बन्धं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; बन्ध C<sub>45</sub> • व्रजस्व ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; रमस्व E



सप्तद्वीपान्तमध्ये शृणु शशिवदने सर्वदुःखान्तलाभम्  
ईशानेनाभिजुष्टं हृदि हृद विमलं नादशीताम्बुपूर्णम् ।  
तत्रैकं जातपद्मं प्रकृतिदलयुतं केशरशक्तिभिन्नं  
पञ्चव्योमप्रशस्तं गतिपरमपदं प्राप्तुकामेन सेव्यम् ॥ १०:३१ ॥

[ घण्टिकेश्वरम् ]

नाड्यैकासङ्गतानि निपतितममृतं घण्टिकापारकेण  
तृप्यन्ते तेन नित्यं हृदि कमलपुटं स्थानुभूतान्तरात्मा ।  
यं पश्यन्तीशभक्ता कलिकलुषहरं व्यापिनं निष्प्रपञ्चम्  
देवेशं घण्टिकेशमरभवमभवन्तीर्थमाकाशबिन्दुम् ॥ १०:३२ ॥

[ वागीश्वरतीर्थम् ]

मीमांसारत्नकूला क्रमपदपुलिना शैवशास्त्रार्थतोया  
मीनौघा पञ्चरात्रं श्रुतिकुटिलगति स्मार्तवेगा तरङ्गा ।  
योगावर्तातिशोभा उपनिषदिवहा भारतावर्तफेना  
पञ्चाशद्व्योमरूपी रसभवननदी तीर्थवागीश्वरीयम् ॥ १०:३३ ॥  
यस्तं वेत्ति स वेत्ति वेदनिखिलं संसारदुःखच्छिदम्  
जन्मव्याधिवियोगतापमरणं क्लेशार्णवं दुःसहम् ।  
गर्भावासमतीव सद्ब्रविषयं दुस्तीर्यदुःखालयम्  
प्राप्तं तेन न संशयः शिवपदं दुष्प्राप्य देवैरपि ॥ १०:३४ ॥



31a ंद्वीपा० ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ०दीपा० K<sub>7</sub> 31b ईशानेनाभिजुष्टं ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ईशानेनाभिजुष्टं C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>,  
ईशानेनाभिजुष्टं C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup>, ईशानेनाभिजुष्टं C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup> • विमलं नादशीता० ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विमलानादशीता० K<sub>10</sub>, विमलं  
नामशिता० E 31c केशर० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; केशरं C<sub>45</sub>E, केश्वर० K<sub>10</sub> 31d ०व्योम० ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
०व्योमं K<sub>82</sub> • ०शस्तं ग० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०शस्वङ्ग० C<sub>02</sub> • ०परम० ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०परमं  
K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.) • सेव्यम् ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सर्वम् E 32a निपतितममृतं ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; निपतितममृत०  
K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.), नि\_तममृतं K<sub>10</sub> • ०पारकेण ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०याङ्गरेण C<sub>02</sub>E, ०पारकेन  
K<sub>10</sub> 32b ०पुटं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०पुट C<sub>45</sub> • स्थानु० ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्थानु० K<sub>10</sub>,  
स्थान० E 32c यं पश्यन्तीशभक्ता ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; यं पश्यन्तीशभक्ता: C<sub>45</sub>, यं पश्यन्तीशभक्त्या C<sub>02</sub>, यं  
पश्यन्तीशभक्ता: K<sub>82</sub>, यत्पश्यन्तीशभक्त्या K<sub>7</sub>, यं पश्यन्तीशमक्षा E • ०प्रपञ्चम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
०प्रपञ्च C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>E 32d देवेशं ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; देवेशं C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, देवेश K<sub>7</sub> • घण्टिकेश्वर० ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; घण्टिकेश्वर० C<sub>02</sub>, घण्टिकेश्वरं K<sub>82</sub>, घण्टिकेश्वर० E • ०भवन्तीर्थम् ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
भव०×०र्थम् C<sub>94</sub> • ०बिन्दुम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०बिन्दु C<sub>02</sub> 33a शैव० ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
शर्व० E 33b मीनौघा० ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; मीनौघा० C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>7</sub> • पञ्चरात्रं ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पञ्चरात्रं  
E • ०स्मार्तवेगा तरङ्गा ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०स्मार्तवेगा तरङ्गा K<sub>10</sub>, ०स्मार्तवेगास्तरङ्गा E 33c ०वहा  
भारता० ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; महाभारता० K<sub>10</sub> 33d ०शद्व्योम० ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०शद्व्योम० K<sub>82</sub>, ०सद्व्योम०  
E 34a यस्तं ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यस्त० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub> • स वेत्ति ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; वेत्ति K<sub>7</sub>  
34b ०मरणं ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ०मरण K<sub>7</sub> • ०र्णवं ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०ण्वं K<sub>82</sub>, ०र्णव E 34c गर्भावासम् ]  
C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; गर्भावासम् E • ०विषयं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ०विषयं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • ०लयम् ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>10</sub>EK<sub>7</sub>;  
०लयं K<sub>82</sub> • दुस्तीर्य० ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; दुस्तीर्यः K<sub>7</sub> 34d प्राप्तं तेन न संशयः शिवपदं दुष्प्राप्य देवैरपि ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्राप्तं तेन न संशयः शिवपदं दुष्प्राप्य देवैरपि C<sub>02</sub>E, प्राप्तं तेन न संशयः शिवपदं दुष्प्राप्य देवैरपि  
C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup>, प्रा\_ \_ \_ \_ \_ यः शिवः ×××× य देवैरपि K<sub>10</sub>

प्रथमो ऽध्यायः

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे कायतीर्थोपवर्णनो नामाध्यायो दशमः ॥



कायतीर्थोपवर्णनो ]  $C_{45}C_{02}K_{82}K_{10}K_7E$ ; कायती $\times\times\times$ र्णनो  $C_{94}$  • नामाध्यायो दशमः ]  $C^{\Sigma}K_{82}K_{10}K_7$ ;  
नाम दशमो ऽध्यायः E

## [ एकादशमो ऽध्यायः ]

[ चतुराश्रमधर्मविधानः ]

देव्युवाच ।

सर्वयज्ञः परश्रेष्ठ अस्ति अन्यः सुरोत्तम ।

अल्पक्लेशमनायास अर्थप्रायं विनेश्वर ॥ ११:१ ॥

सर्वयज्ञफलावाप्तिं दैवतैश्चापि पूजितम् ।

कथयस्व सुरश्रेष्ठ मानुषाणां हिताय वै ॥ ११:२ ॥

महेश्वर उवाच ।

न तुल्यं तव पश्यामि दया भूतेषु भामिनि ।

किमन्यत्कथयिष्यामि दया यत्र न विद्यते ॥ ११:३ ॥

सदाशिवमुखात्पूर्वं श्रुतं मे वरसुन्दरि ।

शृणु देवि प्रवक्ष्यामि धर्मसारमनुत्तमम् ॥ ११:४ ॥

[ गृहस्थः(?) ]

विनार्थेन तु यो यज्ञः स यज्ञः सार्वकामिकः ।

अक्षयश्चाव्ययश्चैव सर्वपातकनाशनः ॥ ११:५ ॥

बहुविघ्नकरो ह्यर्थो ब्रह्मायासकरस्तथा ।

ब्रह्महत्या इवेन्द्रस्य प्रविभागफला स्मृता ॥ ११:६ ॥

पञ्चशोध्येन शोध्येत अर्थयज्ञो वरानने ।

शोधिते तु फलं शुद्धमशुद्धे निष्फलं भवेत् ॥ ११:७ ॥

Testimonia for this chapter: C<sub>94</sub> ff. 208v-210r, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 214r-215v, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 285v-287v, K<sub>82</sub> ff. 15v-17v, K<sub>10</sub> ff. 221v-223v (exp. 56 (lower) – 58 (lower)), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 223v-225v; E pp. 613-617; C<sup>Σ</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub> 5ab See a sequence or list of the four āśramas in 4.75: गृहस्थो ब्रह्मचारी च वानप्रस्थो ऽथ भैक्षुकः; see also 5.9: एतच्छौचं गृहस्थानां द्विगुणं ब्रह्मचारिणाम् । वानप्रस्थस्य त्रिगुणं यतीनां तु चतुर्गुणम् ॥ 6cd See e.g. BhP 6.9.6: ब्रह्महत्यामञ्जलिना जग्राह यदपीश्वरः । संवत्सरान्ते तदघं भूतानां स विशुद्धये । भूम्यम्बुद्रुमयोषिद्धश्चतुर्धा व्यभजद्भरिः ॥



1b अन्यः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अन्य C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, चान्या E • उत्तम ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; उत्तमः K<sub>7</sub> 1c •नायास ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; •नायासं K<sub>82</sub>, •नायासं K<sub>10</sub> 1d •र्थप्रायं ] K<sup>pc</sup><sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •र्थप्राय C<sup>Σ</sup>, •र्थप्रार्थप्रायं K<sup>ac</sup><sub>82</sub>, •र्थप्राय K<sub>10</sub>, •थाम्नाय E • विनेश्वर ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विनेश्वर K<sub>10</sub>, सुरेश्वर E 2a दैवतैः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; दैवतैः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, देवतैः K<sub>10</sub> 2cd •श्रेष्ठ मानुषाणां हिताय वै ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •श्रे K<sub>10</sub> 3 महेः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; महेः K<sub>7</sub> 3a तुल्यं तव ] K<sub>82</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; C<sub>94</sub> 3b भामिनि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भामि C<sub>02</sub> 3c किमन्यः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; किमन्यः K<sub>10</sub> 4c देवि प्रवक्ष्यामि ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ते देवि वक्ष्यामि C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 4d •सारमनुत्तमम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •सारसमुच्चयम् C<sub>02</sub> 5b यज्ञः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यज्ञ E • सार्वकामिकः ] C<sub>45</sub>E; सर्वकालिकः C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, सर्वकामिक C<sub>02</sub>, सार्वकालिकः K<sub>82</sub>, सार्वकामिकाः K<sub>10</sub> 5c अक्षयश्चाव्ययश्च ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अक्षयं चाव्ययं C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub> 5d •नाशनः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •नाशनम् C<sub>45</sub>E, •नाशन C<sub>02</sub> 6a •करो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •करा C<sub>02</sub>E • ह्यर्थो ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ह्यर्थो E 6b करस्तथा ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; करतस्था E 6d प्रविभागः ] C<sub>45</sub>; प्रविभोगः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>(?)K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, प्रतिभोगः K<sub>10</sub> • •फला स्मृता ] C<sub>02</sub>; •फलः स्मृतः C<sup>pc</sup><sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, •फल स्मृतः C<sup>ac</sup><sub>94</sub>, •प्रदः स्मृतः E •यज्ञो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •यज्ञ C<sub>02</sub> 7cd शुद्धमशुद्धे ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शुद्धमशुद्धे K<sub>82</sub>, शुद्धमशुद्धं E

देव्युवाच ।  
 पञ्चशोध्ये सुरश्रेष्ठ संशयोऽत्र भवेन्मम ।  
 कथयस्व विभागेन श्रोतुमिच्छामि तत्त्वतः ॥ ११:८ ॥  
 रुद्र उवाच ।  
 मनःशुद्धिस्तु प्रथमं द्रव्यशुद्धिरतः परम् ।  
 मन्त्रशुद्धिस्तृतीया तु कर्मशुद्धिरतः परम् ।  
 पञ्चमी सत्त्वशुद्धिस्तु क्रतुशुद्धिश्च पञ्चधा ॥ ११:९ ॥  
 मनःशुद्धिर्नाम अविपरीतभावनया ।  
 द्रव्यशुद्धिर्नाम अनन्यायोपार्जितद्रव्येन ॥ ११:१० ॥  
 मन्त्रशुद्धिर्नाम स्वरव्यञ्जनयुक्ततया ।  
 क्रियाशुद्धिर्नाम यथाक्रमाविपरीततया ।  
 सत्त्वशुद्धिर्नाम रजस्तम-अप्रधानतया ॥ ११:११ ॥  
 विधिमेवं यदा शुध्येद्यदि यज्ञं करोति हि ।  
 तस्य यज्ञफलावाप्तिर्जन्ममृत्युश्च नो भवेत् ॥ ११:१२ ॥  
 विनार्थेन तु यो यज्ञं करोति वरसुन्दरि ।  
 न तस्य तत्फलावाप्तिः सर्वयज्ञेष्वशेषतः ॥ ११:१३ ॥  
 यज्ञवाट कुरुक्षेत्रं सत्त्वावासकृतालयः ।  
 प्रत्याहार महावेदिः कुशप्रस्तरसंयमः ॥ ११:१४ ॥



४ देव्युवाच ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub><sup>८</sup>K<sub>७</sub>E; omitted in K<sub>१०</sub><sup>८</sup> ४a शोध्ये ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>; शोध्य K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>, शोध्यः  
 E • श्रेष्ठ ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; श्रेष्ठ C<sub>०२</sub> ४b उत्र भवे । ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; उत्रा भव ।  
 E ५b शुद्धिरतः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; शुद्धिगतः K<sub>१०</sub> ५a मन्त्रशुद्धिस्तृतीया ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>E; मन्त्रश्चि  
 तृतीया K<sub>७</sub> ५b कर्मशुद्धिः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>E; कर्मसिद्धि K<sub>७</sub> ५c पञ्चमी ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; पञ्चमं  
 E • शुद्धिस्तु ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; शुद्धिश्च K<sub>८२</sub>E ५d शुद्धिश्च पञ्चधा ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; शुद्धिस्तु  
 पञ्चधा C<sub>०२</sub>, शुद्धिरतः परम् K<sub>८२</sub> ५ab शुद्धिर्नाम ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; शुद्धि नां C<sub>०२</sub> •  
 भावनया ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>७</sub>E; भावनवा K<sub>८२</sub>, भावनतया K<sub>१०</sub> ५cd शुद्धिर्नाम ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>E;  
 शुद्धि नां C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>७</sub> • अनन्यायोः ] C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; अन\_योः C<sub>९४</sub>, अन्यायोः C<sub>०२</sub>, स्वल्पान्यायोः  
 E • द्रव्येन ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; व्येन K<sub>१०</sub> ५ab मन्त्रशुद्धिरना ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>E; मन्त्रशुद्धि नां  
 C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>, मन्त्रस्तुदिनां K<sub>८२</sub> • युक्ततया ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; युक्तया C<sub>४५</sub> ५cd शुद्धिर्नाम ]  
 C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; शुद्धि नां C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub> • क्रमां ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; क्रमं C<sub>०२</sub> • रीततया ]  
 C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>E; रीतया C<sub>४५</sub>, रीतया K<sub>७</sub> ५ef शुद्धिर्नाम ] C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; शुद्धि  
 नां C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>०२</sub> • धानतया ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>E; धानत K<sub>७</sub> ५a धिमेवं यदा ] C<sub>४५</sub>E; धिमेव यदा  
 C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>, धिमेव य K<sub>१०</sub>, धिमेवं यथा K<sub>७</sub> ५ab शुध्येद्यदि ] conj.; सूयेद्यदि C<sub>९४</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>, पूर्य  
 यदि C<sub>४५</sub>, सूयेद्यदि C<sub>०२</sub>, सूयेद्यति K<sub>१०</sub>, शुद्धय यं E ५b यज्ञं ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>E; यज्ञ C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>, सज्ञ  
 K<sub>१०</sub> • हि ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; omitted in K<sub>१०</sub> ५cd वासिर्जं ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>E; वासि ज C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>,  
 वापि जं K<sub>८२</sub> ५b सुन्दरि ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; सुन्दरी E ५d यज्ञेष्वशेषतः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>;  
 यज्ञेषु शेषतः E ५a वाट कुरु । ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>; वाटङ्कुरु C<sub>४५</sub>, वाटकृतं E • क्षेत्रं ]  
 C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>E; क्षेत्र K<sub>७</sub> ५b सत्त्वां ] C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>C<sub>०२</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; सत्त्वासत्त्वां C<sub>४५</sub><sup>८</sup> • लयः ]  
 C<sub>९४</sub>C<sub>४५</sub>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>E; लयम् C<sub>०२</sub> ५c वेदिः ] em.; वेदि C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>८२</sub>K<sub>१०</sub>K<sub>७</sub>, देवि E

विधि नियमविस्तारो ध्यानवह्निप्रदीपितः ।  
योगेन्धनसमिज्ज्वालतपोधूमसमाकुलः ॥ ११:१५ ॥  
पात्रन्यास शिवज्ञानं स्थालीपाक शिवात्मकः ।  
आज्याहुतिमविच्छिन्नं लम्बकसुवपातितः ॥ ११:१६ ॥  
धारणाध्वर्युवत्कृत्वा प्राणायामश्च ऋत्विजः ।  
तर्कयुक्तः सविस्तारः समाधिर्व्यतापनः ॥ ११:१७ ॥  
ब्रह्मविद्यामयो यूपः पशुबन्धो मनोन्मनः ।  
श्रद्धा पत्नी विशालाक्षि संकल्पः पद शाश्वतम् ॥ ११:१८ ॥  
पञ्चेन्द्रियजयोत्पन्नः पुरोडाशो ऽमृताशनः ।  
ब्रह्मनादो महामन्त्रः प्रायश्चित्तानिलो जयः ॥ ११:१९ ॥  
सोमपान परिज्ञानमुपाकर्म चतुर्यमः ।  
इतिहास जलस्नानं पुराणकृतमम्बरः ॥ ११:२० ॥  
इडासुषुम्नासंवेद्ये स्नानमाचमनं सकृत् ।  
संतोषातिथिमादृत्य दयाभूतद्विजार्चितः ॥ ११:२१ ॥  
ब्रह्मकूर्च गुणातीत हविर्गन्ध निरञ्जनः ।  
ब्रह्मसूत्रं त्रयस्तत्त्वं बोधना मुण्डितं शिरः ॥ ११:२२ ॥  
निवृत्त्यादि चतुर्वेदश्चतुःप्रकरणासनः ।

✧

15a विधि ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विधिर् E • •विस्तारो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •विस्तारौ C<sub>45</sub> 15b ध्यानवह्निप्रदीपितः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; ध्यानं वह्निप्रदीपितः C<sub>45</sub>, ध्यानमग्निप्रदीपितः C<sub>02</sub>, ध्यान अग्निप्रदीपनः K<sub>10</sub>, ध्यानवह्निः प्रदीपितः K<sub>7</sub>, ध्यानवृद्धिर् प्रदीपिनः E 15cd •न्धनसमिज्ज्वालतपोधूमः ] K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •न्धनसमिज्ज्वालतपोधूपः C<sub>94</sub>, •न्धसत्त्वमिज्ज्वालतपोधूमः C<sub>45</sub>, •न्धनसमिज्ज्वालतपोधूमः C<sub>02</sub>, •न्धनशमिज्ज्वालतपोधूमः K<sub>82</sub>, •न्धनसमिज्ज्वाला तपोधूमः E 16a पात्रः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; पात्राः K<sub>7</sub> 16c •च्छिन्नं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; •च्छिन्न K<sub>7</sub> 16d लम्बकः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; लम्बकः C<sub>02</sub>, त्र्यम्बकः E • •पातितः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •पातितम् E 17a •ध्वर्युवः ] K<sub>10</sub>; •ध्वर्यवः C<sup>२</sup>, •ध्वर्यवः K<sub>82</sub>, ध्व × × K<sub>7</sub>, धर्मवः E 17c •युक्तः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •युक्तः C<sub>02</sub>, •युक्तिः K<sub>82</sub> • •विस्तारः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •विस्तारो C<sub>02</sub> 18b •न्मनः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; •न्मनः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 18c पत्नी ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पत्नी C<sub>94</sub> • विशालाक्षि ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; विशालाक्षी K<sub>7</sub>E 18d •कल्पः ] em.; •कल्प C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • पद शाश्वतम् ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पद\_श्वतम् C<sub>94</sub> 19b •डाशो ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •भा K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>, •भासे K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>, •भागे E • मृताः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मृगाः C<sub>02</sub> 19d •त्तानिलो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •त्तानिलो C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> • जयः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; जलाः E 20a परिः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; परः C<sub>02</sub> 20c •स्नानं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •स्नान C<sub>45</sub> 20d पुराणः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पुराणं E • •कृतमम्बरः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •कृतम्बरम् C<sub>45</sub> (unmetr.) 21a •सुषुम्नाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •सुषुम्नः C<sub>02</sub> • •वेद्ये ] C<sub>94</sub>E; •वेद्य C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, •वेद्येः C<sub>02</sub>, •वैद्य K<sub>82</sub>, •भेदो K<sub>7</sub> 21b सकृत् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विदुः C<sub>02</sub> 21c •तोषातिथिमादृत्य ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •तोषातिथिमावृत्य K<sub>10</sub> 21d •द्विजाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •दयाः C<sub>45</sub> 22b •हविर्गः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •हविर्गः C<sub>45</sub>, •हविर्ग K<sub>82</sub> 22c •सूत्रं त्रयस् ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •सूत्रन्त्रयस्तयस् C<sub>94</sub>, •सूत्रं त्रय C<sub>02</sub>, •सूत्रत्रय K<sub>82</sub> 22d मुण्डितं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; मुण्डितः C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>(unmetr.) 23a निवृत्त्याः ] em.; निवृत्त्याः C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, निवृत्त्याः E 23b •प्रकरणासनः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्रकरणाशनः C<sub>02</sub>, प्रकरणासनः E

दक्षिणामभयं भूते दत्त्वा यज्ञं यजेत्सदा ॥ ११:२३ ॥  
 विनार्थं यज्ञसम्प्राप्तिः कथिता ते वरानने ।  
 आसहस्रस्य यज्ञानां फलं प्राप्नोति नित्यशः ॥ ११:२४ ॥  
 आश्रमः प्रथमस्तुभ्यं कथितोऽस्ति वरानने ।  
 सदाशिवेन सद्धर्मं दैवतैरपि पूजितम् ॥ ११:२५ ॥

[ ब्रह्मचर्यम् ]

ब्रह्मचर्यं निबोधेदं शृणुष्ववाहिता शुभे ।  
 द्वितीयमाश्रमं देवि सर्वपापविनाशनम् ॥ ११:२६ ॥  
 व्रतं ब्रह्मपरं ध्यानं सावित्री प्रकृतिर्लयम् ।  
 ब्रह्मसूत्राक्षरं सूक्ष्मं त्रिगुणालय मेखलम् ॥ ११:२७ ॥  
 दम दण्ड दया पात्रं भिक्षा संसारमोचनम् ।  
 त्र्यायुषं द्रव्यक्षरातीतं ज्ञानभष्म-अलङ्कृतम् ॥ ११:२८ ॥  
 स्नानव्रतं सदासत्यं शीलशौचसमन्वितम् ।  
 अग्निहोत्र त्रयस्तत्त्वं जप ब्रह्मबिलस्वरः ॥ ११:२९ ॥  
 द्वितीय आश्रमो देवि यथाह भगवान्शिवः ।  
 मयापि कथितं तुभ्यं जन्ममृत्युविनाशनम् ॥ ११:३० ॥

[ वानप्रस्थः ]

वानप्रस्थविधिं वक्ष्ये शृणुष्वायतलोचने ।

23c cf. 22.14ab: दक्षिणामभयं भूतेभ्यः पशुबन्धः स्वयंकृतः 26cd cf. MBh 12.184.10A: गार्हस्थ्यं खलु  
 द्वितीयम् आश्रमं वदन्ति 27ab cf. 16.8cd



23c ०भयं भूते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०भक्षयम्भूतै C<sub>45</sub> 23d यज्ञं यजेत् ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यज्ञ  
 ददत् E 24a विनार्थं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विनार्थं C<sub>02</sub> 24b कथिता ते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 कथितो स्मि C<sub>02</sub>, कथितस्ते E • वरानने ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वरानने C<sub>02</sub> 24d प्राप्नोति ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्राप्ति C<sub>94</sub> • नित्यशः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मानवः K<sub>10</sub> 25a आश्रमः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; आश्रम C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub> • ०स्तुभ्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०स्येष C<sub>02</sub>, ०स्यैवं E 25b ऽस्ति ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्मि C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E 25c ०धर्मं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०धर्मं C<sub>45</sub>, ०धर्मे E 25d देवो ]  
 C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; देवो K<sub>10</sub>E • पूजितम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पूजितम् C<sub>45</sub> 26a ०चर्यं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 ०चर्यं K<sub>82</sub> 26b ०वाहिता शुभे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०वाहितो भव C<sub>02</sub>, ०वाहितो शुभे K<sub>10</sub> 26d ०विनाशनम् ]  
 C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०प्रनाशनम् K<sub>10</sub> 27a ०परं ध्यानं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०परिज्ञानं E 27b ०कृतिर्लयम् ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०कृतालयम् C<sub>45</sub>, ०कृतीलयम् C<sub>02</sub>, ०कृतिलः K<sub>10</sub> 27d ०लय ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 ०ल\_ C<sub>94</sub> • मेखलम् ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यत्फलम् E 28a दण्ड दया ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दण्डादया  
 K<sub>82</sub>, दण्डादयो E • पात्रं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पात्र K<sub>10</sub> 28c ०युषं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०युष K<sub>82</sub>  
 28d भस्म ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भस्मम् E 29a ०व्रतं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ०व्रत C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 29c ०होत्र  
 त्रयस्तत्त्वं ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०होत्रत्रयस्तत्त्वं C<sub>94</sub>, ०होत्रत्रयस्तत्त्वं C<sub>45</sub>, ०होत्रत्रयं तत्त्वा C<sub>02</sub>, ०होत्रं त्रयस्तत्त्वं  
 K<sub>10</sub> 29d ०बिलस्वरः ] corr.; ०बिलश्चरः C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ०बिलश्चर K<sub>7</sub>E 30a द्वितीय आश्रमो ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; द्वितीयमाश्रमो C<sub>02</sub>, द्वितीयमाश्रमं E 30b यथाह ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यथाहं  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, यदाह E 30c मयापि कथितं तु० ] em.; ममापि कथितं तु० C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ममापि कथितस्तु० K<sub>7</sub>,  
 मयापि कथितो तु० E 30d ०मृत्यु० ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०मृ\_ C<sub>94</sub> • ०नाशनं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
 ०नाशनः K<sub>7</sub> 31a ०विधिं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०विधि C<sub>45</sub>

यथाश्रुतं यथातथ्यमृषिदैवतपूजितम् ॥ ११:३१ ॥  
 वैराग्यवनमाश्रित्य नियमाश्रममाहरेत् ।  
 शीलशैलदृढद्वारे प्राकारे विजितेन्द्रियः ॥ ११:३२ ॥  
 अधिभूतः स्मृतो माता अध्यात्मश्च पिता तथा ।  
 अधिदैविकमाचार्यो व्यवसायाश्च भ्रातरः ॥ ११:३३ ॥  
 श्रुतिः स्मृतिः स्मृता भार्या प्रज्ञा पुत्रः क्षमानुजः ।  
 मैत्री बन्धुर्जटा चापं करुणा सुपवित्रकम् ॥ ११:३४ ॥  
 मुदिता मौन चत्वारः सर्वकार्यमुपेक्षका ।  
 यमवल्कलसंवीतस्तपःकृष्णाजिनाधरः ॥ ११:३५ ॥  
 उत्तरासङ्गमासीनो योगपट्टद्वरतः ।  
 वेदघोषेण घोषेण प्राणायामो ऽग्निहावनम् ॥ ११:३६ ॥  
 जितप्राणमृगाकूलो धृति यज्ञः क्रिया जपः ।  
 अर्थसंग्रह शास्त्रेषु सखा दमदयादयः ॥ ११:३७ ॥  
 शिवयज्ञं प्रयुञ्जीत साधनाष्टकपूजनम् ।  
 पञ्चब्रह्मजलैः पूतः सत्यतीर्थशिवहृदे ॥ ११:३८ ॥  
 स्नानमाचमनं कृत्वा संध्यात्रयमुपासयेत् ।  
 अक्षमाला पुराणार्थं जप शान्तं दिवानिशम् ॥ ११:३९ ॥  
 ज्ञानसलिलसम्पूर्णमितिहासकमण्डलुः ।

33ab cf. 22.10ab: अध्यात्मनगरस्फीतः अधिभूतजनाकुलः 38b cf. Dharmaputrikā 2.1: अष्टभिः  
 साधनैरेभिश्चितं कायश्च यत्नतः । शोधयित्वा ततो योगी योगाभ्यासं समाचरेत् ॥ 39b See 11.59cd:  
 शिवस्य हृदयं संध्या तस्मात्संध्यामुपासयेत्



31d ०दैवत० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०देवत० C<sub>02</sub> 32a वैराग्य० ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वैराग्या E  
 32b नियमा० ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मा० K<sup>ac</sup><sub>82</sub> • ०श्रममा० ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०श्रमनो हरेत् C<sub>94</sub>  
 32c ०दृढ० ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०दृष्ट० E 32d ०कारे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०कार० C<sub>02</sub> 33a स्मृतो ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; \_\_ C<sub>45</sub>, स्मृतौ E 33c अधिदैविक० ] em. GOODALL; {अ\_}भौ\_क०  
 C<sub>94</sub>, अधिभौतिक० C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, अधिभौक्तिक० K<sub>10</sub> 33d व्यवसायाश्च ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 व्यवसायश्च E 34a स्मृता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्मृतो C<sub>45</sub> 34c बन्धुर्ज० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; बन्धु  
 ज० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 35a मौन चत्वारः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मौनश्चत्वारः C<sub>45</sub>, मौन चत्वार C<sub>02</sub> 35b ०कार्यमु० ]  
 C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०कार्यामु० K<sub>82</sub> • ०पेक्षका ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०पेक्षया E 35c ०संवीत० ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 ०सान्वीत० E 35d ०कृष्णा० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०कृष्णां C<sub>02</sub> • ०जिनाधरः ] K<sub>7</sub>; ०जिनधरः  
 C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> (unmetr.), ०जिनं पुरः E 36b ०दृढ० ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०दृष्ट० K<sub>10</sub> • ०व्रतः ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; \_\_ C<sub>94</sub> 36c वेद० ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; \_द० C<sub>94</sub> • ०ण घोषेण ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०ण घोषीण C<sub>02</sub> 36d ०हावनम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०हावन C<sub>02</sub>, ०हावनम्  
 C<sub>45</sub> 37b ०जपः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०जिणः C<sub>02</sub> 37d सखा ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सखो K<sub>10</sub>  
 • दमद० ] C<sup>pc</sup><sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दयद० C<sub>02</sub>, दम० C<sup>ac</sup><sub>94</sub> 38a ०यज्ञं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ०यज्ञ  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 38b ०पूजनम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०पूजिकं C<sub>02</sub> 38c ०ब्रह्मजलैः पूतः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 ब्र\_\_\_\_ K<sub>10</sub> 38d ०तीर्थ ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०तीर्थ E 39a ०चमनं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 ०चनं C<sub>45</sub> 39b ०सयेत् ] em.; ०श्रयेत् C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 39c अक्षमाला ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 {अक्ष}\_ला C<sub>94</sub> • पुराणार्थं ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; पुराणाश्च K<sub>10</sub>, पुराणा/र्था K<sub>7</sub> 39d ०शान्तं ] C<sup>pc</sup><sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 ०शान्ति C<sup>ac</sup><sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub> 40a ०सलिल० ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०सलील० E 40b ०कमण्डलुः ] C<sup>3</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 ०कमण्डलु E

पञ्चकर्मक्रियोत्क्रान्ति जप पञ्चविधः सुखम् ॥ ११:४० ॥  
 साधनं शिवसंकल्पो योगसिद्धिफलप्रदः ।  
 संतोषफलमाहारः कामक्रोधपराजितः ॥ ११:४१ ॥  
 आशापाशजयाभ्यासो ध्यानयोगरतिप्रियः ।  
 अतिथिभ्योऽभयं दत्त्वा वानप्रस्थश्चरेद्भूतम् ।  
 वानप्रस्थमयं धर्मं गदितं पूर्वधारितम् ॥ ११:४२ ॥  
 ! संसारोद्धरणमनित्यहरणमज्ञाननिर्मूलनम्  
 ! प्रज्ञावृद्धिकरममोघकरणं क्लेशार्णवोत्तारणम् ।  
 ! जन्मव्याधिहरमकर्मदहनं सेवेत्स धर्मोत्तमम् ॥ ११:४३ ॥

[ परिव्राजकः ]

परिव्राजकधर्मोऽयं कीर्तयिष्यामि तच्छृणु ।  
 सुखदुःखं समं कृत्वा लोभमोहविवर्जितः ॥ ११:४४ ॥  
 वर्जयेन्मधु मांसानि परदारांश्च वर्जयेत् ।  
 वर्जयेच्चिरवासं च परवासं च वर्जयेत् ॥ ११:४५ ॥  
 वर्जयेत्सृष्टभोज्यानि भिक्षामेकां च वर्जयेत् ।  
 वर्जयेत्संग्रहं नित्यमभिमानं च वर्जयेत् ॥ ११:४६ ॥  
 सुसूक्ष्मं मनसा ध्यात्वा शुचौ पादं विनिक्षिपेत् ।

43cd After this line, E adds the following Śārdūlavikrīḍita line: श्रद्धापूर्वकमेव यः सनियमं  
 साक्षाच्च जीवन्निवः 44d cf. 4.71: कामः क्रोधश्च लोभश्च मोहश्चैव चतुर्विधः । चतुःशत्रुर्निहन्तव्यः सर्वथा  
 वीतकल्मषः ॥ 45a = Kūmapurāṇa 2.27.12a etc.



40c उत्क्रान्तिजः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; उत्क्रान्तिजः C<sub>02</sub>, उत्क्रान्तिर्जः K<sub>82</sub>, उत्क्रान्तिजः K<sub>7</sub>, उत्क्रान्ति जः  
 E 41d ऽदः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ऽदम् E 42a भ्यासो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भ्यास E 42b रतिः ]  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; — C<sub>94</sub>, रतिः C<sub>45</sub>, रतिः E 42a अतिथिभ्योऽभयं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 आर्तिभ्यश्चाभयं E • दत्त्वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दारा C<sub>02</sub> 42b प्रस्थश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 प्रस्थ च C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 42f गदितं पूर्वधारितम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>; यत्पूर्वमवधारितं C<sub>02</sub>E, गदितं पूर्वधारितं K<sub>10</sub>,  
 गदितं यत्पूर्वधारितं K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.), गदितं यत्पूर्वमवधारितं K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.), गदितं यत्पूर्वमेधारितं K<sub>7</sub>  
 (unmetr.) 43a हरणमनित्यहरणमज्ञाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; हरणं अनित्यहरणन्तज्ञाः K<sub>82</sub>,  
 हरणमनित्यहरणमज्ञाः C<sub>02</sub>E 43b प्रज्ञा... उत्तारणम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in K<sub>10</sub> •  
 करममोघः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub> (unmetr.); omitted in K<sub>10</sub>, कममोघः K<sub>7</sub>, करं प्रबोधः E • क्लेशार्णवः ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>7</sub>; क्लेशार्णवः K<sub>82</sub>, omitted in K<sub>10</sub>, शोकार्णवः E 43c सेवेत्स ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सेवे  
 स C<sub>02</sub>, सेवेत् K<sub>10</sub> 44b कीर्तयिष्यामि ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कीर्तयि\_मि C<sub>94</sub> 44c दुःखं ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>; दुःख C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 44d लोभमोहः ] C<sub>45</sub>; लाभालोभः C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, लाभलोभः  
 C<sub>02</sub>, लाभालोभः E • वर्जितः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वर्जिताः K<sub>10</sub> 45a वर्जयेन् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; वर्जयेत्  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 45c वासं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वासश्च E 45d वासं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वासश्च  
 E 46ab (वर्जयेत्... च वर्जयेत्) ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in C<sub>45</sub> 46a वर्जयेत्सृष्टः ]  
 C<sub>02</sub>(?)K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वर्जयेत्सृष्टः C<sub>94</sub>, omitted in C<sub>45</sub>, वर्जयेत्सृष्टः K<sub>10</sub>, वर्जयेन्मृष्टः E • भोज्यानि ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; भोज्यानि(?) K<sub>7</sub> 46b क्षामेकां ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; omitted in C<sub>45</sub>, क्षामेकं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>,  
 क्षामेकञ्च K<sub>7</sub>, क्षामेकश्च E 47b पादं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पादं C<sub>94</sub>, पाद K<sub>10</sub>E • विनिक्षिः ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; निक्षिः C<sub>94</sub>, विनिक्षिः K<sub>7</sub>



न कुप्येत अनालाभे लाभे वापि न हर्षयेत् ॥ ११:४७ ॥  
 अर्थतृष्णास्वनुद्विग्नो रोषे वापि सुदारुणे ।  
 स्तुतिनिन्दा समं कृत्वा प्रियं वाप्रियमेव वा ॥ ११:४८ ॥  
 नियमास्तु परीधानं संयमावृतमेखलः ।  
 निरालम्बं मनः कृत्वा बुद्धिं कृत्वा निरञ्जनाम् ॥ ११:४९ ॥  
 आत्मानं पृथिवीं कृत्वा खं च कृत्वा मनोन्मनम् ।  
 त्रिदण्डं त्रिगुणं कृत्वा पात्रं कृत्वाक्षरो ऽव्ययः ॥ ११:५० ॥  
 न्यसेद्धर्ममधर्मं च ईर्ष्याद्वेषं परित्यजेत् ।  
 निर्द्वन्द्वो नित्यसत्यस्थो निर्ममो निरहंकृतः ॥ ११:५१ ॥  
 दिवसस्याष्टमे भागे भिक्षां सप्तगृहं चरेत् ।  
 न चासीत न तिष्ठेत न च देहीति वा वदेत् ॥ ११:५२ ॥  
 यथालाभेन वर्तेत अष्टौ पिण्डान् दिने दिने ।  
 वस्त्रभोजनशय्यासु न प्रसज्येत विस्तरम् ॥ ११:५३ ॥  
 नाभिनन्देत मरणं नाभिनन्देत जीवितम् ।  
 इन्द्रियाणि वशंकृत्वा कामं हत्वा यतव्रतः ॥ ११:५४ ॥  
 अतीतं च भविष्यं च न भिक्षुश्चिन्तयेत्सदा ।  
 क्रोधमानमददर्पान्परित्राङ्गर्जयेत्सदा ॥ ११:५५ ॥  
 विरागं तु धनुः कृत्वा प्राणायामगुर्युतम् ।

51cd cf. BhG 2.45cd: निर्द्वन्द्वो नित्यसत्वस्थो नियोगक्षेम आत्मवान् 54ab = MBh 12.237.15ab,  
 Manu 6.45ab, Nārada-parivrajakopaniṣad 3.61cd.



47c कुप्येत ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कुपेत C<sub>02</sub> • अनालाभे ] K<sub>82</sub>; मनोलाभे C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>,  
 मनोलाभो C<sub>02</sub>, मनालाभे E 48a अर्थः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अर्थाः C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, अथ E • अनुद्विग्नो ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अनुद्विग्नो C<sub>02</sub> 49a धानं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; धानं K<sub>7</sub>, धाना C<sub>02</sub>  
 49b वृतं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मृतं K<sub>10</sub>, नृतं E • मेखलः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मेखलाः C<sub>02</sub>,  
 मेखला K<sub>10</sub> 49c वं मनः कृत्वा ] K<sub>7</sub>; वमसत्कृत्वा C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, वमसंकृत्वा C<sub>45</sub>, वमनंकृत्वा C<sub>02</sub>,  
 वमनस्कृत्वा K<sub>10</sub>, वमनङ्कृत्वा E 49d बुद्धिं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; बुद्धि C<sub>45</sub>E • निरञ्जनाम् ] em.;  
 निरञ्जनाम् C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, निरञ्जनाः K<sub>82</sub> 50ab कृत्वा खं च ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कृत्वा च C<sub>94</sub>  
 50b मनोन्मनम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; मनोन्मनः K<sub>7</sub>, मनोन्मनैः E 50d क्षरो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; करो K<sub>10</sub> •  
 व्ययः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; व्ययं C<sub>02</sub>, व्यय K<sub>7</sub>, व्ययम् E 51a धर्मं च ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; धर्मं वा K<sub>82</sub>  
 51b ईर्ष्याः ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ईर्ष्याः C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub> • द्वेषं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; द्वेष C<sub>02</sub> 51c निर्द्वन्द्वो ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; निर्वन्द्वो C<sub>02</sub> • सत्यः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; संत्यः C<sub>02</sub> 51d निर्ममो ]  
 K<sub>7</sub>E; निर्मासो C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>, निर्मासो K<sub>10</sub> • कृतः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कृतं K<sub>82</sub>, कृतिः E 52a दिवसस्याः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दिवसत्याः C<sub>45</sub> 52b भिक्षां ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भिक्षा K<sub>10</sub> 53a यथालाभेन ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यथाला C<sub>94</sub> 53b अष्टौ ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अष्ट E 53c शय्यासु ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शय्याश्च K<sub>10</sub>, शय्यासु E 53d सज्येत ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; सज्ये C<sub>45</sub>, सहेत  
 K<sub>7</sub>, सहेत E • विस्तरम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विस्तरः E 54c वशंकृः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 वसत्कृः C<sub>02</sub> 54d हत्वा यतव्रतः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कृत्वा यतः व्रतः K<sub>10</sub> 55b भिक्षुश्चिः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 भिक्षुश्चिः K<sub>82</sub>, भिक्षु चिः E • सदा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in C<sub>45</sub> 55cd दर्पान्पः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दर्पान्पः C<sub>45</sub> 56a धनुः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; धनुः E 56b प्राणायामगुः ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्राणायामगुः C<sub>94</sub> • युर्ध्वः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; युतः K<sub>82</sub>, वृतं E

धारणाशरतीक्ष्णेन मृगं हत्वा मनेन्द्रियम् ॥ ११:५६ ॥  
 मैत्रीखङ्गसुतीक्ष्णेन संसारारिं निकृन्तयेत् ।  
 करुणावर्तचक्रेण क्रोधमत्तगजं जयेत् ॥ ११:५७ ॥  
 मुदितावर्मबद्धाङ्गस्तूणं पूर्णमुपेक्षया ।  
 अनक्षरं परं ब्रह्म चिन्तयेत्सततं द्विज ॥ ११:५८ ॥  
 ब्रह्मणो हृदयं विष्णुर्विष्णोश्च हृदयं शिवः ।  
 शिवस्य हृदयं संध्या तस्मात्संध्यामुपासयेत् ॥ ११:५९ ॥  
 संसारार्णवतारणं शुभगतिः स ब्रह्म संध्याक्षरं  
 ध्यायेन्नित्यमतन्द्रितो ह्यनुपमं व्यक्तात्मवेद्यं शिवम् ।  
 रूपैर्वर्णगुणादिभिश्च विहितं दुर्लक्ष्यलक्ष्योत्तमं  
 यत्नोद्धृत्य समाश्रयेत्सुरगुरुं सर्वार्तिहर्ता हरम् ॥ ११:६० ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे चतुराश्रमधर्मविधानो नामाध्याय एकादशमः ॥

58 Cf. 4.72: चतुरायतनं विप्र कथयिष्यामि तच्छृणु । करुणामुदितोपेक्षामैत्री चायतनं स्मृतम् ॥ 59 ~  
 Saubhāgyabhāskara of Bhāskararāya ad Lalitāsahasranāmastotra 302: ब्रह्मणो हृदयं  
 विष्णुर्विष्णोरपि शिवः स्मृतः । शिवस्य हृदयं संध्या तेनोपास्या द्विजातिभिः ॥ इति कश्यपादिवचनैः कौर्मपाद्भस्करान्दादिनिखिलपुराणेषु  
 च तत्र तत्र देवीकालिकाब्रह्माण्डमार्कण्डेयादिपुराणेषु बहुशः शक्तिरहस्यदेवीभागवततृतीयस्कन्धादिषु च इदंपर्येण  
 सर्वत्र ज्ञानार्णवकुलार्णवादिदन्त्रेषु त्व अपरिमितत्या वर्णितम्



56a ०तीक्ष्णेन ] K<sub>10</sub>E; ०तीक्ष्णेण C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>7</sub>, ०तीक्ष्णेण K<sub>82</sub> 57a सुतीक्ष्णेन ] K<sub>10</sub>C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सुतीक्ष्णेण  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>, ण K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup> 57b ०सारारिं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ०सारारि C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 58b तूणं पूर्णम् ।  
 em. GOODALL; तूणापूर्णम् C<sub>94</sub>, तूणापूर्णम् C<sub>45</sub>, तूनापूर्णम् C<sub>02</sub>, तूणापूर्णम् K<sub>82</sub>,  
 तूणापूर्णम् K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, तूणीपूर्णम् E 58c अनक्षरं ] C<sub>45</sub>; अनाक्षरं C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, अनाक्षर C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E,  
 अनक्षर K<sub>10</sub> • परं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; पर C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 59a हृदयं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; \_ दयं C<sub>94</sub>,  
 हृदये K<sub>7</sub> 59ab विष्णुर्विं । C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; विष्णुर्विं C<sub>45</sub>, विष्णु विं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 59b शिवः ] E;  
 शिवं C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 59d ०सयेत् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ०शयेत् C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, ०श्रयेत् K<sub>7</sub>E 60a ०गतिः ]  
 C<sub>02</sub>E; ०गति C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> (unmetr.), ०गतिं K<sub>7</sub> • ०क्षरं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०क्षर  
 C<sub>45</sub> 60b ०तन्द्रितो ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०तन्द्रितो C<sub>45</sub>, ०तन्द्रिय C<sub>02</sub>, ०तन्द्रियं K<sub>10</sub> • ०वेद्यं ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०वेद्य K<sub>10</sub> (unmetr.) 60c रूपैर्वं । C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; रूपै वं C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> •  
 विहितं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>(?)K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; रहितं K<sub>82</sub>(?)E • दुर्लक्ष्यलक्ष्योत्तमम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; दुर्लक्ष्यलक्ष्योत्तमम्  
 K<sub>82</sub>, दुर्लक्ष्यलक्ष्योत्तमम् C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 60d यत्नोद्धृत्य ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यत्नोद्धृत्य E • समाश्रये ।  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मणाश्रये K<sub>10</sub> • सर्वार्तिहर्ता हरम् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>; सर्वार्तिहर्ता हरं K<sub>82</sub>, सर्वार्तिहर्ता हरं K<sub>7</sub>,  
 सर्वार्तिहर्ता शङ्करम् E Colophon: नामाध्याय एकादशमः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; नामाध्याय एकादश K<sub>7</sub>,  
 नाम एकादशोऽध्यायः E

## [ द्वादशमो ऽध्यायः ]

[ आतिथ्यधर्मः ]

देव्युवाच ।  
अहिंसा परमो धर्मः सततं परिकीर्त्यते ।  
आतिथ्यकानां धर्मं च कथयस्व यदुत्तमम् ॥ १२:१ ॥  
महेश्वर उवाच ।  
अहिंसातिथ्यकानां च शृणु धर्मं यदुत्तमम् ।  
त्रैलोक्यमखिलं देवि रत्नपूर्णं सुलोचने ॥ १२:२ ॥  
चतुर्वेदविदे दानं न तत्तुल्यमहिंसकः ।  
शृणु धर्ममतिथ्यानां कीर्तयिष्यामि सुन्दरि ॥ १२:३ ॥

[ विपुलोपाख्यानम् ]

आसीद्वृत्तं पुराख्यानं नगरे कुसुमाह्वये ।  
कपिलस्य सुतो विद्वान्विपुलो नाम विश्रुतः ॥ १२:४ ॥  
धर्मनित्यो जितक्रोधः सत्यवादी जितेन्द्रियः ।  
ब्रह्मण्यश्च कृतज्ञश्च मद्भक्तः कृतनिश्चयः ॥ १२:५ ॥  
धनाढ्यो ऽतिथिपूज्यश्च दाता दान्तो दयालुकः ।  
न्यायार्जितधनो नित्यमन्यायपरिवर्जितः ॥ १२:६ ॥  
भार्या च रूपिणी तस्य चन्द्रबिम्बशुभानना ।  
पीनोत्तुङ्गस्तनी कान्ता सकलानन्दकारिणी ।  
पतिव्रता पतिरता पतिशुश्रूषणे रता ॥ १२:७ ॥



Testimonia for this chapter: C<sub>94</sub> ff. 210r–215r, C<sub>45</sub> ff. 215v–219v, C<sub>02</sub> ff. 287v–283v (f. 291 is missing), K<sub>82</sub> ff. 17v–22r, K<sub>10</sub> exp. 58 (lower) – 62 (lower), K<sub>7</sub> ff. 225v–230r, E pp. 617–628; C<sup>Σ</sup> = C<sub>94</sub> + C<sub>45</sub> + C<sub>02</sub>

5b = MBh 12.218.13b



1ab धर्मः स० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; धर्मोत्स० C<sub>02</sub> 1c आतिथ्य० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अतिथ्य० C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> • धर्मं च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; धर्मश्च C<sub>02</sub>, धर्मानां K<sub>10</sub> 2 महेश्वर ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भगवान् K<sub>82</sub> 2b शृणु ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; \_ णु C<sub>94</sub> • धर्मं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; धर्म C<sub>02</sub>E • उत्तमम् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; उत्तमां E 2d पूर्णं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पूर्णं C<sub>02</sub>, पूर्णा E • लोचने ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; लोचनं C<sub>45</sub> 3a दानं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दानं C<sub>45</sub> 4a आसीद्वृत्तं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; आशीदत्तं C<sub>45</sub>, आसीद्वृत्तम् C<sub>02</sub>, आसी वृत्तं K<sub>10</sub>, आसीद्वृत्त K<sub>7</sub> • ख्यानं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ख्यातं E 4b नगरे कुसुमाह्वये ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नगरं कुसुमाह्वयम् C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 5c ब्रह्मण्य० ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ब्राह्मण्य० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> • ज्ञश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ज्ञ C<sub>45</sub>, ज्ञश्च K<sub>10</sub> 5d भक्तः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भक्त० E 6a पूज्यश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; पूज्य C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>, पूजश्च K<sub>10</sub> 6b दान्तो ] C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; दान्त C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, दान्तोम(?) C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup>, दान्त K<sub>10</sub> 6c न्याया० ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; न्यायो० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 6cd नित्यम० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नित्यमं० K<sub>10</sub> 6d वर्जितः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वर्जयेत् K<sub>10</sub> 7b बिम्ब० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; बिंबा K<sub>82</sub> • शुभानना ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शुभानना K<sub>10</sub> 7d सकला० ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; \_\_\_ C<sub>94</sub> 7e पतिव्रता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पतिव्रता C<sub>45</sub> • पतिरता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पतिरता C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 7f पतिशुश्रूषणे ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पतिशुश्रूषणे K<sub>10</sub>

अथ केनापि कालेन सूर्यरागमभूततः ।  
 ग्रस्तभागत्रयस्त्वासीत्कृष्णमाधवमासिके ॥ १२:८ ॥  
 स्नातुकामावतीर्यन्ते सर्वे पौरनुपादयः ।  
 देवाश्च पितरश्चैव तर्प्यन्ते विधिवत्तथा ॥ १२:९ ॥  
 केचिज्जुहति तत्राग्निं केचिद्विप्रांश्च तर्पयेत् ।  
 केचिद्दानोपतिष्ठन्ति केचित्स्तुवन्ति देवताम् ॥ १२:१० ॥  
 ध्यानयोगरताः केचित्केचित्पञ्चतपे रताः ।  
 एवं प्रवर्तमानेषु राजनादिषु सर्वशः ॥ १२:११ ॥  
 विपुलोऽपि हि तत्रैव गङ्गागण्डकिसंगमे ।  
 भार्याया सह तत्रैव स्नात्वा क्षोमविभूषणः ॥ १२:१२ ॥  
 देवतागुरुविप्राणामन्येषां तर्पणे रतः ।  
 तत्रावसरसम्प्राप्तो ब्राह्मणोऽतिथिरागतः ॥ १२:१३ ॥  
 भार्या तस्यातिरूपेण मोहिता ब्रह्मणस्तदा ।  
 ब्राह्मणोऽपि तथैवेह रूपेणाप्रतिमो भवेत् ॥ १२:१४ ॥  
 अन्योन्यदृष्टिसंस्कृतौ जातौ तौ तु परस्परम् ।  
 विपुलेनाञ्जलिं कृत्वा ब्राह्मण संशितव्रत ॥ १२:१५ ॥  
 आज्ञापय द्विजश्रेष्ठ अद्य मेऽनुग्रहं कुरु ।  
 भार्याभृत्यपशुग्राम रत्नानि विविधानि च ॥ १२:१६ ॥  
 विपुलेनैवमुक्तस्तु गृहीतो ब्राह्मणोऽब्रवीत् ।

15d = MBh 12.213.18d and 12.347.1d



8b भूततः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भूततः C<sub>02</sub> 9a वतीर्यन्ते ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; च तीर्थन्ते  
 E 9c देवाश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; देवश्च C<sub>02</sub> 9d तर्प्यन्ते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तर्प्यन्ते  
 C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 10a चिज्जुहति ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; चिज्जुति C<sub>45</sub>, चिज्ज्वहति C<sub>02</sub> 10b विप्रांश्च ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विप्राश्च C<sub>45</sub> 10c दानो. ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ध्यानो. E 10d केचित्स्तुवन्ति ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; केचि स्तुवन्ति K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, केचिद्वन्ति C<sub>02</sub>, केचित्स्तुवन्ति E • देवताम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
 देवता C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 11a रताः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; रता K<sub>10</sub> 11d राजना. ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; राजाना. E  
 12a ऽपि हि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पि C<sub>45</sub>, हि न K<sup>ac</sup><sub>82</sub>, पि च E 12c भार्याया ] C<sup>pc</sup><sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 भार्याया C<sup>ac</sup><sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>E 12d भूषणः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भूषणैः C<sub>02</sub>, भूषितः K<sub>82</sub> 13ab देवतागुरुविप्राणामन्येषां  
 तर्पणे रतः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; देवतागुरुविप्राणामन्येषां तर्पणे रतः C<sub>94</sub>, देवतागुरुविप्राणामन्येषां तर्पणे रताः  
 C<sub>02</sub>, omitted in K<sub>82</sub>, देवतागुरुविप्राणामन्येषां तर्पणा रतः E 14b मोहिता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 मोहितो C<sub>45</sub> • ब्रह्मणस्तदा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ब्राह्मणास्तथा C<sub>02</sub>, ब्राह्मणस्तदा K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ब्राह्मणस्य च E  
 14c ब्राह्मणो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ब्रह्मणो C<sub>45</sub> • तथैवेह ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; तथैवेह C<sub>94</sub>, तथैवेह  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 14d रूपेणा. ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; रूपेणा. C<sub>45</sub>, रूपेण C<sub>02</sub>, रूपिणा. E 15a संसक्तौ ]  
 C<sub>02</sub>E; संशक्तौ C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, संशक्तौ C<sub>45</sub>, संसक्तौ C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 15b जातौ तौ ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
 जातौ तौ तौ C<sub>02</sub>, जातौ ता K<sub>7</sub> 15d ब्राह्मण ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>; ब्राह्मणः C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • शित. ] em.;  
 श्रित. C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • व्रत ] conj.; व्रत C<sub>94</sub>, व्रतः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 16b ग्रहं ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ग्रह C<sub>45</sub> 16c भृत्य. ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भृत्या. C<sub>02</sub> 17b ब्राह्मणो  
 ऽब्रवीत् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ब्राह्मणस्तथा C<sub>02</sub>

यदि सत्यं प्रदातासि सुप्रसन्नं मनस्तव ॥ १२:१७ ॥  
 विपुल उवाच ।  
 सुप्रसन्नं मनो मे ऽद्य सुप्रसन्नं तपःफलम् ।  
 शीघ्रमाज्ञापय विप्र यच्चाभिलषितं तव ।  
 अदेयं नास्ति विप्रस्य स्वशिरःप्रभृति द्विज ॥ १२:१८ ॥  
 ब्राह्मण उवाच ।  
 यद्येवं वदसे भद्र भार्या मे देहि रूपिणीम् ।  
 स्वस्ति भवतु भद्रं वः कल्याणं भव शाश्वतम् ॥ १२:१९ ॥  
 विपुल उवाच ।  
 प्रतीच्छ भार्या सुश्रोणीं रूपयौवनशालिनीम् ।  
 अकुत्सितां विशालाक्षीं पूर्णचन्द्रनिभाननाम् ॥ १२:२० ॥  
 भार्योवाच ।  
 परित्याज्या कथं नाथ अपापां त्यजसे कथम् ।  
 अतीव हि प्रियां भार्या निर्दोषां स कथं त्यजेः ॥ १२:२१ ॥  
 सखा भार्या मनुष्याणामिह लोके परत्र च ।  
 दानं वा सुमहद्वत्त्वा यज्ञो वा सुबहुः कृतः ॥ १२:२२ ॥  
 अपुत्रो नाप्नुयात्स्वर्गं तपोभिर्वा सुदुष्करैः ।  
 श्रुतो मे पितृभिः प्रोक्तो ब्राह्मणैश्च ममान्तिके ॥ १२:२३ ॥  
 अपुत्रो नाप्नुयात्स्वर्गं श्रुतं मे बहुशः पुरा ।  
 मन्दपालो द्विजश्रेष्ठो गतः स्वर्गं तपोबलात् ॥ १२:२४ ॥

24c See Mandapāla's story in MBh 1.220.5ff.



17c यदि सत्यं प्रदातासि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in C<sub>02</sub> 17d सुप्रसन्नं मनस्तव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in C<sub>02</sub>, सुप्रसन्नमनस्तव K<sub>10</sub>E 18a ०प्रसन्नं मनो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०प्रसन्नमनो C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 18b सुप्रसन्नं तपः० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सुप्रसन्नतपः० K<sub>10</sub> 18a शीघ्र० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्रीघ्र० K<sub>10</sub> 18e अदेयं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अदेय K<sub>10</sub> 18f स्वशिरः० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शरीर० K<sub>82</sub> • ०भृति ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०भृतिर् E 19 ब्राह्मण ] C<sup>Pc</sup>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ब्राह्मणा C<sup>ac</sup><sub>94</sub>; ब्रह्म K<sub>10</sub> 19b भार्या ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; भार्या K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 19c स्वस्ति ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्वस्ति K<sub>10</sub>, स्वस्तिर् E 19d कल्याणं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कल्याण C<sub>02</sub> • भव ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तव E 20 विपुल ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विप्र E 20a भार्या ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भार्या K<sub>10</sub> • ०श्रोणी ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०श्रोणि C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 20b ०शालिनीम् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; ०शालिनी K<sub>10</sub>, ०शीलिनी K<sub>7</sub> 20a अकुत्सितां विशालाक्षीं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अकुत्सिता विशालाक्षी C<sub>02</sub>, अकुत्सिता विशालाक्षी K<sub>10</sub> 20b ०निभाननाम् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०निभानना K<sub>10</sub> 21a ०त्याज्या ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०त्याज्य C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ०त्याज्य C<sub>02</sub> 21c प्रियां ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्रियं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 21d निर्दोषां ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; निर्दोष C<sub>02</sub> • त्यजेः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; त्यज्येत् C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>, त्यजेत् K<sub>10</sub>E 22ab मनुष्याणामिह ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मनुष्याणामिह C<sub>02</sub> 22d ०बहुः ] em.; ०बहु C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.), ०बहुं K<sub>10</sub>, ०बहून् E • कृतः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कृतम् C<sub>02</sub> 23ab स्वर्गं तपोभिर्वा ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्वर्गान् \_\_\_ र्वा C<sub>94</sub> 23d ०न्तिके ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०न्तिकैः C<sub>45</sub> 24a स्वर्गं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्वर्ग C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 24c ०पालो ] K<sub>7</sub>E; ०पाल C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>

दानानि च बहून्दत्त्वा यज्ञांश्च विविधांस्तथा ।  
वेदांश्च जपयज्ञांश्च कृत्वा स द्विजसत्तमः ॥ १२:२५ ॥  
प्राप्तद्वारोऽपि यस्यापि देवदूतैर्निवारितः ।  
अपुत्रो नापुयात्स्वर्गं यदि यज्ञशतैरपि ॥ १२:२६ ॥  
इत्युक्तस्तु च्युतः स्वर्गान्मन्दपालो महानृषिः ।  
पुत्रानुत्पादयामास शारङ्गांश्चतुरो द्विजः ॥ १२:२७ ॥  
तेन पुण्यप्रभावेण स्वर्गं प्राप्तो ह्यवारितः ।  
कुलत्राणात्कुलत्रास्मि भरणाद्भार्य एव च ॥ १२:२८ ॥  
दारसंग्रह पुत्रार्थे क्रियते शास्त्रदर्शनात् ।  
यानि सन्ति गृहे द्रव्यं ग्रामघोषगृहाणि च ॥ १२:२९ ॥  
दातुमर्हसि विप्राय न मां दातुमिहार्हसि ।  
भार्याया वचनं श्रुत्वा विपुलः पुनर्ब्रवीत् ॥ १२:३० ॥  
साधु भामिनि जानामि साधु साधु पतिव्रते ।  
जितोऽस्म्यनेन वाक्येन अनेनास्मि हि तोषितः ॥ १२:३१ ॥  
अद्य ग्रहणकाले च द्विज आगत्य याचते ।  
ददामीति प्रतिज्ञाय अदत्त्वा नरकं व्रजे ॥ १२:३२ ॥  
नरकं यदि गच्छामि कुलेन सह सुन्दरि ।  
कल्पकोटिसहस्रेऽपि नरकस्थाद्यशस्विनि ॥ १२:३३ ॥  
मुक्तिमेव न पश्यामि जन्मकोटिशतैरपि ।  
अदानाच्चाशुभं देवि पश्यामि वरवर्णिनि ॥ १२:३४ ॥



25a बहून्द० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; बहू द० K<sub>7</sub> 25b यज्ञांश्च विविधांस्तथा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; यज्ञांश्च विविधांस्तथा K<sub>7</sub>, यत्वा यज्ञांश्च विविधां तथा C<sub>45</sub>, स्यज्ञांश्च विविधांस्तथा E 25c वेदांश्च जपयज्ञांश्च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वेदांश्च जपयज्ञांश्च C<sub>45</sub>, वेदांश्च जपयज्ञांश्च K<sub>10</sub>, वेदांश्च जपयज्ञांश्च E 25d स द्वि० ] conj.; तद्वि० C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E, तद्वि० K<sub>10</sub>, सद्वि० K<sub>7</sub> • सत्तमः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सत्तम K<sub>82</sub> 26a द्वारो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; द्वारो K<sub>10</sub> 26ab यस्यापि दे० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यस्यापि दे० K<sub>10</sub>, यस्याहि दे० E 26b दूतैर्नि० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; दूतैर्नि० K<sub>10</sub>, दूतैर्नि० K<sub>7</sub> 26c यात्स्वर्गं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यात्स्वर्गं C<sub>02</sub> 26d शतैरपि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; करोति यः C<sub>02</sub> 27a ऋस्तु च्युतः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ऋस्तुच्युतः C<sub>02</sub> 27c पुत्रानु० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पुत्रमु० C<sub>02</sub> 27d शारङ्गांश्च ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शारङ्गाश्च C<sub>94</sub>, शारङ्गांश्च C<sub>45</sub>, शारङ्गांश्च C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; शारङ्गाच्च E • द्विजः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; द्विज C<sub>02</sub> 28b स्वर्गं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्वर्गं C<sub>02</sub> • वारितः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वारितः K<sub>10</sub> 28c कुल० ] C<sub>45</sub>; कुल० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • त्राणात्क० ] K<sub>10</sub>; त्राणां क० C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E, त्राणा क० K<sub>7</sub> • स्मि ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्मि K<sub>10</sub> 28d आभार्य एव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; आभार्यमेव C<sub>45</sub>, आ भार्य एव C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 29a ग्रहं ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ग्रहः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub> • पुत्रा० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पुत्रा० E 29b क्रियते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; क्रियाते C<sub>45</sub> 30c वचनं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; वचन K<sub>7</sub> 30d ब्रवीत् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ब्रवीत् । विपुल उवाच । C<sub>02</sub>E 31a जानामि ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; जानामि C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 31b पति० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्रति० K<sub>10</sub> 31d तोषितः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; तोषितः K<sub>7</sub> 32d व्रजे ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; व्रजेत् C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, व्रजेत् K<sub>82</sub> 33a यदि ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ययदि K<sub>7</sub> 33c सहस्रेऽपि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सहस्राणि C<sub>02</sub>E 33d स्थाद्य० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; स्था य० C<sub>45</sub>, स्थो य० K<sub>7</sub>E 34a मुक्तिमेव ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मुक्तिमेव E 34c अदानाच्चा० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अदाना चा० C<sub>02</sub>

दानेन तु शुभं पश्ये स्वर्गलोके यदक्षयम् ।  
नोक्तं मयानृतं पूर्वं नित्यं सत्यव्रते स्थितः ॥ १२:३५ ॥  
सत्यधर्ममतिक्रम्य नान्यधर्मं समाचरे ।  
भार्या धर्मसखेत्येवं त्वया पूर्वमुदाहृतम् ॥ १२:३६ ॥  
यदि धर्मसखायासि सो ऽद्य काल इहागतः ।  
द्विजरूपधरो धर्मः स्वयमेव इहागतः ॥ १२:३७ ॥  
जिज्ञासार्थमहं भद्रे न विघ्नं कर्तुमर्हसि ।  
माताव्यक्तः पिता ब्रह्मा बुद्धिर्भार्या दमः सखा ॥ १२:३८ ॥  
पुत्रो धर्मः क्रियाचार्य इत्येते मम बान्धवाः ।  
कालश्रेष्ठो ग्रहः सूर्यो गङ्गा श्रेष्ठा नदीषु च ॥ १२:३९ ॥  
चन्द्रक्षये दिनं श्रेष्ठं नरश्रेष्ठो द्विजोत्तमः ।  
शुश्रूषणार्थं विप्रस्य मया दत्तासि सुन्दरि ।  
सर्वस्वं ब्राह्मणे दत्त्वा वनमेवाश्रयाम्यहम् ॥ १२:४० ॥  
शङ्कर उवाच ।  
तूष्णीम्भूता ततो भार्या अश्रुपूर्णाकुलेक्षणा ।  
करे गृह्य विशालाक्षी ब्राह्मणाय निवेदिता ॥ १२:४१ ॥  
यानि सन्ति गृहे द्रव्यं हिरण्यं पशवस्तथा ।  
ददामि ते द्विजश्रेष्ठ ग्रामघोषगृहादिकम् ॥ १२:४२ ॥  
मुक्ता वैडूर्यवासांसि दिव्याण्याभरणानि च ।

39c cf. e.g. Āgamakalpalatā 3.128: सूर्यग्रहणकालस्य समाना नास्ति भूतले । अत्र यद्यत्कृतं कर्म अनन्तफलदं भवेत् ॥ cf. also Agastyasamhitā X.XXcd (on the proper date for initiation): सूर्यग्रहणकालेन समानो नास्ति कश्चन also ibid. X.XX (on image installation): सूर्यग्रहे महापुण्ये कुरुक्षेत्रे विधानतः । कृतैर्यत्पुण्यमाप्नोति तुलापुरुषकादिभिः ॥ तत्पुण्यं प्राप्नुयामर्त्यः ... 39d ≈ 15.18b: श्रेष्ठा गङ्गा नदीषु च



35b ०लोके ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sup>pc</sup><sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in K<sup>ac</sup><sub>82</sub>; ०लोकं E 35c नोक्तं ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sup>pc</sup><sub>7</sub>E;  
नोक्ता K<sup>ac</sup><sub>7</sub> 35d ०व्रते ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०व्रतं E 36b ०चरे ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०चरेत् K<sub>10</sub>E  
36c धर्मः ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; धर्म K<sub>82</sub> 36d त्वया ] em.; त्वयि C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 37a ०सखाया० ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०सखा० C<sub>45</sub> 37c ०धरो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०परो C<sub>45</sub> 38a ०र्थमहं ]  
C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; ०र्थम्महं K<sub>10</sub>; ०र्थमह K<sub>7</sub> 38c ०व्यक्तः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ०व्यक्त C<sub>02</sub>; ०व्यक्तऽ K<sub>7</sub>  
38d बुद्धिर्भा० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; बुद्धि भा० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • दमः ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दम K<sub>10</sub> (unmetr.)  
• सखा ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; समा C<sub>94</sub> 39c ०श्रेष्ठो ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sup>pc</sup><sub>7</sub>; ०श्रेष्ठ० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ०श्रेष्ठा  
K<sup>ac</sup><sub>7</sub>; ०श्रेष्ठः E 39d श्रेष्ठा ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्रेष्ठो K<sub>82</sub>; श्रेष्ठ K<sub>10</sub> 40a दिनं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दिन०  
C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E 40b ०त्तमः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०त्तम C<sub>02</sub> 40a ०र्थ ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०र्थ  
C<sub>45</sub> 41 शङ्कर ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; महेश्वर E 41a तूष्णीम्भूता ] C<sub>94</sub>; तूष्णीभूत्वा C<sub>45</sub>, तुष्णीभूत C<sub>02</sub>,  
तूष्णीभूता K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, तुष्णीम्भूती K<sub>7</sub>, तूष्णीभूतां E • भार्या ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भार्या E 41b ०क्षणा ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०क्षणाः C<sub>02</sub>; ०क्षणाः K<sub>10</sub>; ०क्षणम् E 41c ०क्षी ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०क्षी E  
41d ब्राह्मणाय निवेदिता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ब्राह्मय दिवेदिता C<sub>45</sub> 42b हिरण्यं ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
हिरण्य० K<sub>82</sub>E 42c ददामि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ददानि C<sub>45</sub> • ते द्विज० ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
— ज० C<sub>94</sub>, त द्विज० K<sub>7</sub> 43a वैडूर्य० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वैभार्य० C<sub>02</sub>; वैर्य० K<sup>ac</sup><sub>82</sub>; वैदूर्य० K<sup>pc</sup><sub>82</sub>E  
• ०वासांसि ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ०वासांसि K<sub>7</sub>

सर्वान्गृहाण विप्रेन्द्र श्रद्धया दत्तसत्कृतान् ॥ १२:४३ ॥  
 प्रीयतां भगवान्धर्मः प्रीयतां च महेश्वरः ।  
 प्रीयन्तां पितरः सर्वे यद्यस्ति सुकृतं फलम् ॥ १२:४४ ॥  
 रुद्र उवाच ।  
 विपुलस्य वचः श्रुत्वा ब्राह्मणेन तपस्विना ।  
 आशीः सुविपुलं दत्त्वा विपुलाय महात्मने ॥ १२:४५ ॥  
 वसेत्तत्र गृहे रम्ये भार्यामादाय तस्य च ।  
 विपुलस्तु नमस्कृत्वा कृत्वा चापि प्रदक्षिणम् ॥ १२:४६ ॥  
 ब्राह्मणमभिवाद्यैवं गतः शीघ्रं वनान्तरम् ।  
 वने मूलफलाहारो विचरेत महीतले ॥ १२:४७ ॥  
 एकाकी विजने शून्ये चिन्तया च परिप्लुतः ।  
 क्व गच्छामि क्व भोक्ष्यामि कुत्र वा किं करोम्यहम् ॥ १२:४८ ॥  
 न पथं विषयं वेद्मि ग्रामं वा नगराणि वा ।  
 खेटखर्वटदेशं वा जानामीह न कंचन ॥ १२:४९ ॥  
 अमुं सुशैलं पश्यामि विपुलोदरकन्दरम् ।  
 तमारुह्य निरीक्ष्यामि ग्रामं नगरपत्तनम् ॥ १२:५० ॥  
 एवमुक्त्वा तु विपुलः शनैः पर्वतमारुहत् ।  
 वृक्षच्छायां समालोक्य निषसाद श्रमान्वितः ॥ १२:५१ ॥  
 एतस्मिन्नेव काले तु वृक्षशाखावतार्य च ।  
 अपूर्वं च सुरूपं च सुगन्धत्वं च शोभनम् ॥ १२:५२ ॥



43c सर्वान्गृहाण ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; सर्वान्गृहान् K<sub>10</sub>, सर्वान्गृहाण K<sub>7</sub>, सर्वान्तान्गृह C<sub>02</sub> 43d सत्कृतान् ]  
 em.; सत्कृतम् C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, सत्कृतम् K<sub>10</sub> 44b प्रीय० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup>E; प्रीन० K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup> 44c प्रीयन्तां ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>; प्रीयतां C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, प्रीयता K<sub>10</sub> • पितरः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पितर K<sub>82</sub> 44d अस्ति ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; असि C<sub>94</sub> 45 रुद्र ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; महेश्वर E 45a वचः श्रुत्वा ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 वचःश्रुत्वा C<sub>94</sub> 45b तपस्विना ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तपस्विनाम् K<sub>10</sub> 46a वसेत्तत्र गृहे ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; वस तत्र  
 गृहे C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, वसएन्तत्र गृहे K<sub>7</sub>, वसते च गृहं E 46c विपुलस्तु ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विपुलस्य K<sub>10</sub>  
 46d कृत्वा चापि ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; ×××× K<sub>7</sub>, कृत्वा च वि० E 47a ब्राह्मण० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ब्राह्मणा०  
 K<sub>10</sub> • दैवं ] em.; दैवं C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, द्यवं K<sub>7</sub>, द्येनं C<sub>45</sub> 47b शीघ्रं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्रीघ्रं  
 K<sub>10</sub> 47c फलाहारो ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup>E; फाहारो K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup> 48a एकाकी ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 एकाकी C<sub>94</sub> 48b परि० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; पलि० K<sub>7</sub> 48c क्व गच्छामि ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; क्व गच्छामि  
 K<sub>7</sub> • क्व भोक्ष्यामि ] C<sub>94</sub>; क्व भोक्ष्यामि C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, क्व भोक्ष्यामि C<sub>02</sub>, क्व भोक्ष्यामि K<sub>7</sub>, किं भोक्ष्यामि  
 E (unmetr.) 49a विषयं वेद्मि ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; विषमं वेद्मि C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>, विषयं वेद्मि K<sub>7</sub> 49b वा ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; च C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub> 49c खेट० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; क्षेत्र० C<sub>02</sub> • खर्वट० ] E;  
 कर्पट० C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 49d कंचन ] em.; कश्चन C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 50a सुशैलं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
 सुशैलं K<sub>7</sub> 50b विपुलो० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विलो० K<sub>10</sub> 50c निरीक्ष्यामि ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; निरीक्ष्यामि  
 K<sub>7</sub> 51a एवमु० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; एकं उ० C<sub>45</sub> 51b रूहत् ] E; रूहेत् C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>  
 51c च्छायां ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; च्छाया K<sub>7</sub> 52a एतस्मिन्नेव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; एतस्मिन्नेव C<sub>02</sub>,  
 एतस्मिन्नेव K<sub>7</sub> • काले तु ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; कालेन C<sub>02</sub>E, कालेन K<sub>7</sub> 52b वृक्ष० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup>E;  
 वृक्षा० K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup> 52c सुरूपं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्वरूपं C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>



फलं गृह्य विचित्रं च हृदयानन्दनं शुभम् ।  
 विपुलस्याग्रतः कृत्वा पुनर्वृक्षं समारुहत् ॥ १२:५३ ॥  
 विपुलश्चित्रवद्गृह्णा विस्मयं परमं गतः ।  
 अहो वा स्वप्नभूतो ऽस्मि अहो वा तपसः फलम् ॥ १२:५४ ॥  
 न पश्यामि न जिघ्रामि न च स्वादं च वेद्म्यहम् ।  
 वार्त्तापि न च मे श्रोता प्रतिजानामि कंचन ॥ १२:५५ ॥  
 एवमुक्त्वा ह्यनेकानि फलं गृह्य मनोरमम् ।  
 सुनिरीक्ष्य पुनर्जिघ्रं पुनर्जिघ्रं निरीक्ष्य च ॥ १२:५६ ॥  
 फलं चात्र निरूप्यन्तो देशं वाप्यवलोकयन् ।  
 पाथेयरहितश्चास्मि देवदत्तं फलं मम ॥ १२:५७ ॥  
 तत्फलं प्रतिगृह्यैव नगरं प्रविशाम्यहम् ।  
 प्रार्थयित्वा तु यत्किंचिज्जीवनार्थं चराम्यहम् ॥ १२:५८ ॥  
 ततः शैलमतिक्रम्य नगरं प्रविवेश ह ।  
 पथि कश्चिज्जनः पृष्ठः किं नाम नगरं त्विदम् ॥ १२:५९ ॥  
 स होवाच पथीकेन किमपूर्वमिहागतः ।  
 दक्षिणापथदेशो ऽयं नरवीरपुरं त्वदः ॥ १२:६० ॥  
 राजा सिंहजटो नाम राज्ञी तस्य च केकयी ।  
 अतिवृद्धो जराग्रस्तः केकयी च तथैव च ॥ १२:६१ ॥  
 दाता सर्वकलाज्ञश्च युद्धे वीर्यबलान्वितः ।  
 ब्रह्मण्यो वत्सलो लोके सर्वशास्त्रविशारदः ॥ १२:६२ ॥

✧

53d पुनर्वृक्षं समारुहत् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पुन वृक्ष समारुहम् C<sub>02</sub>, पुनर्वृक्ष समारुहं K<sub>10</sub> 54a नवदृष्ट्वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नव दृष्ट्वा C<sub>02</sub> 54cd भूतो ऽस्मि अहो ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; संभूतो ऽस्म्यहो K<sub>82</sub> 55a जिघ्रामि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; च ग्रामि C<sub>45</sub> 55c श्रोता ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्रोत्रा C<sub>94</sub> 55d कंचन ] em.; कश्चन C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 56a मुक्त्वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मुक्ता C<sub>02</sub> 56b गृह्य ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; गृह K<sub>7</sub> 56c निरीक्ष्य ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; निरीक्ष K<sub>7</sub> 56cd पुनर्जिघ्रं पुनर्जिघ्रं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; मुन जिघ्रं पुन जिघ्रं C<sub>02</sub>, पुनर्जिघ्र पुनर्जिघ्रं K<sub>10</sub>, पुनर्जिघ्र पुनर्जिघ्र K<sub>7</sub> 56d निरीक्ष्य ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; निरीक्ष K<sub>7</sub> 57a चात्र ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; चा C<sub>94</sub>, चात्र C<sub>94</sub> • निरूप्यन्तो ] E; निरूप्यान्ति C<sub>94</sub>, निरूप्यां चा C<sub>45</sub>, निरूप्यन्ति C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 57b लोकयन् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; लोकयत् C<sub>45</sub> 57c पाथेयं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पथेयं K<sub>10</sub> • रहितश्चां ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; रहिते चां C<sub>02</sub> 57d दत्तं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दत्तं C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E • फलं ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; omitted in K<sub>7</sub> 58a गृह्यैव ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; गृह्येव C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, गृहे च C<sub>02</sub>, गृह्यैवं K<sub>82</sub> 58c तु ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; च E 58cd यत्किंचिज्जी० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यत्किंजि जी० C<sub>02</sub> 59d नगरं त्विदम् ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नगर त्विदम् C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>, नगरं त्विह K<sub>10</sub> 60a स हो० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अहो० C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> • पथीकेन ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; पथीको न K<sub>7</sub> 60b गतः ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गतः K<sub>10</sub> 60c पथ० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पथे C<sub>45</sub> 60d पुरं त्वदः ] C<sub>45</sub>; पुरं त्वयः C<sub>94</sub>, पुरं त्वयं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, पुरन्दरः K<sub>7</sub>, पुरं स्वयम् E 61a राजा ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; राजा हि K<sub>7</sub>, राज E • जटो ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यतो E 61b केकयी ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कैकयी C<sub>94</sub> 61d केकयी ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कैकयी C<sub>94</sub> • तथैव च ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; तथैव र K<sub>7</sub> 62a दाता ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; \_ ता C<sub>94</sub> • कला० ] E; कल० C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 62b युद्धे ] C<sup>२</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; युद्धो K<sub>10</sub>

विपुल उवाच ।  
 अत्र श्रेष्ठमुपास्यामि नाम वा तस्य किं वद ।  
 कतमो देशस्तद्वासः कथयस्व न संशयः ॥ १२:६३ ॥  
 विपुलेनैवमुक्तस्तु पथिकोवाच तं पुनः ।  
 मम भीमबलो नाम श्रेष्ठिकस्य गृहागतः ॥ १२:६४ ॥  
 श्रेष्ठिकः पुण्डको नाम ख्यातः श्रेष्ठिक उच्यते ।  
 कौतुकं तव यद्यस्ति तदागच्छ मया सह ॥ १२:६५ ॥  
 एवमस्त्विति तेनोक्तो विपुलेन महात्मना ।  
 तेनैव सह निर्यातः श्रेष्ठिकस्य गृहं प्रति ॥ १२:६६ ॥  
 श्रेष्ठिकः स्वगृहासीनो दृष्टः स विपुलेन तु ।  
 तस्यान्तिकमुपागम्य तत्फलं स निवेदितः ॥ १२:६७ ॥  
 अहो फलमिदं श्रेष्ठमहो फलमिहानितम् ।  
 अहो रूपमहो गन्धमहो फलं सुशोभनम् ॥ १२:६८ ॥  
 तत्फलं न महीजातं न मेरौ न च मन्दरे ।  
 देवलोकिक सुव्यक्तं न मर्त्य उपजायते ॥ १२:६९ ॥  
 अहो ऽस्मि सफलं भोक्ता राजार्हं च न संशयः ।  
 दौकयित्वा फलं दिव्यं राजानं तोषयाम्यहम् ॥ १२:७० ॥  
 ततस्त्वरित गत्वैव फलं गृह्य मनोहरम् ।  
 आदरेणोपसृत्यैव राजानं स फलं ददौ ॥ १२:७१ ॥



63a °पास्यामि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; °पस्यामि C<sub>02</sub> 63b नाम ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; नामं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E  
 • वद ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वदः C<sub>45</sub> 63c देशस्त° ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; देश त° C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>  
 63d कथयस्व ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कथयस्य C<sub>45</sub> 64a विपुलेनैव° ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; विपुलेनैव° K<sub>7</sub>  
 64c मम भीमबलो नाम ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मम भी\_बलो नाम C<sub>94</sub>, omitted in E 64d श्रेष्ठिकस्य  
 गृहागतः ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; श्रेष्ठिकस्य गृहागतः ॥ पथिको ऽहमिदानीञ्च । को भवान् तस्य विषये किं वा  
 ज्ञातुं चिकीर्षसि ॥ E 66a °स्त्विति ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; °स्त्विति C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub> • तेनोक्तो ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>;  
 तोनोक्तो K<sub>7</sub>, तेनोक्तो E 66b °त्मना ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; °त्मनाः K<sub>7</sub> 66c तेनैव ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
 तेनैव K<sub>7</sub> 66d प्रति ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्रतिः C<sub>02</sub>E 67a श्रेष्ठिकः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 श्रेष्ठितः C<sub>94</sub>, श्रेष्ठिक K<sub>82</sub> 67b दृष्टः स ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ऽदृ\_ C<sub>94</sub>, दृष्ट स C<sub>02</sub>, दृष्टस्य K<sub>10</sub>  
 67c °गम्य ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; °गम्य K<sub>7</sub> 67d स निवेदितः ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>10</sub>E; सन्निवेदितः K<sub>82</sub>, संनिवेदितः K<sub>7</sub>  
 68ab श्रेष्ठमहो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्रेष्ठ अहो C<sub>02</sub> 68cd गन्धमहो फलं ] corr.; गन्धमहो फल  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E, गन्धमहो गन्धमहो फल C<sub>45</sub>, गन्ध अहो फल K<sub>10</sub>, गन्धो फलं अहो K<sub>7</sub> 69a तत्फ° ]  
 C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; यत्फ° E 69b मेरौ ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup>E; मेरो C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup>K<sub>10</sub> • मन्दरे ] conj.;  
 कन्दरे C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 69c देवलोकिक ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub><sup>pc</sup>E; देवलोकिक K<sub>10</sub><sup>ac</sup> 69d मर्त्य उपजायते ]  
 em.; मर्त्य/मुपजा\_ C<sub>94</sub>, मर्त्य मुपजायते C<sub>45</sub>, मर्त्यमुपजायते C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, मह्यमुपजायते E  
 70a अहो ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; \_हो C<sub>94</sub>, अहो E • सफलं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ऽस/फलम् C<sub>94</sub>,  
 तत्फलं E • भोक्ता ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; भोक्तं K<sub>7</sub> 70b राजार्हं च ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; राजार्हश्च C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E,  
 राजार्हश्च K<sub>82</sub> 70c दौकयित्वा ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दौकयित्वा K<sub>10</sub> 71a त्वरित ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; त्वरितं  
 C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>10</sub> (unmetr.) 71b गृह्य ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गृह C<sub>45</sub> • °हरम् ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; °रम्  
 K<sub>10</sub>E 71c °सृत्यैव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>E; °सृत्यैव C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, °संगत्य K<sub>82</sub> 71d स फलं ] C<sup>°</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 तत्फलं E

राजा च स फलं दृष्ट्वा विस्मयं परमं गतः ।  
 कुतः श्रेष्ठि त्वया नीतं फलं पूर्वं मनोहरम् ॥ १२:७२ ॥  
 स्वादुमूलं फलं कन्दं दृष्टं पूर्वं न तादृशम् ।  
 रूपगन्धगुणोपेतं हृदयानन्दकारकम् ॥ १२:७३ ॥  
 सद्य एवोपयुञ्जामि त्वया दत्तमिदं फलम् ।  
 कीदृशं स्वाद विज्ञानमिच्छामि कुरु माचिरम् ॥ १२:७४ ॥  
 ततः स भक्षयामास फलं चामृतसंनिभम् ।  
 अमृतोपमसुस्वादं सर्वं च बुभुजे नृपः ॥ १२:७५ ॥  
 सद्य षोडशवर्षस्य यौवनं समपद्यत ।  
 न वलीपलितं सद्यो न जरा न च दुर्बलः ॥ १२:७६ ॥  
 केशदन्तनखस्निग्धो दृढदन्तो दृढेन्द्रियः ।  
 तेजश्चक्षुर्बलप्राणान्सद्य सर्वानवाप्तवान् ॥ १२:७७ ॥  
 मन्त्री पुरोहितो ऽमात्यः सर्वे भृत्यजनास्तथा ।  
 पौरस्त्री बालवृद्धाश्च सर्वे ते विस्मयं गताः ॥ १२:७८ ॥  
 राजा सिंहजटो नाम तुष्टिमेव परां गतः ।  
 प्रहर्षमतुलं चैव प्राप्तवान्स नरेश्वरः ॥ १२:७९ ॥  
 उवाच राजा तं श्रेष्ठिं स्वार्थतत्परनिर्दयः ।  
 कुरु भीमबलस्त्वेवं फलमानय अद्य वै ॥ १२:८० ॥  
 पुनर्मे यौवनप्राप्तिस्त्वत्प्रसादान्नरोत्तम ।



72a स फलं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तत्फलं E 72b विस्मयं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विस्मय K<sub>10</sub> 72c श्रेष्ठि ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; श्रेष्ठ E 72d फलं पूर्वं मनोहरम् ] corr.; फल\_\_\_\_हरम् C<sub>94</sub>, फलम्यर्धमनोहरम् C<sub>45</sub>, फलं पूर्वं मनोहरम् C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, फलं सर्वमनोहरम् E 73a मूलं फलं ] K<sub>7</sub>; मूलफलं C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E 73ab कन्दं दृष्टं पू० ] em.; कन्दं दृष्ट्वा पू० C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, स्कन्द दृष्ट्वा पू० C<sub>45</sub>, स्कन्द दृष्ट पू० C<sub>02</sub>, कन्द दृष्ट्वा पू० K<sub>7</sub>, स्कन्द दृष्टा पू० E 73b तादृशम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तादृशं C<sub>02</sub>, यादृशम् E 73d कारकम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कारकः K<sub>82</sub> 74a सद्य एवोपयुञ्जामि ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सत्य एव प्रभुञ्जामि E 74c स्वाद विज्ञानम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्वादु विज्ञातुम् E 75a ततः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तत C<sub>45</sub> 75cd स्वादं सर्वं च ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्वा\_\_\_\_C<sub>94</sub> 76b पद्यत ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>; पद्यते C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, पद्यत K<sub>7</sub> 76c वली० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वलि० E 77b दन्तो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; देहो E • दृढेन्द्रियः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दृढेन्द्रिः K<sub>10</sub> 77c चक्षुर्बलप्राणा० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; चक्षुवलप्राणा० C<sub>02</sub>, चक्षुर्बलं प्राणा० K<sub>7</sub>, चक्षुवलप्राण० E 77d सर्वान्० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सर्वान् C<sub>02</sub> • मवान् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मयात् K<sub>82</sub> 78a पुरोहितो ऽमात्यः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; पुरोहितो मात्य C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, पुरोहितामात्य E 78b सर्वे भृत्यजनास्तथा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जनास्तथास्तथा C<sub>45</sub> 78c स्त्री ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्त्रि E 78d सर्वे ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; \_\_\_\_C<sub>94</sub> • गताः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गतः C<sub>02</sub> 79b परां ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; परं K<sub>10</sub> 80a राजा तं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; राजनं K<sub>10</sub> • श्रेष्ठिं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; श्रेष्ठ E 80b दयः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दय E 80c कुरु ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शृणु E • भीमबलस्त्वेवं ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; भीमवस्त्वेवं C<sub>94</sub>E, भीमबलस्त्वेव K<sub>10</sub>, भीमबलस्त्वेवं K<sub>7</sub> 81b उत्तम ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; उत्तमः E

केकयीं दुर्बलां वृद्धां पुनः प्रापय यौवनम् ॥ १२:८१ ॥  
 स राज्ञा एवमुक्तस्तु श्रेष्ठी भीमबलस्तथा ।  
 प्रत्युवाच ह राजानं प्राञ्जलिः प्रणतः स्थितः ॥ १२:८२ ॥  
 न वनेन वने राजन्न वाणिज्यकृषेण वा ।  
 केनापि कुलपुत्रेण तव दर्शनकांक्षया ॥ १२:८३ ॥  
 दत्तोऽस्मि तेन राजेन्द्र मया दत्तोऽसि भूपते ।  
 न ते शक्नोम्यहं राजन्वक्तुं वैदेशिनं नरम् ॥ १२:८४ ॥  
 श्रुत्वा भीमबलवाक्यं प्रत्युवाच ततः पुनः ।  
 अमात्यकुलपुत्रस्त्वं ब्रूहि मद्रचनं पुनः ॥ १२:८५ ॥  
 यदि नास्ति किं मे दत्तं मया वा मार्गितो भवान् ।  
 यत्रैको बहवोऽत्रैव जायन्ते नात्र संशयः ॥ १२:८६ ॥  
 आगमोपायमार्गं च तेनैव स तु गम्यताम् ।  
 अवश्यं तेन गन्तव्यं तेन मार्गेण मार्गय ॥ १२:८७ ॥  
 अदत्त्वा फलमन्यच्च शिरश्छेद्यामि दुर्मते ।  
 छेद्यश्चण्डविचण्डाभ्यां रक्ष भीमबलाधम ॥ १२:८८ ॥  
 ततो भीमबलः क्रुद्धः खड्गं गृह्य शशिप्रभम् ।  
 अलङ्घ्य वचनं राज्ञः कुलपुत्रं व्रजत्यरम् ॥ १२:८९ ॥



87d C<sub>02</sub> breaks off here missing one folio (f. 291); it resumes at 12.113d in f. 292.



81c केकयीं दुर्बलां ] K<sub>82</sub>; कैकयीन्दुर्बलान् C<sub>94</sub>, केकयीं C<sub>45</sub>, केकयी दुर्बला C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, कैकयी दुर्बलां K<sub>7</sub>  
 81cd वृद्धां पुनः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वृद्धा पुनः C<sub>02</sub>E 81d प्रापय ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 प्राप C<sub>02</sub> 82b श्रेष्ठी ] C<sub>02</sub>E; श्रेष्ठि C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, श्रिष्ठि K<sub>10</sub> • बलस्तथा ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E; •बलस्तदा  
 K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 82c वाच ह ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वाचाह E • राजानं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; राजान K<sub>82</sub> 83a न  
 वनेन ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; न फलेदं E 83ab राजन्न ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; राजान C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 83c कुलं ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; कुं K<sub>7</sub> 84a ऽस्मि तेन ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; स्मिन्तेन K<sub>10</sub>, ऽस्मि तव E 84b दत्तो  
 ऽसि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; दत्तासि C<sub>02</sub>, दत्तो स्मि K<sub>82</sub>, प्राप्तोषि E 84c ते ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; च  
 E 84cd राजन्वक्तुं ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; रा\_ कुम् C<sub>94</sub>, राजान्वक्तुम् C<sub>02</sub> 84d वैदेशिनं नरम् ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वैदेशिनन्नरम् C<sub>94</sub>, वैदेशिनं नरः K<sub>10</sub>, च देहि तन्नरः E 85a •बलं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>  
 (unmetr.); •बलं C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 85c अमात्यं ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अमात्यं K<sub>10</sub> • पुत्रस्त्वं ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; •पुत्रं त्वं K<sub>7</sub> 86a किं मे दत्तं ] K<sub>7</sub>; किमे दत्तं C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, किमेतत्तं E 86b मार्गितो ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्रार्थितो E • भवान् ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; भगवन् K<sub>7</sub> 86c यत्रैको बहवोऽत्रैव ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>; यत्र ह्येको बहवो त्र C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.), यतश्चैक बहून्तत्र C<sub>02</sub>, यत्रैको बहून्तत्र E  
 86d जायन्ते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जायते C<sub>02</sub> 87b तेनैव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तेनैव C<sub>02</sub>  
 87c अवश्यं तेन ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अवश्यं न C<sub>94</sub> • गन्तव्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; बुद्धव्यं C<sub>45</sub>  
 87d मार्गय ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मार्गयः E 88a अदत्त्वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अदत्ता K<sub>10</sub>,  
 अदत्त्वाफत्वा K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup> 88c छेद्यश्च ] K<sub>82</sub>; छेद्य च C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, छेदे च C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, छेद्य च E 88d •धम ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>; •धमः C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 89a •बलः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •बल K<sub>82</sub> 89b शशिप्रभम् ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शशी प्रभम् E 89c अलङ्घ्य ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अलङ्घ्य K<sub>10</sub>, उवाच E •  
 राज्ञः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; राजा K<sub>10</sub> 89d कुलपुत्रं व्रजत्यरम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कुलपुत्र व्रजत्यरं K<sub>82</sub>,  
 कुलपुत्रं व्रजत्यरं K<sub>7</sub>, कुलपुत्र व्रज त्वरम् K<sub>10</sub>E

मा रुष कुलपुत्र त्वं मया वध्यो भविष्यसि ।  
 सद्यो ऽस्ति फलमन्यद्वा देहि राजानमद्य वै ॥ १२:९० ॥  
 यत्र प्राप्तं फलं दिव्यं तत्र वादेशय त्वरम् ।  
 तत्फलेन विना भद्रं दुर्लभं तव जीवितम् ॥ १२:९१ ॥  
 विपुल उवाच ।  
 जीविताशामहं प्राप्तो वैदेशिभवनं तव ।  
 कृतकर्ता कथं वध्यः प्राप्नुयामहमद्य वै ॥ १२:९२ ॥  
 फलं वा न पुनस्त्वन्यदातुं शक्यं न केनचित् ।  
 सद्यःपर्वतशैलाग्रे आसीनः श्रान्तमानसः ॥ १२:९३ ॥  
 वानरस्तत्फलं गृह्य मम दत्त्वा पुनर्गतः ।  
 मया दत्तमिदं तुभ्यं त्वयापि च नराधिपे ॥ १२:९४ ॥  
 तत्र गच्छाव भो श्रेष्ठि दृश्यते यदि वानरः ।  
 त्वया मया च गत्वैव याचावः प्लवगाधिपम् ॥ १२:९५ ॥  
 श्रेष्ठिना च तथेत्याह गच्छामः सहिता वयम् ।  
 यत्र प्राप्तं फलं तुभ्यं मोक्षयामो न संशयः ॥ १२:९६ ॥  
 रुद्र उवाच ।  
 तमारुह्य गिरिं सद्यं मार्गमाणः समन्ततः ।  
 विपुलेन ततो दृष्टो वानरः प्लवगाधिपः ॥ १२:९७ ॥  
 अयं स वानरश्रेष्ठो वृक्षच्छायां समाश्रितः ।  
 मम पुण्यबलेनैव दृश्यते ऽद्यापि वानरः ॥ १२:९८ ॥  
 वानर कुरु मित्रार्थं सद्यो मृत्युर्भवेन्मम ।



90a पुत्र त्वं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पुनस्त्वं E 90b वध्यो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वध्यौ K<sub>10</sub> •  
 भविष्यसि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भविष्यति K<sub>10</sub> 90c सद्यो ऽस्ति ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; \_द्योस्ति C<sub>94</sub>,  
 यद्यस्ति E 91a प्राप्तं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; प्राप्तं C<sub>45</sub>, प्राप्ति E 91b देशय ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; देशयत्  
 K<sub>10</sub>, देशयन् E • त्वरम् ] conj.; तव C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 92d प्राप्नुयाम् • ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 प्राप्नुयाम् K<sub>82</sub>, प्राप्तो ऽयम् E • हमद्य वै ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; हपद्य वै K<sub>10</sub>, हमद्य वै K<sub>7</sub> 93a वा  
 न ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वा C<sub>45</sub> 93ab न्यदातुं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; न्य दातुं K<sub>7</sub> 93b शक्यं न  
 केनचित् ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; शक्यं \_ नचित् C<sub>94</sub>, शक्यं न तेनचिद् K<sub>7</sub> 93d आसीनः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 आशीतः C<sub>45</sub> • श्रान्तं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; श्रोतं C<sub>45</sub>, सान्तं K<sub>10</sub> 94b मम ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 मह्यं E 94c तुभ्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तुभ्य K<sub>10</sub> 94d अधिपे ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अधिप K<sub>10</sub>  
 95d च गत्वैव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; तगत्वैव K<sub>7</sub> • याचावः ] C<sub>45</sub>; यो वासः C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E  
 • अधिपम् ] C<sub>45</sub>; अधिपः C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 96a तथेत्याह ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; तथेत्याह C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>  
 96b गच्छामः ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ग\_ मस् C<sub>94</sub>, गच्छाम K<sub>7</sub> 96c प्राप्तं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 प्राप्त E 96d तुभ्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तुभ्य K<sub>10</sub> 97a गिरिं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गिरि C<sub>45</sub>  
 97b मानः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मानाः E 97d वानरः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वानर C<sub>45</sub> •  
 प्लवगा • ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्लगा • C<sub>94</sub> 98a वानरश्रेष्ठो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; वानरः श्रेष्ठो K<sub>7</sub>, वानरः  
 श्रेष्ठो E 98b वृक्षच्छायां ] K<sub>7</sub>; वृक्षच्छायां C<sub>94</sub>, वृक्षच्छायां C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, वृक्षच्छायां K<sub>82</sub> 99a वानर ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वानरं K<sub>10</sub> • र्थं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; र्थं C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 99b मृत्युर्भवेन् • ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 मृत्यु भो K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>

पूर्वदत्तं फलमन्यदेहि वानर जीवय ॥ १२:९९ ॥  
 वानर उवाच ।  
 गन्धर्वेण तु मे दत्तं फलं दत्तं तु ते मया ।  
 पुनरन्यत्कथं दास्ये तत्र गच्छ यदीच्छसि ॥ १२:१०० ॥  
 विपुल उवाच ।  
 अदत्त्वा तत्फलं तुभ्यं जीवितुं संशयो भवेत् ।  
 अथवा तत्र गच्छामो यत्र चित्ररथः स्वयम् ॥ १२:१०१ ॥  
 वानरः पुनरेवाह एवं कुर्वामहे वयम् ।  
 ततश्चित्ररथावासमुपगम्येदमब्रवीत् ॥ १२:१०२ ॥  
 गन्धर्वराज कार्यार्थी त्वामहं पुनरागतः ।  
 पूर्वदत्तफलं त्वन्यदेहि मां यदि शक्यते ॥ १२:१०३ ॥  
 गन्धर्वराज उवाच ।  
 सूर्यलोकगतश्चास्मि तेन दत्तं फलोत्तमम् ।  
 मया दत्तं फलं तुभ्यमत्यन्तसुहृदोऽसि मे ॥ १२:१०४ ॥  
 कुतोऽन्यत्फलमादास्ये मम नास्ति प्लवङ्गम ।  
 सूर्यलोकं गमिष्यामस्तत्र याचस्व भास्करम् ॥ १२:१०५ ॥  
 गन्धर्वेनैवमुक्तस्तु तथेत्याह प्लवङ्गमः ।  
 सूर्यलोकं ततः प्राप्ता गन्धर्वादयः सर्वशः ॥ १२:१०६ ॥  
 गन्धर्व उवाच ।  
 कार्यार्थेन पुनः प्राप्तस्त्वत्सकाशं खगेश्वर ।



99c ०दत्तं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०दत्त० C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> • फलमन्य० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; फलमन्य० K<sub>82</sub>  
 99d ०हि वानर जीवय ] C<sub>94</sub>; ०वि वानर जीवयः C<sub>45</sub>, ०हि वानर जीवयः K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, ०हि वान जीवय  
 K<sub>7</sub>, ०हि वा न च जीवये E 100a तु मे दत्तं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तु मे दत्त० K<sub>10</sub>, मम दत्तं E  
 101a अदत्त्वा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; अदत्ता K<sub>7</sub> 101b जीवितुं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जीवितु K<sub>82</sub>, जीवितं  
 K<sub>10</sub> • भवेत् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; १भवेत् K<sub>82</sub> 101c अथवा तत्र ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अ\_\_\_ त्र C<sub>94</sub>  
 101d चित्ररथः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; चित्ररथः C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup>, चित्ररथ K<sub>82</sub> 102b एवं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; एव C<sub>45</sub>  
 102c ततश्चि० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; तत्रश्चि० K<sub>10</sub>, तत्र चि० K<sub>7</sub>E 102d ०ब्रवीत् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०वीत् K<sub>82</sub><sup>ac</sup>,  
 ०वीवीत् K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>, ०ब्रवी K<sub>10</sub> 103b त्वामहं पु० ] conj.; त्वन्ह्ययम्पु० C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, त्वात् ह्यहम्पु० C<sub>45</sub>, त्वत् ह्ययं  
 पु० K<sub>82</sub>, त्वत् ह्यहं पु० K<sub>10</sub>E 104 गन्धर्वराज उवाच ] C<sub>45</sub>; गन्धर्वराजोवाच C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, गन्धर्वराजौवाच  
 K<sub>82</sub>, गन्धराज उवाच K<sub>7</sub> 104a गतश्चास्मि ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; गतश्चा C<sub>94</sub>, गतश्चास्मिं K<sub>10</sub> 104b तेन  
 दत्तं ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; \_\_\_ तम् C<sub>94</sub> 104c दत्तं ] corr.; दत्त० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 104d ०सुहृदो ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०सुहृदो C<sub>45</sub> 105a ०न्यत्फलमादास्ये ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०न्यत्फल दास्यामि  
 E 105b मम नास्ति प्लवङ्गम ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; मम नास्ति प्लवङ्गमः K<sub>82</sub>, मत्तोऽस्ति प्लवङ्गमः E  
 105cd गमिष्यामस्तत्र ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; गमिष्यामस्तत K<sub>7</sub>, गमिष्यामि तत्र E 106b तथेत्याह ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तथेत्याह C<sub>45</sub> 106c प्राप्ता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; प्राप्ताः K<sub>7</sub> 106d ०दयः सर्वशः ]  
 conj.; ०दयस्सर्वशः C<sub>94</sub> (unmetr.), ०दयः सर्वशः C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E (unmetr.), दयः सर्वशः K<sub>10</sub> 107 गन्धर्व  
 उवाच ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; गन्धर्व उवा C<sub>94</sub>, गन्धर्वराजोवाच E 107ab प्राप्तस्त्व० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 प्राप्त त्व० K<sub>82</sub> 107b ०काशं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०काशां K<sub>10</sub> • ०श्वर ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; ०श्वरः  
 K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>

पूर्वदत्तफलं त्वन्यदेहि जीवमनाशय ॥ १२:१०७ ॥  
 सूर्य उवाच ।  
 सोमलोकगतश्चास्मि तेन दत्तं फलोत्तमम् ।  
 स फलं दत्तमेवासि सुहृदत्वान्मया तव ॥ १२:१०८ ॥  
 अन्यद्दातुं न शक्नोमि गच्छ सोमपुराद्य वै ।  
 तं प्रार्थयाविकल्पेन अत्रिपुत्रं ग्रहेश्वरम् ॥ १२:१०९ ॥  
 रुद्र उवाच ।  
 गताः सूर्याग्रतः कृत्वा सोमलोकं तथैव हि ।  
 उवाच सूर्यः सोमाय करुणापेक्षया शशिम् ॥ १२:११० ॥  
 सोम उवाच ।  
 किमर्थमागतो भूयः कर्तव्यं तत्र भास्कर ।  
 फलं दातुं पुनस्त्वन्यन्मुत्त्वा त्वन्यत्करोम्यहम् ॥ १२:१११ ॥  
 सूर्य उवाच ।  
 यदि शक्यं फलं देहि अन्यन्न प्रार्थयाम्यहम् ।  
 न दत्तासि फलमन्यन्मया वध्यो भविष्यसि ॥ १२:११२ ॥  
 सोम उवाच ।  
 आगमं तस्य वक्ष्यामि शृणुष्ववाहितो भव ।  
 इन्द्रेणास्मि फलं दत्तं स फलं दत्त मे भवान् ॥ १२:११३ ॥  
 गत्वैवेन्द्रसदस्त्वन्यत्प्रार्थयामः सहैव तु ।



113d C<sub>02</sub> resumes here with दत्त मे भवान्



107c फलं त्वन्य० ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; फलं त्व० C<sub>45</sub>, फलंस्त्वन्य० K<sub>10</sub>E 107d ०नाशय ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 अनामयः K<sub>10</sub>, ०नाशयः E 108ab ०स्मि तेन ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०स्मिन्तेन K<sub>10</sub> 108b दत्तं ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दत्त० K<sub>10</sub> 108c ०वासि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०वाभि K<sub>82</sub>, ०एवाति K<sub>10</sub>, ०वाभिः  
 E 108d सुहृदत्वान्मया ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सुहृदत्वात्मया K<sub>82</sub>, स च दत्वा मया E 109a अन्यद्दातुं ]  
 K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; अन्य दातुं C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>, अन्य दातु K<sub>10</sub> 109b ०पुराद्य ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०पराद्य  
 E 109c तं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; त K<sub>10</sub> • ०विकल्पेन ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०विकल् C<sub>94</sub>  
 109d ०पुत्रं ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०पुत्र० C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 110 रुद्र ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; महेश्वर E 110a गताः ]  
 C<sub>45</sub>; गत C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, गतः K<sub>7</sub>E 110b हि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in K<sub>10</sub> 110a सूर्यः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सूर्य K<sub>10</sub> 110d करुणा० ] C<sub>45</sub>; कारणा० C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • ०पेक्षया ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०पेक्षणा K<sub>10</sub> • शशिम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; शशिन K<sub>7</sub>, शशि K<sub>10</sub>E 111a ०गतो ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०गता K<sub>10</sub> 111b तत्र ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तव E • ०कर ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 ०करः E 111cd पुनस्त्वन्यन्मुत्त्वा त्वन्यत्क० ] corr.; पुनस्त्वन्य मुत्त्वा त्वन्यत्क० C<sub>94</sub>, पुनस्त्वन्यन्मुत्त्वास्त्वन्यं  
 क० C<sub>45</sub>, पुनः त्वन्य मुत्त्वा त्वन्यत्क० K<sub>82</sub>, पुनस्त्वन्य मुत्त्वा त्वन्यत्क० K<sub>10</sub>, पुनस्त्वन्यन्मुत्त्वा त्वन्यत्क०  
 K<sub>7</sub>E 112a शक्यं फलं देहि ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; काफलन्देहि C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup>, काफल×न्देहि C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup>, शक्य फलं देहि K<sub>10</sub>  
 112b अन्यन्न ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; अन्यत्वं K<sub>7</sub>, अन्यान्न E 112cd फलमन्यन्म० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 फलमन्यन्म० K<sub>82</sub>, फलं मन्ये म० E 112d वध्यो ] K<sub>7</sub>; वध्यो C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, वध्यो E • भविष्यसि ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भविष्यति C<sub>45</sub> 113a वक्ष्यामि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वक्ष्यामि K<sub>82</sub> 113d दत्त मे ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वत्त मे K<sub>82</sub> 114a गत्वैवेन्द्र० ] C<sub>94</sub>; गत्वैवेन्द्र० C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, ×××× C<sub>02</sub>, गत्वैवेन्द्र०  
 K<sub>82</sub>, गन्धर्वेन्द्र० E 114b ०र्थयामः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०र्थयामा K<sub>82</sub> • सहैव तु ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
 सहैव तु C<sub>02</sub>, सहैव तु K<sub>7</sub>

एवं कुर्म इति प्राह गत्वेन्द्रसदनं प्रति ॥ १२:११४ ॥  
 सोम इन्द्रमुवाचेदं फलकामा इहागताः ।  
 पूर्वदत्तफलमन्यदेहि शक्र ममाद्य वै ॥ १२:११५ ॥  
 इन्द्र उवाच ।  
 यदर्थमिह सम्प्राप्तः स च नास्ति निशाकर ।  
 विष्णुहस्तान्मया प्राप्तमेकमेव फलं शुभम् ॥ १२:११६ ॥  
 सर्व एव हि गच्छामो विष्णुलोकं ग्रहेश्वर ।  
 सर्व एवोपजग्मुस्ते फलार्थं मधुसूदनम् ॥ १२:११७ ॥  
 एवमुक्त्वा गताः सर्वे देवराजपुरस्कृताः ।  
 मुहूर्तेनैव सम्प्राप्ता विष्णुलोकं यशस्विनि ॥ १२:११८ ॥  
 उपसृत्य तत इन्द्रः प्रणिपत्य जनार्दनम् ।  
 सर्वेषामुपरोधेन प्रार्थयामि यशोधर ॥ १२:११९ ॥  
 विष्णुरुवाच ।  
 पूर्वदत्तफलस्यार्थे तच्च सर्वमिहागताः ।  
 न शक्नोमि फलं दातुं किं वा त्वन्यत्करोम्यहम् ॥ १२:१२० ॥  
 इन्द्र उवाच ।  
 ब्रह्माण्डमपि भेतुं त्वं शक्नोषि गरुडध्वज ।  
 अशक्यं तव नास्तीति जानामि पुरुषोत्तम ॥ १२:१२१ ॥  
 एवमुक्तः पुनर्विष्णुः प्रत्युवाच पुरन्दरम् ।



117cd This folio side in K<sub>10</sub> (verses 12.117–138) is faded and most of it is difficult to read, thus its readings reported are less reliable than usual.



114c कुर्म ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; कर्म K<sub>10</sub>, सोम E 115a सोम इन्द्र० ] K<sub>7</sub>; सोमेनेन्द्र० C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E, सोमेवेन्द्र० K<sub>10</sub>  
 • ०चेदं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०चेन्द्रं C<sub>02</sub> 115c पूर्व० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पूर्व K<sub>10</sub> 115cd ०न्यदेहि ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०न्यदेहि C<sub>02</sub> 115d शक्र ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; शक E • वै ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 वै: C<sub>45</sub> 116b ०कर ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०कर: C<sub>45</sub>E 116c विष्णुहस्तान्मया ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 विष्णुहस्ता मया K<sub>10</sub> 116d फलं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; फल C<sub>45</sub> 117b ०लोकं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 ०लोक C<sub>02</sub> • ०श्वर ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०श्वरं C<sub>45</sub>, ०श्व × K<sub>10</sub> 117c सर्व एवोपजग्मुस्ते ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 सर्व एवोपजग्मुस्ते C<sub>94</sub> (unmetr.), ×××××××× K<sub>10</sub> 117d फलार्थं मधुसूदनम् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>E;  
 ×××××××× K<sub>10</sub>, फलार्थं मधुसूदनम् K<sub>7</sub> 118a एवमुक्त्वा गताः सर्वे ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>; ××××××××  
 K<sub>10</sub>, एवमुक्त्वा गता सर्वे K<sub>7</sub>, एवमुक्ता गताः सर्वे E 118d विष्णुलोकं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विष्णुलोक  
 C<sub>02</sub>, ×××× K<sub>10</sub> 119d ०धर ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०धरम् E 120 विष्णुरुवाच ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 विष्णुरुच C<sub>94</sub>, omitted in K<sub>82</sub>, विष्णु उवाच E 120a ०दत्त० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०दत्तं E •  
 ०र्थे ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०र्थि E 120c शक्नोमि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शक्नोति C<sub>45</sub> • फलं दातुं ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; फलंदातुं C<sub>02</sub> 120d त्वन्यत्करोम्यहम् ] K<sub>7</sub>; त्वन्यं करोम्यहम् C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E,  
 ×××××××× K<sub>10</sub> 121a ब्रह्माण्ड० ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ब्रह्माण्ड० K<sub>7</sub> • भेतुं त्वं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 भेतु त्वं C<sub>45</sub>, भर्तुं E 121b शक्नोषि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शक्नोति C<sub>45</sub> 121c अशक्यं ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ०अशक्यं C<sub>45</sub> 121d ०त्तम ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ०त्तमम् E 122a एवमुक्तः  
 पुनर्विष्णुः ] C<sub>45</sub>; एवमुक्त्वा पुनर्विष्णुः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, ×××× पुनर्विष्णुः K<sub>10</sub> 122b पुरन्दरम् ]  
 C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; पुरदरं K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.)



फलमेकं परित्यज्य सर्वं शक्नोमि कौशिक ॥ १२:१२२ ॥  
 उपायो ऽत्र प्रवक्ष्यामि आगमं शृणु गोपते ।  
 ब्रह्मणा च मम दत्तं तत्फलैकं पुरन्दर ॥ १२:१२३ ॥  
 मया दत्तं फलं त्वेकं किमन्यद्वातुमिच्छसि ।  
 प्रार्थयामो ऽत्र गत्वैकं परमेश्विप्रजापतिम् ॥ १२:१२४ ॥  
 तवोपरोधादेवेन्द्र प्रार्थयामि पितामहम् ।  
 एवमुक्त्वा गताः सर्वे पुरस्कृत्य जनार्दनम् ॥ १२:१२५ ॥  
 इन्द्रः सूर्यः शशी चैव गन्धर्वो वानरस्तथा ।  
 विपुलः श्रेष्ठिकश्चैव राजदूतद्वयं तथा ॥ १२:१२६ ॥  
 ब्रह्मलोकं मुहूर्तेन प्राप्तवान्सुरसुन्दरि ।  
 दृष्ट्वा ब्रह्मसदो रम्यं सर्वकामपरिच्छदम् ॥ १२:१२७ ॥  
 अनेकानि विचित्राणि रत्नानि विविधानि च ।  
 मन्दारतलशोभानि वैदूर्यमणिकुट्टिमान् ॥ १२:१२८ ॥  
 प्रवालमणिस्तम्भानि वज्रकाञ्चनवेदिकाम् ।  
 प्रवालस्फाटिको जाल इन्द्रनीलगवाक्षकः ॥ १२:१२९ ॥  
 पश्यते विपुलस्तत्र नानावृक्ष मनोरमाः ।  
 पुष्पानामितवृक्षाग्राः फलानामितका भवेत् ॥ १२:१३० ॥  
 सर्वरत्नमया वृक्षाः सर्वरत्नमयं जलम् ।  
 वृक्षगुल्मलतावल्ली कन्दमूलफलानि च ॥ १२:१३१ ॥



122d सर्वं शक्नोमि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सर्वं शक्नोमि C<sub>02</sub>, ×× शक्नोमि K<sub>10</sub> 123c मम ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 ममा० E 123d तत्फलैकं ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तत्फलं K<sup>ac</sup><sub>82</sub>, तत्फलेकं K<sup>pc</sup><sub>82</sub> • पुरन्दर ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E;  
 पुरन्दर K<sub>7</sub> 124a दत्तं ] C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; दत्त० C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E • त्वेकं ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; त्वैकं K<sub>7</sub>  
 124b •च्छसि ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •च्छति C<sub>94</sub> 124c प्रार्थयामो ऽत्र गत्वैकं ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 प्रार्थया च गत्वैव E 124d •ष्टिप्रजा० ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •ष्टिप्रजा० C<sub>45</sub>E, •ष्टिप्रजा० C<sub>02</sub> 125a तवो० ]  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ततो० E • •रोधादेवे० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •रोधा देवे० C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, •राधादेवे०  
 E 125b •महम् ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •मह K<sub>10</sub> 125c गताः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; गता C<sub>02</sub>E  
 125d पुरस्कृत्य ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; पुनस्कृत्य K<sub>7</sub> • जनार्दनम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जनार्दन C<sub>02</sub>  
 126a इन्द्रः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; इन्द्र C<sub>02</sub> • सूर्यः शशी चैव ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सूर्य शशी चैव  
 C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, सोमश्च सूर्यश्च E 126c विपुलः ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; विपुल K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 126d •द्वयं तथा ] E; •द्वयस्तथा  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 127a •लोकं ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •लोक K<sub>10</sub> 127c •सदो ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •सदं  
 E • रम्यं ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; रम्यां K<sub>10</sub> 128c •तल० ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •तरु० E 128d वैदूर्य० ]  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वैदूर्य० E • •कुट्टिमान् ] corr.; •कुट्टिमाम् C<sub>94</sub>, •कुट्टिमां C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>,  
 •कुट्टिमम् E 129b वज्रकाञ्चनवेदिकाम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; वज्रकाञ्चनवेदिका C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E, ×××××××का  
 K<sub>10</sub> 129c प्रवालस्फाटिको जाल ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>7</sub>; प्रवालस्फणिको जाल K<sub>82</sub>, प्रवालस्फाटिको जाल K<sub>10</sub>,  
 प्रवालस्फटिको जाला E 129d •क्षकः ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; •क्षकं K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub> 130a पश्यते ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 दृश्यन्ते E • विपुल० ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विपुल० E 130c पुष्पा० ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; पुष्प० K<sub>7</sub>E • •ग्राः ]  
 em.; •ग्रा C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, •ग्रा K<sub>10</sub>, •या E 130d फलानामितका ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; फलानामितकां E  
 131a सर्व० ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; सर्वे C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub> • वृक्षाः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वृक्षा C<sub>02</sub> • •मया ]  
 C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •मयो K<sub>10</sub> 131b सर्व० ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सर्वे E 131c •गुल्म० ] C<sup>∞</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 omitted in K<sup>ac</sup><sub>82</sub> • •वल्ली ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •वली C<sub>02</sub>

सर्वे रत्नमया दृष्टा विपुलो विपुलेक्षणः ।  
 अनेकभौमं प्रासादं मुक्तादामविभूषितम् ॥ १२:१३२ ॥  
 अप्सरोगणकोटीभिः सर्वाभरणभूषितम् ।  
 विमानकोटिकोटीनां सर्वकामसमन्वितम् ॥ १२:१३३ ॥  
 ब्रह्मलोकसभा रम्या सूर्यकोटिसमप्रभा ।  
 तत्र ब्रह्मा सुखासीनो नानारत्नोपशोभिते ॥ १२:१३४ ॥  
 चतुर्मूर्तिश्चतुर्वक्त्रश्चतुर्बाहुश्चतुर्भुजः ।  
 चतुर्वेदधरो देवश्चतुराश्रमनायकः ॥ १२:१३५ ॥  
 चतुर्वेदावृतस्तत्र मूर्तिमन्तमुपासते ।  
 गायत्री वेदमाता च सावित्री च सुरूपिणी ॥ १२:१३६ ॥  
 व्याहृतिः प्रणवश्चैव मूर्तिमान्समुपासते ।  
 वौषट्कारो वषट्कारो नमस्कारः स मूर्तिमान् ॥ १२:१३७ ॥  
 श्रुतिः स्मृतिश्च नीतिश्च धर्मशास्त्रं समूर्तिमत् ।  
 इतिहासः पुराणं च सांख्य योगः पतञ्जलम् ॥ १२:१३८ ॥  
 आयुर्वेदो धनुर्वेदो वेदो गान्धर्वमेव च ।  
 अथर्ववेदोऽन्यवेदाश्च मूर्तिमान् समुपासते ॥ १२:१३९ ॥

133 cf. ŚDhŚ 10.41 (on the results of an observance): सूर्यकोटिप्रतीकाशैर्विमानैः सार्वकामिकैः ।  
 रुद्रकन्यासमाकीर्णैर्महावृषभसंयुतैः ॥



132a सर्वे ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सर्वे C<sub>94</sub>, सर्व C<sub>02</sub> • दृष्टा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub><sup>pc</sup>E; दृष्टा C<sub>45</sub>,  
 दृ K<sub>7</sub><sup>ac</sup> 132b •क्षणः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •क्षण C<sub>02</sub> 132c •भौमं ] C<sup>sc</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; •भौम  
 K<sub>7</sub> 133ab अप्सरोगणकोटीभिः सर्वाभरणभूषितम् ] C<sup>sc</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ×××××××××××××× K<sub>10</sub>  
 133cd विमानकोटिकोटीनां सर्वकामसमन्वितम् ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; विमानकोटिकोटीनां सर्वकामसमन्वितम्  
 C<sub>94</sub>, ×××××××××××××× K<sub>10</sub>, omitted in E 134b •कोटिः ] C<sup>sc</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; •कोटिः  
 K<sub>7</sub> 134d •शोभिते ] C<sup>sc</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •शोभिता K<sub>10</sub> 135a •मूर्तिश्च • ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •मूर्ति  
 च • C<sub>02</sub>, •मूर्तिश्च K<sub>10</sub> 135ab •वक्त्रश्चतुर्बाहुश्चतुर्भुजः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •वक्त्राश्चतुर्बाहुश्चतुर्भुजः  
 C<sub>02</sub>, •वक्त्र ×××××××× K<sub>10</sub> 135c चतुर्वेद • ] C<sup>sc</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; चतुर्वेद • K<sub>7</sub> 135cd देवश्च • ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; देव च • C<sub>02</sub> 136ab •वेदावृतस्तत्र मूर्तिमन्तमुपासते ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •वेदवृतस्तत्र  
 मूर्तिमन्तमुपासते C<sub>02</sub>, •वेदावृतस्तत्र मूर्तिमन्तमुपासते K<sub>82</sub>, वे ×××××××××××××× K<sub>10</sub> 136c गायत्री  
 वेदमाता च ] C<sup>sc</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ×××××××× K<sub>10</sub> 137a व्याहृतिः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; व्याहृतिः C<sub>45</sub>, व्याहृतिः  
 C<sub>02</sub>, व्याहृति K<sub>82</sub>, ××× K<sub>10</sub> • प्रणवश्चैव ] C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; प्रणवश्चैव C<sub>94</sub>, प्रकृतिश्चैव C<sub>02</sub>,  
 ××××× K<sub>10</sub> 137b मूर्तिमान्समुपासते ] C<sup>sc</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ×××××××× K<sub>10</sub> 137c वौषट्कारो वषट्कारो ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; omitted in C<sub>45</sub>, ×××××××× K<sub>10</sub>, वौषट्कारो च सत्कारो K<sub>7</sub> 137d •कारः ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •कार C<sub>02</sub> 138b •शास्त्रं समूर्तिमत् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; •शास्त्रसमूर्तिमान्  
 C<sub>02</sub>E 138c इतिहासः पुराणं च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पुराणश्च C<sub>45</sub>E, ×××××××× K<sub>10</sub> 138d सांख्य  
 योगः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सांख्य योग C<sub>02</sub>, ×××× K<sub>10</sub> • पतञ्जलम् ] C<sup>sc</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; ×××× K<sub>10</sub>,  
 पतञ्जलि E 139a आयुर्वेदो धनुर्वेदो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; •वेद धनुर्वेद C<sub>02</sub>, ×××××××× K<sub>10</sub>,  
 139b वेदो गान्धर्वमेव ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; वेदो गान्धर्वमेव C<sub>45</sub>, वेद गान्धर्वमेव C<sub>02</sub>, ×××××××× K<sub>10</sub>,  
 वेदो गान्धर्वमेव K<sub>7</sub>, वेदो गान्धर्वमेव E 139c अथर्ववेदोऽन्यवेदाश्च ] E; अथर्ववेदान्यवेदाश्च C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>,  
 अथर्ववेदान्यवेदश्च C<sub>45</sub> (unmetr.), अथर्ववेदान्यवेदाश्च C<sub>02</sub>, अथर्ववेदान्यवेदां च K<sub>82</sub>, ××××××××  
 K<sub>10</sub>, अथर्ववेदान्यवेदश्च K<sub>7</sub> 139d मूर्तिमान् समुपासते ] C<sup>sc</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ×××××××× K<sub>10</sub>

ततो ब्रह्मा समुत्थाय अभिगम्य जनार्दनम् ।  
गां च अर्घं च दत्त्वैवमास्यतामिति चाब्रवीत् ॥ १२:१४० ॥  
मणिरत्नमये दिव्ये आसने गरुडध्वजः ।  
देवराजो रविः सोमो गन्धर्वः प्लवगेश्वरः ॥ १२:१४१ ॥  
विपुलश्च महासत्त्व आस्यतां रत्न-आसने ।  
साधु भो विपुल श्रेष्ठ साधु भो विपुलं तपः ॥ १२:१४२ ॥  
साधु भो विपुलप्राज्ञ साधु भो विपुलश्रिय ।  
तोषिताः स्म वयं सर्वे ब्रह्मविष्णुमहेश्वराः ॥ १२:१४३ ॥  
आदित्या वसवो रुद्राः साध्याश्विनौ मरुत्तथा ।  
भुङ्क्ष्व भोगान्यथोत्साहं मम लोके यथासुखम् ॥ १२:१४४ ॥  
इयं विमानकोटीनां तवार्थायोपकल्पिता ।  
सहस्राणां सहस्राणि अप्सरा कामरूपिणी ॥ १२:१४५ ॥  
तवार्थायोपसर्पन्ति सर्वालंकारभूषिताः ।  
यावत्कल्पसहस्राणि परार्थानि तपोधन ।  
यत्र यत्र प्रयासित्वं तत्र तत्रोपभुज्यताम् ॥ १२:१४६ ॥  
महेश्वर उवाच ।  
इति श्रुत्वा वचस्तस्य विपुलो विपुलेक्षणः ।  
वेपमानो भयत्रस्त अश्रुपूर्णाकुलेक्षणः ॥ १२:१४७ ॥  
प्रणम्य शिरसा भूमौ प्रणिपत्य पुनः पुनः ।



140ab ततो ब्रह्मा समुत्थाय अभिगम्य जनार्दनम् ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ×××××××××××××××× K<sub>10</sub>  
140c अर्घं च ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; अर्घ्यश्च C<sub>45</sub>, अर्घ्यश्च E 141c रविः सोमो ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
रविः सोमो K<sub>10</sub>, शशी सूर्यो E 141d गन्धर्वः ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>7</sub>E; गन्धर्व K<sub>82</sub>, ××× K<sub>10</sub> • प्लवगेश्वरः ]  
C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E; प्लवगेश्वरः C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup>, ××××× K<sub>10</sub>, प्लवगेश्वरः K<sub>7</sub> 142a विपुलश्च महासत्त्व ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
विपुलश्च समासत्त्व C<sub>45</sub>, ×××××××सत्त्व K<sub>10</sub> 142b आस्यतां ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; आस्यता C<sub>45</sub>  
• आसने ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>; आसनेः K<sub>7</sub>, आसने K<sub>10</sub>E 142c साधु भो ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; साधु  
हो C<sub>45</sub>, ××× K<sub>10</sub> 142d विपुलं तपः ] K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; विपुलं तपः C<sub>94</sub>, विपुलतपः C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>  
143b श्रिय ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; श्रियः C<sub>45</sub>, श्रियः C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>E 143c तोषिताः ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तोषिता  
K<sub>82</sub>E 144a रुद्राः ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>; रुद्रा K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 144b साध्याश्विनौ ] K<sub>10</sub>; साध्याश्विन्यौ C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>,  
साध्याश्विन्यौ C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, साध्या यक्षो E • मरुत्तथा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मरुत्तथा C<sub>02</sub> 144c भुङ्क्ष्व ]  
C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भुङ्क्ष्व K<sub>10</sub>, भुङ्क्ष्व E • भोगान्यथोत्साहं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भोगा यथोत्साहं K<sub>10</sub>,  
भोगा यथोत्साहं C<sub>02</sub> 144d लोके ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; लोक K<sub>10</sub> 145a कोटीनां ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
कोटीनि C<sub>02</sub>, कोटीना K<sub>10</sub> 145b तवार्थायोप० ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; तवायोपि० C<sub>45</sub>, त्वार्थं याव०  
C<sub>02</sub>, तवार्थायोप० K<sub>10</sub> • कल्पिता ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>; कल्पितं C<sub>02</sub>, कल्पि× K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, कल्पितान् E  
145c सहस्राणां ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; सहस्राणा C<sub>45</sub> 145d अप्सरा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
अप्सरो C<sub>02</sub> • रूपिणी ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; रूपिणि E 146a तवार्थायो० ] C<sub>94</sub>; तवार्थायो०  
C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, तवार्थायो० C<sub>02</sub>, तवार्थायो० E 146b सर्पन्ति ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; ष्यन्ति K<sub>7</sub>  
• भूषिताः ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; भूषिताः K<sub>82</sub> 146d परार्थानि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub><sup>pc</sup>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पराणि  
C<sub>45</sub><sup>ac</sup> • धन ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; धनाः E 146f उपभुज्यताम् ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; उपभुज्यताम् K<sub>10</sub>  
147b विपुलो ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; omitted in C<sub>45</sub>, विपुले C<sub>02</sub> 147c भयत्रस्त ] E; भयत्रस्त  
C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>, भयत्रस्त K<sub>7</sub> 147d अश्रु० ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; अश्रु० K<sub>7</sub> • पूर्णा० ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
पूर्ण० K<sub>10</sub> 148a शिरसा ] C<sup>5</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शिरसा K<sub>10</sub><sup>ac</sup>

उवाच मधुरं वाक्यं ब्रह्मलोकपितामहम् ॥ १२:१४८ ॥  
 विपुल उवाच ।  
 भगवन्सर्वलोकेश सर्वलोकपितामह ।  
 स्वप्नभूतमिवाश्चर्यं पश्यामि त्रिदशेश्वर ।  
 स्मृतिभ्रंशश्च मे जातो बुद्धिर्जातान्धचेतना ॥ १२:१४९ ॥  
 तुभ्यं त्रैलोक्यबन्धो भव मम शरणं त्राहि संसारघोरात्  
 भीतोऽहं गर्भवासाज्जरमरणभयात्त्राहि मां मोहबन्धात् ।  
 नित्यं रोगाधिवासमनियतवपुषं त्राहि मां कालपाशात्  
 तिर्यं चान्योन्यभक्षं बहुयुगशतशस्त्राहि मोहान्धकारात् ॥ १२:१५० ॥  
 श्रुत्वैवोवाच ब्रह्मा विपुलमति पुनर्मानयित्वा यथावत्  
 आहूतसम्प्लवान्ते भविष्यसि तव मे जन्मलोभो न भूयः ।  
 गर्भावासं न च त्वन्न च पुनर्मरणं क्लेशमायासपूर्णम्  
 छित्त्वा मोहान्धशत्रुं व्रजसि च परमं ब्रह्मभूयत्वमेषि ॥ १२:१५१ ॥  
 महेश्वर उवाच ।  
 ब्रह्मणा एवमुक्तस्तु विष्णुना प्रभविष्णुना ।  
 एवं भवतु भद्रं वो यथोवाच पितामहः ॥ १२:१५२ ॥

151d cf. Manu 1.98cd: स हि धर्मार्थमुत्पन्नो ब्रह्मभूयाय कल्पते and Manu 12.102cd: इहैव लोके तिष्ठन्स ब्रह्मभूयाय कल्पते



148c मधुरं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मधुरं C<sub>45</sub> 148d लोकं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; लोके E 149c स्वप्नभूतमिवा० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; स्वप्नमितमिवा० C<sub>02</sub> 149f बुद्धिर्जातान्धचेतना ] C<sup>2</sup>; बुद्धिर्जान्धचेतना K<sub>82</sub>, बुद्धिर्जातान्धचेतना K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup>, बुद्धि जातान्धचेतना K<sub>10</sub>, बुद्धि जातान्धचेतना K<sub>7</sub>, बुद्धिर्जातोऽन्धचेतनः । मूढोऽहं त्वां कथं स्तौमि ज्ञानातीतं परात्परम् ॥ E 150a तुभ्यं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तुभ्यंस् K<sub>10</sub>, नमस् E • त्रैलोक्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; त्रैलोक्यं C<sub>45</sub> • बन्धो ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; बन्धो K<sub>82</sub> • घोरात् ] C<sub>45</sub>; घोरम् C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, घोराः K<sub>82</sub>, घोरात् K<sub>7</sub> 150b साज्जरं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सा जरं C<sub>02</sub>, साज्जनुं E • मरणं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मरणं K<sub>10</sub> • भयात् ] E; भयं C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> 150c नित्यं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नित्यं C<sub>45</sub> (unmetr.) • रोगां ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; रोगां E • वासमनियतं ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वासमनियतं C<sub>45</sub>, वासमनियतं K<sub>82</sub> • वपुषं त्राहि मां ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; वपुषं त्राहि मां C<sub>45</sub> • कालपाशात् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; कालपाशात् K<sub>82</sub>, कालपाशान् K<sub>10</sub> 150d तिर्यं चान्योन्यभक्षं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; तिर्यं चान्योन्यभक्षं K<sub>10</sub>, तिर्यश्चान्योन्यभक्षं E • शतशस्त्राहि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शतशस्त्राहि C<sub>02</sub> 151a श्रुत्वैवोवाच ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; श्रुत्वैव वाच E • मति ] C<sub>02</sub>E; मतिः C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.) • मानयित्वा ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; मानयित्वा K<sub>7</sub>, मानयंवा E • यथावत् ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; यथावत् K<sub>82</sub><sup>pc</sup> 151b आहूत ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; आहूत E • सम्प्लवान्ते ] C<sub>02</sub>; सम्प्लवन्ते C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E, सम्प्लवन्ते K<sub>7</sub> • भविष्यसि ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; भविष्य C<sub>02</sub>, अविपलि E • मे जन्मलोभो न ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>; मे जन्मलोभो न K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>, यजन्मलोभानु E • भूयः ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E; भूय K<sub>7</sub> 151c वासं न च त्वन्न ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; वासन्न C<sub>45</sub>, वासा न च त्वन्न C<sub>02</sub>, वासानुबन्धं न E • पुनर्मरणं ] C<sub>02</sub>E; पुनर्मरणं C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub> (unmetr.), पुनर्मरण C<sub>45</sub> • पूर्णम् ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पूर्णं C<sub>02</sub> 151d शत्रुं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; शत्रु C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub> • परमं ] C<sup>2</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; परम K<sub>10</sub> 152b विष्णुना ] C<sub>94</sub>EK<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; omitted in C<sub>45</sub>, विष्णुनात् C<sub>02</sub> 152d महः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; मह C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>

इन्द्रेण रविणा चैव सोमेन च पुनः पुनः ।  
 साध्यादित्यैर्मरुदुद्वैर्विश्वेभिर्वसवैस्तथा ॥ १२:१५३ ॥  
 अहो तपःफलं दिव्यं विपुलस्य महात्मनः ।  
 स्वशरीरं दिवं प्राप्तः श्रद्धयातिथिपूजया ॥ १२:१५४ ॥  
 एवमादीन्यनेकानि विपुले परिकीर्तितम् ।  
 ब्रह्माणं पुनरेवाह विष्णुर्विश्वजगत्प्रभुः ॥ १२:१५५ ॥

॥ इति वृषसारसंग्रहे विपुलोपाख्यानो नामाध्यायो द्वादशमः ॥



153a रविणा ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; रविना C<sub>02</sub>, शशिना E 153b सोमेन ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; सूर्येण E  
 • पुनः पुनः ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; पुन पुनः C<sub>45</sub> (unmetr.), पुन च पुनः पुनः C<sub>02</sub> 153a दित्यैर्म० ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; दित्यै म० C<sub>02</sub> 153ab मरुदुद्वैर्विश्वेभिर् ] E; मरुदुद्वैर्विश्वेश्वि C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>, मरुदुद्वै  
 विश्वाश्वि C<sub>45</sub>, मरुदुद्वै विश्वेश्वि C<sub>02</sub>, मरुद्वै विश्वे × K<sub>10</sub>, मरुद्वैर्विश्वेश्वि K<sub>7</sub> 154c स्वशरीरं ] C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>;  
 शशरीरो C<sub>45</sub>, स्वशरीर C<sub>02</sub>, सशरीरं E • प्राप्तः ] C<sub>45</sub>C<sub>02</sub>; प्राप्तं C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E 154d पूजया ]  
 C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>; पूजनात् E 155b नेकानि ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; नेनेकानि K<sub>10</sub> 155c ब्रह्माणं ]  
 C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; ब्राह्मणः C<sub>45</sub>, ब्रह्माणं C<sub>02</sub> 155d विष्णुर्वि० ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; विष्णु वि०  
 C<sub>02</sub> • जगत्प्रभुः ] C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E; जगत्प्रभु C<sub>02</sub> Colophon: वृषसार० ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E;  
 वृष० K<sub>10</sub> • उख्यानो नामाध्यायो द्वादशमः ] C<sup>Σ</sup>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>; उख्यान नामाध्यायो द्वादश K<sub>7</sub>, उख्यानो  
 नाम द्वादशो ऽध्यायः E

## An Annotated Translation

[ prathamō 'dhyāyaḥ ]

[ Chapter One ]

[ *stutiḥ* —

Invocation ]

*anādimadhyāntam anantapāraṃ*

*susūksmam avyaktajagatsusāraṃ |*

*harīndrabrahmādibhir āsamagraṃ*

*praṇamya vakṣye vṛṣasārasaṃgrahaṃ || 1:1 ||*

Having bowed to the One who has no beginning, no middle part and no end, whose boundaries are limitless, who is very subtle and who is the unmanifest and fine essence of the world, to the One who is wholly complete with Hari, Indra, Brahmā and the other [gods], I shall recite [the work called] ‘A Compendium on the Essence of the Bull [of Dharma]’.

1.1 *Pāda* a is reminiscent of, among other famous passages, BhG 11.19: *anādimadhyāntam anantavīryam anantabāhuṃ śaśisūryanetram | paśyāmi tvāṃ dīptahutāśavaktraṃ svatejasā viśvam idaṃ tapantam ||*. See also BhG 10.20cd: *aham ādiś ca madhyaṃ ca bhūtānām anta eva ca ||*.

A faint reference to the BhG seems proper at the beginning of a work that claims to deliver a teaching based on, but also to surpass, the MBh (see following verses of the VSS). Compare also, e.g., KūrmP 1.11.237: *rūpaṃ tavāśeṣakalāvibhinam agocaraṃ nirmalam ekarūpaṃ | anādimadhyāntam anantam ādyaṃ namāmi satyaṃ tamasah parastāt ||*. To say that a god has no beginning and no end in a temporal or spacial sense is natural (*anādi*°...°*antam*), but to have no ‘middle part’ (°*madhya*°) in these senses is slightly less so. Thus the rather commonly occurring phrase *anādimadhyāntam* is probably a fixed expression usually referring to a deity that is endless, eternal and immaterial. As to which deity or what form of a deity this stanza refers to, it may be Śiva, his name missing in *pāda* c, but the phrasing of the verse is vague enough to keep the question somewhat open: the impersonal Brahman might be another option, even more so if we look at verses 1.9–10, whose topic is *brahmavidyā*.

In *pāda* b *jagat-susāraṃ* is most probably not to be interpreted as *jagatsu sāraṃ* (‘the essence in the worlds’). Another way to translate *avyaktajagatsusāraṃ* would be: ‘who is the fine essence of the unmanifest world.’

Strictly speaking, *pāda* c is unmetrical, but it is better to simply acknowledge here the phenomenon of ‘muta cum liquida’, namely that syllables followed by consonant clusters such as *ra*, *bra*, *hra*, *kra*, *śra*, *śya*, *śva*, *sva*, *dva* can be treated as short (*laghu*). (See Introduction **CHECK**) Thus *harīndrabrahmā*° can be treated as a regular beginning of an *upajāti* ( - - - ), the syllable *bra* not turning the previous syllable long (*guru*).

The reading *āsamagraṃ* in *pāda* c is suspect, although the initial *ā*- might convey some sort of completeness, meaning ‘all round’ (see e.g. Kale 1992, 226). The fact that we could perceive the ending of *pādas* a and b (*pāraṃ-sāraṃ*), as well as *pādas* c and d, as (in the latter case, oddly) rhyming pairs (*graṃ-grahaṃ*) suggests that accepting the reading *āsamagraṃ* could be the right decision (as suggested by Alessandro Battistini). I translate this verse accordingly. M gives an exciting, albeit unmetrical, alternative (*yat samagraṃ*), but this seems more like a guess to me than the correct reading. For some time I was considering emending *āsamagraṃ*. The most tempting of all the possible options (*arcyam/arhyam/arghyam/īḍyam/āḍhyam agraṃ*, *āsamastaṃ*) seemed to be *āptam agraṃ*, meaning ‘appointed/received/respected [by Hari, Indra, Brahmā etc.] as the foremost one’. The fact that the *akṣaras āsam* and *āptam* look similar in most of the scripts used in our manuscripts could support this conjecture. *āptam* could also possibly refer to the text itself, although then the syntax becomes slightly confusing: ‘I shall recite the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* that

[ *janamejayavaiśampāyanasaṁvādaḥ* —

The dialogue of Janamejaya and Vaiśampāyana ]

*śatasāhasrikam grantham sahasrādhyāyam uttamam |*

*parva cāsyā śatam pūrṇam śrutvā bhāratasaṁhitām || 1:2 ||*

Having listened to the *Bhāratasaṁhitā* [i.e. the *Mahābhārata*], the supreme book of a hundred thousand [verses] and a thousand chapters (*adhyāya*), with all its hundred sections (*parvan*),

*atrptaḥ puna papraccha vaiśampāyanam eva hi |*

*janamejaya yat pūrvam tac chrṇu tvam atandritaḥ || 1:3 ||*

Janamejaya remained unsatisfied. Listen unweariedly to what he asked Vaiśampāyana in the past.

*janamejaya uvāca |*

*bhagavan sarvadharmajña sarvaśāstraviśārada |*

*asti dharmam param guhyam samsārārṇavatāraṇam || 1:4 ||*

Janamejaya spoke: O venerable sir, O knower of the entire Dharma, O you who are well-versed in all the sciences (*śāstra*)! There is a supreme and secret Dharma [that causes] liberation from the ocean of mundane existence (*samsāra*).

was first received by Hari...' etc. Another candidate was *ādhyam agram*: 'Having bowed to [Him] who contains/is rich with Hari, Indra, Brahmā etc.' I have not emended the text because it is difficult to know if there is any need for change and if there is, which reading to chose. There was no consensus when this verse was discussed in our extended Śivadharmā reading group.

Pāda d seems hypermetrical, but it can be interpreted as a *vaṁśastha* line, a change from *triṣṭubh* to *jagatī* (as suggested by Dominic Goodall).

1.2 The dialogue of Janamejaya and Vaiśampāyana makes up the outermost layer of the VSS (except for the introductory stanzas 1.1–3; see Introduction **CHECK**), mostly containing general *dharmasāstric* material. That the MBh should contain a hundred thousand verses is hinted at e.g. in line 19 of the Khoh Charter 2 of Śarvanātha, year 214 (Siddham IN00088: *uktañ ca mahābhārata śatasāhasryam* (understand °*ryām*) *saṁhitāyām*...). The hundred *parvans* of the *Mahābhārata* are listed in MBh 1.2.33–70.

1.3 My emendation from the unmetrical *punaḥ* to the unusual, or rather, Middle Indic (Edgerton 1953, vol. 2, p. 347), *puna* is based on the assumption that in the original the metre must have overridden morphology, similarly to what may have happened in 8.44d (Mālinī metre): *na bhavati punajanma kalpakotjāyute 'pi*, and in 12.151c (Sragdharā metre): *garbhāvāsam na ca tvan na ca punamaraṇam kleśam āyāsapūrṇam*.

For an unsatisfaction or dissatisfaction (*atrpti*) with previous teachings in a somewhat similar manner to what Janamejaya experiences here, see e.g. *Niśvāsa* mūla 1.9: *vedāntam veditam deva sāmṁkhyam vai pañcaviṁśakam | na ca trptim gamiṣyāmo hy ṛte śaivād anugrahāt ||*; and the *Śiva-dharmasāstra*: **CHECK**. Vaiśampāyana, a Rṣi, disciple of Vyāsa, great-grandson to Arjuna, recited the Mahābhārata at the snake sacrifice of Janamejaya. This setting is an echo of the starting point of the Mahābhārata, see MBh 1.1.8ff. In fact the next few verses in the VSS make it clear that the VSS picks up where the Mahābhārata left off: Janamejaya has heard the whole Mahābhārata from Vaiśampāyana, but he is eager to hear more. Note how we are forced to emend *pāda c* to contain a stem form proper noun (*janamejaya*) to maintain the metre, and note how the manuscripts struggle with this *pāda*. Stem form nouns, *prātipadikas*, abound in the VSS: see Introduction p. **CHECK**.

1.4 Note *dharma* as a neuter noun in *pāda c* and in the next verse.



*dvaipāyanamukhodbhūtaṃ dharmaṃ vā yad dvijottama |*  
*kathayasva hi me trptim kuru yatnāt tapodbhava || 1:5 ||*

Teach me the Dharma that emerged from [Vyāsa] Dvaipāyana's mouth, O best of Brahmins. Help me find satisfaction at all cost, O great ascetic!

*vaiśampāyana uvāca |*  
*śṛṇu rājann avahito dharmākhyānam anuttamam |*  
*vyāsānugrahasamprāptaṃ guhyadharmam śṛṇotu me || 1:6 ||*

Vaiśampāyana spoke: Listen with great attention, O king, to this unsurpassed narration of Dharma. Hear the secret Dharma that I received by Vyāsa's favour.

*anarthayajñakartāraṃ tapovrataparāyaṇam |*  
*śīlaśaucasamācāraṃ sarvabhūta-dayāparam || 1:7 ||*  
*jijñāsānārthaṃ praśnaikaṃ viṣṇunā prabhaviṣṇunā |*  
*dvijarūpadharo bhūtvā papraccha vinayānvitaḥ || 1:8 ||*

Viṣṇu, the great Lord, assuming the form of a twice-born [Brahmin], wanted to test [Anarthayajña, the ascetic yogin] who performed nonmaterial sacrifices (*anarthayajña*), focused on his austerities and observances, whose conduct was virtuous and pure, and who was intent on compassion towards all living beings; therefore he [Viṣṇu] humbly asked him a question.

[ *brahmavidyā* —  
 The knowledge of Brahman ]

[ *vigatārāga uvāca |* ]  
*brahmavidyā katham jñeyā rūpavarṇavivarjitā |*  
*svaravyaṅjananirmuktam akṣaram kimu tatparam || 1:9 ||*

[Vigatārāga spoke:] How is the knowledge of the Brahman to be understood if it is devoid of form and colour? The syllable that is devoid of vowels and consonants: is there anything higher than that?

*anarthayajña uvāca |*

1.5 The majority of the MSS consulted include a *vā* in *pāda* b, and although C<sub>45</sub>'s reading seems a bit smoother, that manuscript rarely gives superior readings. Therefore I have chosen *dharmam vā yad*, in which *vā* functions probably in a weak sense. That the secret Dharma Janamejaya is seeking is the one taught by Vyāsa Dvaipāyana, and thus no real options are involved here, becomes clear in 1.6cd. The reading of M in *pāda* b (*dharmavākyaṃ*) is tempting but could be a later correction. In general, M's readings here are unique but probably secondary: *hi me trptim* in *pāda* c seems more attractive than M's *prasādena* because it echoes *atrptaḥ* in 1.3a

1.7 Note the odd syntax here: *viṣṇunā... dvijarūpadharo bhūtvā papraccha*. The agent of the active verb is in the instrumental case (anacoluthic structure). On Anarthayajña, the interlocutor of VSS 1.9–10.2 and 19.1–21.22, and an important figure discussed in 22.3ff, as well as a concept ('nonmaterial sacrifice'), see Kiss 2021 and Introduction **CHECK**.

1.9 The translation of this verse, and the reconstruction and interpretation of *pāda* d, which is echoed in 1.10d, is slightly tentative. I doubt if *kimu* could have the standard (Vedic) meaning 'how much more/less' here. Rather *u* is probably just an expletive. In general it seems that this verse references the syllable *om*.

*anuccāryam asandigdham avicchinnam anākulam |*  
*nirmalam sarvagaṃ sūkṣmam akṣaram kimu tatparam || 1:10 ||*

Anarthayajña replied: That syllable is not to be pronounced, is unquestionable, non-dividable, consistent, spotless, all-pervading and subtle: what could be higher than that?

[ *kālapāśaḥ* —  
 The noose of death and time ]

*vigatarāga uvāca |*  
*dehī dehe kṣayaṃ yāte bhūjalāgniśivādibhiḥ |*  
*yamadūtaiḥ katham nīto nirālambo nirañjanah || 1:11 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: When the body disintegrates in the ground, in water, in fire or [is torn apart] by jackals and other [animals], how is the supportless and spotless soul led [to the netherworld] by Yama's messengers?

*kālapāśaiḥ katham baddho nirdehaś ca katham vrajet |*  
*svargaṃ vā sa katham yāti nirdeho bahudharmakṛt |*  
*etan me saṃśayaṃ brūhi jñātum icchāmi tattvataḥ || 1:12 ||*

How is it bound by the nooses of death/time? And if it is bodiless, how can it move? And how does the [soul of a] virtuous [person] (*bahudharmakṛt*) reach heaven if it has no body? This is my doubt. Teach me. I want to know the truth.

*anarthayajña uvāca |*  
*atisaṃśayakaṣṭhaṃ te prṣṭo 'haṃ dvijasattama |*  
*durvijñeyaṃ manuṣyais tu devadānavapannagaiḥ || 1:13 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: You are asking me about an extremely doubtful and problematic matter, O truest of the twice-born. [This is something that] is difficult to understand by humans, and [even] by gods (*deva*), demons (*dānava*) and serpents (*pannaga*).

*karmahetuḥ śarīrasya utpattir nidhanaṃ ca yat |*  
*sukṛtaṃ duṣkṛtaṃ caiva pāśadvayam udāhṛtaṃ || 1:14 ||*

The cause of both the birth and death of the body is karma. Good and bad

1.11 The word °śivā° in *pāda* b is slightly suspect, and could be the result of metathesis, from °viṣā° ('by poison'). Nevertheless, jackals seems appropriate in this context, for they are commonly associated with human corpses, death and the cremation ground (see e.g. Ohnuma 2019). Furthermore, *pāda* b lists phenomena that cause the body to disintegrate, and not causes of death; thus the reading *śiva* is probably correct.

1.12 The word *kāla* has, as usual, a double meaning here: *kālapāśa* is both Yama's noose, and also the limitations and bondage caused by time, as becomes clear at the discussion on the different time units in verses 1.18–31.

1.13 Note *te* used for *tvayā* in *pāda* a. Alternatively, taking *te* as genitive, the line could be translated as: 'I am being asked about a great problem of yours that originates in doubts...'

deeds are called the two nooses.

*tenaiva saha saṃyāti narakam svargam eva vā |  
sukhaduḥkham śarīreṇa bhoktavyam karmasambhavam || 1:15 ||*

[The soul] goes to hell or heaven accordingly. Happiness and suffering, both arising from karma, are to be experienced by the body.

*hetunānena viprendra dehaḥ sambhavate nṛṇām |  
yam kālapāśam ity āhuḥ śṛṇu vaksyāmi suvrata || 1:16 ||*

It is for this reason, O great Brahmin, that the human body is born. Now learn about that which they call the noose of time, I shall teach you, O you of great observances.

*na tvayā viditam kiñcij jijnāsyasi katham dvija |  
kālapāśam ca viprendra sakalam vettum arhasi || 1:17 ||*

[If] you don't know anything, how could you start your investigation, O twice-born? O great Brahmin, you should know the noose of time in its entirety.

*kalākalitakālam ca kālatattvakalām śṛṇu |  
truṭidvayam nimeṣas tu nimeṣadviguṇā kalā || 1:18 ||*

Learn about time (*kālā*) which is divided into digits (*kalā*), [i.e. about] the division[s] (*kalā*) of the entity [called] time (*kālatattva*). Two atomic units of time (*truṭi*) is one twinkling (*nimeṣa*). One digit (*kalā*, cca. 1.6 second) is twice a twinkling.

*kalādviguṇitā kāṣṭhā kāṣṭhā vai triṃśatīḥ kalā |  
triṃśatkalā muhūrtaś ca mānuṣena dvijottama || 1:19 ||*

Two digits (*kalā*) form one bit (*kāṣṭhā*, 3.2 seconds). Thirty bits (*kāṣṭhā*) is one digit (*kalā*?, 1.6 minutes). Thirty digits (*kalā*) make up one section (*muhūrta*, 48 minutes) in human terms, O great Brahmin.

*muhūrtatrimśakenaiva ahorātram vidur budhāḥ |  
ahorātram punas triṃśan māsam āhur manīṣiṇaḥ || 1:20 ||*

Thirty sections (*muhūrta*) are known to the wise as night and day [i.e. a full

1.14 The MSS give *karmahetu* in *pāda* a overwhelmingly, which could work as a neuter *bahuvrīhi* compound picking up both *utpattir* and *nidhanam* but *karmahetuḥ* is grammatically more correct, picking up the feminine *utpatti*. I suspect that there may have been a confusion, scribes taking *karmahetuśarīrasya* as one single compound; but this would make it difficult to interpret the verse.

1.17 The variant *jijnāsyasi* seems to be the lectio difficilior as opposed to *vijnāsyasi*, but the latter could also work fine here. Note how M (agreeing with E) gives a reading (*vaktum arhasi*) that is clearly out of context. This confirms that while M comes up with interesting readings, they are mostly to be ignored.

1.18 1.18d and 1.19a are problematic in the light of 1.19b, which redefines *kalā* in harmony with the traditional interpretation, see e.g. *Arthaśāstra* 2.20.33: *triṃśatkāṣṭhāḥ kalāḥ*. On divisions of time, see also, e.g., Manu 1.64ff. I have calculated 1.6 second for one *kalā* backwards, starting from one day (see 1.20ab).

day]. Thirty days and nights are taught by the wise to be one month.

*samā dvādaśa māsāś ca kālatattvavido janāḥ |*  
*śataṃ varṣasahasrāṇi trīṇi mānuṣasaṃkhyayā || 1:21 ||*

One year is twelve months [according to] people who know the entity of time.  
The time span of three hundred

*ṣaṣṭiṃ caiva sahasrāṇi kālāḥ kaliyugaḥ smṛtaḥ |*  
*dviguṇaḥ kalisaṃkhyāto dvāparo yuga saṃjñitaḥ || 1:22 ||*

and sixty thousand years by human terms is said to be the Kali age (*yuga*). The  
Dvāpara age is known to be twice as long as the Kali age.

*tretā tu triguṇā jñeyā catuḥ kṛtayugaḥ smṛtaḥ |*  
*eśa caturyugā saṃkhyā kṛtvā vai hy ekasaptatiḥ || 1:23 ||*

The Tretā age is thrice [as long], the Kṛta age four [times as long as the Kali age].  
This is the figure related to the four ages (*yuga*). Taking it seventy-one [times],

*manvantarasya caikasya jñānam uktaṃ samāsataḥ |*  
*kalpo manvantarānām tu caturdaśa tu saṃkhyayā || 1:24 ||*

the knowledge about one time-span of a Manu (*manvantara*) has been taught  
briefly. One aeon (*kalpa*) is fourteen *manvantaras* in total.

*daśa kalpasahasrāṇi brahmāḥ parikalpitam |*  
*rātrir etāvati proktā munibhis tattvadarsibhiḥ || 1:25 ||*

Brahmā's day (*brahmāhar*) is made up of ten thousand Kalpas. [Brahmā's] night  
is of the same [duration] according to the wise who know the truth.

*rātryāgame pralīyante jagat sarvaṃ carācaram |*  
*abhāgame tathaiveha utpadyante carācaram || 1:26 ||*

When [Brahmā's] night falls, the whole moving and unmoving universe dis-  
solves. And when [his] daylight comes, the moving and unmoving [universe]  
is born.

*parārdhaparakalpāni atītāni dvijottama |*  
*anāgataṃ tathaivāhur bṛgurādimaharṣayaḥ || 1:27 ||*

1.21 Note how a verb (e.g. *iti vadanti*, *iti prāhur*) is missing in the first half-verse.

1.22 Note the stem form noun *yuga* metri causa, and also M's unique but confused readings.

1.23 The 'figure' mentioned in this verse is the sum of the duration of the four *yugas*, which makes up one *mahāyuga*: Kaliyuga = 360,000 years, Dvāparayuga = 720,000 years, Tretāyuga = 1,080,000 years, Dvāparayuga = 1,440,000 years; altogether 3,600,000 years. 72 *mahāyugas* make up a *manvantara* (= 259,200,000 years). One *kalpa* is 14 *manvantaras* (= 3,628,800,000 years). Ten thousand *kalpas* are one day of Brahmā, and his night is of the same length, which makes one full day of Brahmā 72,576,000,000,000 years. See next verses.

1.24 See 21.34ff.

1.25 M has a separator sign (|o|) at the end of *pāda* b, as if a section ended here.

1.26 The plural form *pralīyante* in *pāda* a is metri causa for *pralīyate*, perhaps also influencing *utpadyante* (for *utpadyate*) in *pāda* d, which in turn is used here to avoid an iambic pattern (- - - -).

One *para* times *parārdha* [number of, i.e. two hundred quadrillion times a hundred quadrillion] *kalpas* have passed [so far], O great Brahmin. Bhṛgu and the other sages say that the future is the same [time span].

*yathārkagrahatārendu bhramato dṛśyate tv iha |*  
*kālacakraṃ bhramatvaiva viśramaṃ na ca vidmahe || 1:28 ||*

Just as the sun, the planets, the stars and the moon are perceived in this world as wandering around, the wheel of time (*kālacakra*) keeps spinning and we never experience its halting.

*kālaḥ sṛjati bhūtāni kālaḥ samharate punaḥ |*  
*kālasya vaśagāḥ sarve na kālavaśakṛt kvacit || 1:29 ||*

Time creates living beings and time destroys them again. Everything is under the control of time. There is nothing that can bring time under control.

*caturdaśaparārdhāni devarājā dvijottama |*  
*kālena samatītāni kālo hi duratikramaḥ || 1:30 ||*

Fourteen *parārdha* [fourteen hundred quadrillion] god kings, O Brahmin, have passed by over time, for time is difficult to overcome.

*eṣa kālo mahāyogī brahmā viṣṇuḥ paraḥ śivaḥ |*  
*anādinidhano dhātā sa mahātmā namaskuru || 1:31 ||*

Time is [manifest] as a great yogin, as Brahmā, Viṣṇu and supreme Śiva, is beginningless and endless, is the creator, the great soul. Pay homage [to Time].

[ *parārdhādi* —

The *parārdha* etc.: numbers ]

*vigatarāga uvāca |*  
*śrutaṃ vai kālacakraṃ tu mukhapadmaṇiḥśṛtaṃ |*  
*parārdhaṃ ca paraṃ caiva śrotuṃ vaḥ pratidīpitam || 1:32 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: I have just heard [the term] ‘wheel of time’ (*kālacakra*) uttered from [your] lotus mouth, as well as *parārdha* and *para*. You have made these things appear as exciting, as things to hear.

1.27 On the definition of the numbers *para* and *parārdha*, see verses 1.32–36. Note the peculiar compound *bhṛgu-r-ādi-maharṣayaḥ*.

1.28 *bhramato* (gen.) in *pāda* b seems to stand for the neuter participle *bhramat*. Alternatively, *bhramato* might mean ‘erroneously’ (*brama-tas*, abl.), but this makes the verse difficult to interpret.

1.30 Note that *samatītāni* (neuter) most probably picks up *devarājāḥ* (masculine) in this verse, or rather *devarājā* stands for *devarājānām* and *samatītāni* picks up °*parārdhāni*. It is not clear to me what *devarāja* (‘god king’) means exactly (Indra?).

1.32 The reading of all manuscripts consulted, *vinisṛtaṃ*, may be considered metrical if we interpret it, loosely, as *vinisṛitaṃ*. *Pāda* d is suspect and my translation is tentative. M’s reading in *pāda* d (*śrotuṃ naḥ pratidīyatām*) might make sense (‘give it back/repeat it for us again’), but it sounds forced, as if the scribe tried to come up with a reading that he understood better than *śrotuṃ vaḥ pratidīpitam*, which is in fact not easy to interpret. One would expect a phrase meaning ‘please tell me about these.’

*anarthayajña uvāca* |

*ekaṃ daśaṃ śataṃ caiva sahasraṃ ayutaṃ tathā* |

*prayutaṃ niyutaṃ koṭim arbudaṃ vṛndam eva ca* || 1:33 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: One, ten, a hundred, a thousand, and ten thousand (*ayuta*), a hundred thousand (*prayuta*), a million (*niyuta*), ten million (*koṭi*), a hundred million (*arbuda*), and one billion (*vṛnda*,  $10^9$ ),

*kharvaṃ caiva nikharvaṃ ca śaṅkuḥ padmaṃ tathaiva ca* |

*samudro madhyam antaṃ ca parārdhaṃ ca paraṃ tathā* || 1:34 ||

ten billion (*kharva*), a hundred billion (*nikharva*), one trillion (*śaṅku*,  $10^{12}$ ), and ten trillion (*padma*), a hundred trillion (*samudra*), one quadrillion (*madhya*,  $10^{15}$ ), ten quadrillion (*[an]anta*), a hundred quadrillion (*parārdha*), and two hundred quadrillion (*para*).

*sarve daśaguṇā jñeyāḥ parārdhaṃ yāvad eva hi* |

*parārdhadviguṇenaiva paraṃkhyā vidhīyate* || 1:35 ||

Each should be known as powers of ten up to *parārdha*. The number corresponding to *para* is double that of *parārdha*.

*parāt parataraṃ nāsti iti me niścītā matiḥ* |

*purāṇavedapaṭhitā mayākhyātā dvijottama* || 1:36 ||

There is no higher number than *para*. This is my firm conviction, which is based on my readings of the Purāṇas and the Vedas and [which I have now] taught [to you], O great Brahmin.

[ *brahmāṇḍam* —  
Brahmā's Egg ]

*vigatarāga uvāca* |

*brahmāṇḍam kati vijñeyaṃ pramāṇaṃ prāpitaṃ kvacit* |

*kati cāṅguli-m-ūrdhveṣu sūryas tapati vai mahīm* || 1:37 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: How many eggs of Brahmā are there? And are its measurements available anywhere? From how many finger's breadths high does the sun heat the earth?

*anarthayajña uvāca* |

1.33 See a similar teaching of numbers in *BrahmāṇḍaP* 3.2.91ff.

1.34 For *anta* meaning *ananta*, see 1.58cd–59ab. M's reading in *pāda* d may be a result of an eyeskip to 1.35c.

1.36 Note that E, after omitting three lines, inserts this: *vṛndaṃ caiva mahāvṛnda dviparānantam eva ca*.

1.37 The use of the singular next to numerals is one of the hallmarks of the VSS (see p. **CHECK**). As an introduction to this phenomenon, *pāda* a has *brahmāṇḍam* in the singular where we would expect a plural form. The word *prāpitaṃ* is a conjecture for *cāpitaṃ*, which I find unintelligible. Another possibility could be *jñāpitaṃ*. My emendation of *cāṅguli-mūrdhveṣu* to *cāṅguli-m-ūrdhveṣu* (with a hiatus filler) is based on *ūrdhvatas* in 1.61d, which is part of the reply to the question posed in this line. In turn, *aṅguli* here triggered an conjecture in 1.61c.

*brahmāṇḍānām prasamkhyātum mayā śakyaṃ katham dvija |*  
*devās te 'pi na jānanti mānuṣāṇām ca kā kathā || 1:38 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: How could I enumerate [all] the eggs of Brahmā, O twice-born? Even the gods don't know [all the details], not to mention humans.

*paryāyeṇa tu vaksyāmi yathāśakyaṃ dvijottama |*  
*brahmaṇā yat purākhyāto mātariśvā yathā tathā || 1:39 ||*

I shall teach [you], as far as I can, in due order and truthfully, that, O great Brahmin, which Mātariśvan was taught by Brahmā in the past.

*śivāṇḍābhryantareṇaiva sarveṣām iva bhūbhṛtām |*  
*daśa nāma diśāṣṭānām brahmāṇḍe kīrtitaṃ śṛṇu || 1:40 ||*

Ten names of all the [cosmic] rulers of each of the eight directions in Brahmā's Egg, [which is] inside Śiva's Egg, are being taught now, listen.

[ *bhūbhṛtām nāmāni* —

The names of the cosmic rulers ]

[ *pūrvataḥ* —

East ]

*sabāsahaḥ sahaḥ sahyo visahaḥ saṃhato 'asbhā |*  
*prasaho 'prasahaḥ sānuḥ pūrvato daśa nāyakāḥ || 1:41 ||*

[1] Sahā, [2] Asaha, [3] Saha, [4] Sahya, [5] Visaha, [6] Saṃhata, [7] Asabhā, [8] Prasaha, [9] Aprasaha, [10] Sānu: [these are] the ten Leaders in the East.

[ *āgneye* —

South-East ]

*prabhāso bhāsano bhānuḥ pradyoto dyutimo dyutiḥ |*  
*dīptatejāś ca tejāś ca tejā tejavaho daśa |*  
*āgneye tv etad ākhyātaṃ yāmye śṛṇu atha bho dvija || 1:42 ||*

[1] Prabhāsa, [2] Bhāsana, [3] Bhānu, [4] Pradyota, [5] Dyutima, [6] Dyuti,

1.38 One would expect *brahmāṇḍāni* in *pāda* a instead of *brahmāṇḍānām*, but we should probably understand *brahmāṇḍānām viśeṣān prasamkhyātum*... The structure noun in genitive + verb meaning 'telling' occurs also in 4.69a and **CHECK**.

1.39 The claim that Brahmā taught Mātariśvan is confirmed in 1.64cd, and also, e.g., in *Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa* 3.4.58cd (see the apparatus).

1.40 My conjecture in *pāda* b (*bhūbhṛtām*) is based on the fact that the readings transmitted in the MSS seem unintelligible and, more importantly, that these names are said to belong to *nāyaka*s in the subsequent verses, a possible synonym of *bhūbhṛt* ('a king'), and also that it is a minute intervention. In *pāda* c, understand *diśāṣṭānām* as *diśām aṣṭānām* or *diśaṣṭakānām*, and note that one of the hallmarks of the language of the VSS is the use of the singular in the proximity of numbers, where a plural would be expected (*daśa nāmā*).

1.41 Note that many of the names here and in the following verses are, in the absence of any parallel passage, rather insecure. In order to avoid the repetition of the name Saha, I take the first name here as feminine; Asabhā seems also to be a feminine ruler's name. Later on there seem to come more feminine names (Tejā, Yamunā, Naganā, etc.), therefore it may be correct to interpret some of the names as names of queens. What is clear here is that the list evokes the name Sahasrākṣa, one of the appellations of Indra, the quadrian of the eastern direction.

[7] Dīptatejas, [8] Tejas, [9] Tejā, [10] Tejavaho: [these are] the ten [rulers] in the direction of Agni [SE]. Now listen to [the names for] the Yama's region, O twice-born.

[ *yāmye* —  
South ]

*yamo 'tha yamunā yāmaḥ saṃyamo yamuno 'yamaḥ |*  
*saṃyano yamanoyāno yāniyugmā yanoyanaḥ || 1:43 ||*

[1] Yama, [2] Yamunā, [3] Yāma, [4] Saṃyama, [5] Yamuna, [6] Ayama, [7] Saṃyana, [8] Yamanoyāna, [9] Yāniyugmā, [10] Yanoyana.

[ *nairṛte* —  
South-West ]

*nagajo naganā nando nagaro naga nandanah |*  
*nagarbho gahano guhyo gūḍhajo daśa tatparaḥ || 1:44 ||*

[1] Nagaja, [2] Naganā, [3] Nanda, [4] Nagara, [5] Naga, [6] Nandana, [7] Nagarbha, [8] Gahana, [9] Guhyo, [10] Gūḍhaja: [these are] the ten associated with [the South-West].

[ *vāruṇe* —  
West ]

*vāruṇena pravakṣyāmi śṛṇu vipra nibodha me |*  
*babbraḥ setur bhavodbhadraḥ prabhavodbhavabhājanaḥ |*  
*bharaṇo bhuvano bhartā daśaite varuṇālayāḥ || 1:45 ||*

I shall teach you the [names] in Varuṇa's region [in the west]. Listen, O Brahmin, learn from me. [1] Babbra, [2] Setu, [3] Bhava, [4] Udbhadra, [5] Prabhava, [6] Udbhava, [7] Bhājana, [8] Bharaṇa, [9] Bhuvana, and [10] Bharṭṛ: these ten dwell in Varuṇa's region [in the west].

[ *vāyavye* —  
North-West ]

*nṛgarbho 'suragarbhaś ca devagarbho mahīdharaḥ |*  
*vṛṣabho vṛṣagarbhaś ca vṛṣāṅko vṛṣabhadhvajaḥ || 1:46 ||*

[1] Nṛgarbha, [2] Asuragarbha, [3] Devagarbha, [4] Mahīdhara, [5] Vṛṣabha,

1.42 Here, in the region of Agni, the names evidently evoke the image of flames.

1.43 I have chosen the variant *saṃyano* in *pāda* c only to avoid the repetition of the name *saṃyama*, and the variant *yanoyanaḥ* in *pāda* d because I suspect that most of the names here should begin with *ya*. All the name forms in this verse are to be taken as tentative. The only guiding light is the presence of *ya*, reinforcing a connection with Yama.

1.44 *naga* in *pāda* b is a stem form noun metri causa *tatparaḥ* in *pāda* d might be another example of a singular form next to a number (see 1.40c above). Note that the reconstruction of these names are tentative. What is clear here is that the initials should be *na* and *ga*, probably suggesting a connection with *nirṛti*, *narakas* and *nāgas*.

1.45 Varuṇa upholds the sky and the earth. This could be the reason why these names include *bharaṇa* and *bharṭṛ*.



[6] Vṛṣagarbha, [7] Vṛṣāṅka, [8] Vṛṣabhadhvaja,  
*jñātavyaś ca tathā samyag vṛṣajo vṛṣanandanah |*  
*nāyakā daśa vāyavye kīrtitā ye mayā dvija || 1:47 ||*  
 and [9] Vṛṣaja and [10] Vṛṣanandana: these are to be known properly as the ten  
 leaders in Vāyu's region [in the north-west], as I taught them, O twice-born.

[ *uttare* —  
 North ]

*sulabhah sumanah saumyah suprajah sutanuh śivah |*  
*satah satya layah śambhur daśa nāyakam uttare || 1:48 ||*  
 [1] Sulabha, [2] Sumana, [3] Saumya, [4] Supraja, [5] Sutanu, [6] Śiva, [7] Sata,  
 [8] Satya, [9] Laya, [10] Śambhu: [these are] the ten leaders in the north.

[ *īśāne* —  
 North-East ]

*indu bindu bhuvo vajra varado vara varṣaṇah |*  
*ilano valino brahmā daśeśāṇesu nāyakāḥ || 1:49 ||*  
 [1] Indu, [2] Bindu, [3] Bhuva, [4] Vajra, [5] Varada, [6] Vara, [7] Varṣaṇa, [8]  
 Ilana, [9] Valina, [10] Brahmā: [these are] the ten rulers in the Īśāna direction  
 [i.e. in the north-east].

[ *madhyame* —  
 Center ]

*aparo vimalo moho nirmalo mana mohanah |*  
*akṣayaś cāvyayo viṣṇur varado madhyame daśa || 1:50 ||*  
 [1] Aparā, [2] Vimala, [3] Moha, [4] Nirmala, [5] Mana, [6] Mohana, [7] Akṣaya,  
 [8] Avyaya, [9] Viṣṇu, [10] Varada: [these are] the ten [leaders] in the centre.

1.46 The connection between *vṛṣa* and the north-west or Vāyu is not evident to me.  
**CHECK**In a tantric context, a western position is more standard for *vṛṣa*, see e.g. Goodall, Rout,  
 Sathyanarayanan *et al* 2005, 40.

1.47 Note how M deviates here again in a significant way.

1.48 I prefer the form *sumanah* to the more standard *sumanāḥ* (K<sub>7</sub>) in *pāda* a, because it  
 suits the slightly irregular language of the VSS (see pp. **CHECK**), and because the solitary reading  
 of K<sub>7</sub> may well only be an attempt to standardise. It is also not inconceivable that *sumanah* stands  
 compounded with *saumyah*. Note how *daśa nāyakam* could again be an example for the use of  
 the singular next to a number in *pāda* d. It seems that here the northern region is associated with  
 Śiva, rather than the north-east, the *īśāna* direction, which is occupied by Brahmā: see next verse.  
 In a tantric context, Brahmā is sometimes associated with the north-east, see, e.g., Goodall, Rout,  
 Sathyanarayanan *et al* 2005, 39. **CHECK**I have left *satya* in stem form.

1.49 I consider *indu*, *bindu* and *vajra* stem form nouns. The north-east seems to be occupied  
 by Brahmā, and by rulers whose names should somehow evoke Brahmā's name.

1.50 Note that the last three lists above have been associated with Śiva, Brahmā and Viṣṇu,  
 respectively, and here, in a layer of the text that can be labelled Vaṣṇava (see pp. **CHECK**), it is  
 Viṣṇu that seems to occupy a central position. *mana mohanah* in *pāda* b may sound like one single  
 name, but we are forced to separate these two words (*mana* being in stem form metri causa) to  
 arrive at a list of ten names.

[ *parivārāḥ* —  
Subordinates ]

*sarveṣāṃ daśa-m-iśānāṃ parivāraśataṃ śatam |*  
*śatānāṃ prthag ekaikaṃ sahasraiḥ parivāritam || 1:51 ||*

Each of the ten rulers has a retinue of a hundred subordinates. Each one of [these] hundred is surrounded by a thousand subordinates.

*sahasreṣu ca ekaikaṃ ayutaiḥ parivāritam |*  
*ayutaṃ prayutair vṛndaiḥ prayutaṃ niyutair vṛtam || 1:52 ||*

Each one of the thousand is surrounded by ten thousand [subordinates], the ten thousand is surrounded by a multitude of a hundred thousand, the hundred thousand by a million,

*ekaikasya parivāro niyutaḥ prthag eva ca |*  
*koṭibhir daśakoṭyena ekaikaḥ parivāritaḥ || 1:53 ||*

[that is] each one has a retinue of a million [subordinates] (*niyuta*). [Then those] are surrounded by ten million (*koṭi*) [subordinates], [they in turn] by a hundred million (*daśakoṭi*).

*daśakoṭiṣu ekaikaṃ vṛndavṛndabhytair vṛtam |*  
*vṛndavargeṣu ekaikaṃ kharvabhiḥ parivāritam || 1:54 ||*

Each one of the hundred million is surrounded by a billion (*vṛnda*) subordinates (*bhyta*). Each one in these groups of a billion (*vṛnda*) is surrounded by ten billion (*kharva*) [subordinates].

*kharvavargeṣu ekaikaṃ daśakharvagaṇair vṛtam |*  
*daśakharveṣu ekaikaṃ śaṅkubhiḥ parivāritam || 1:55 ||*

Each in these groups of ten billion (*kharva*) is surrounded by a hundred billion (*daśakharva*). Each of those hundred billion (*daśakharva*) is surrounded by a trillion (*śaṅku*) [deities].

*śaṅkubhiḥ prthag ekaikaṃ padmena parivāritam |*  
*padmavargeṣu ekaikaṃ samudraiḥ parivāritam || 1:56 ||*

Each of those one trillion (*śaṅku*) is surrounded by ten trillion (*padma*). Each

1.51 I take *daśa-m-iśānāṃ* as a disjointed **CHECK** compound (*daśeśānāṃ*). It is conceivable that each of the above ninety rulers has ten subordinates, therefore each group of ten rulers has a hundred subordinates altogether, but the original idea may have been that each one of the above ninety rulers has a hundred subordinates. Alternatively, this verse may only refer to the central group of ten rulers mentioned in 1.50, and each one of them has a hundred subordinates.

1.52 We are forced to follow E's reading in *pāda* c in order to make sense of this passage. My correction in *pāda* d is motivated by the same. Note that *vṛnda* is not a number in this line. Elsewhere in this chapter *vṛnda* is the word that signifies 'a billion'.

1.53 It seems that *pādas* ab repeat what has been stated in 1.52cd. °*koṭyena* stands for °*koṭyā* (thematization). Note how the scribe of M gets confused at 1.53c due to an eye-skip and fully regains control only at 1.55b.

of those ten trillion (*padma*) is surrounded by a hundred trillion (*samudra*).

*samudreṣu tathaikaikaṃ madhyasaṃkhyais tu tair vṛtam |*  
*madhyasaṃkhyeṣu ekaikaṃ anantaḥ parivāritam || 1:57 ||*

And each of those hundred trillion (*samudra*) is surrounded by those whose number is one quadrillion (*madhya*). Each of those quadrillion (*madhya*) is surrounded by ten quadrillion (*ananta*).

*ananteṣu ca ekaikaṃ parārdhaparivāritam |*  
*parārdheṣu ca ekaikaṃ pareṇa parivāritam |*  
*eṣa vai kathito vipra śakyam sām̐khyam udīritam || 1:58 ||*

Each of those ten quadrillion (*ananta*) is surrounded by a hundred quadrillion (*parārdha*). Each of those hundred quadrillion (*parārdha*) is surrounded by two hundred quadrillion (*para*). This is how it is taught, O Brahmin. The enumeration [of the rulers of the Brahmāṇḍa] has been taught as much as it is possible.

[ *pramāṇam* —  
 Measurements ]

*pramāṇam śṛṇu me vipra saṃkṣepād bruvato mama |*  
*candrodaye pūrṇamāsyām vapur aṇḍasya tādr̥śam || 1:59 ||*

Listen to me and learn about the measurements [of the universe], O Brahmin, I shall teach [you] in a concise manner. The body of the Egg is like that of [the moon] at moonrise on the day of the full moon.

*koṭīkoṭisahasraṃ tu yojanānām samantataḥ |*  
*aṇḍānām ca parīmāṇam brahmaṇā parikīrtitam || 1:60 ||*

The whole circumference of the Eggs has been declared by Brahmā to be ten million (*koṭi*) times a thousand times ten million *yojanas*.

*saptakoṭisahasrāṇi saptakoṭīśatāni ca |*  
*viṃśakoṭīṣv aṅguḷiṣu ūrdhvas tapate raviḥ || 1:61 ||*

The Sun shines from the height of seven thousand seven hundred and twenty *koṭi* finger's breath.

*pramāṇam nāma saṃkhyā ca kīrtitāni samāsataḥ |*  
*brahmāṇḍam cāprameyānām lakṣaṇam parikīrtitam || 1:62 ||*

The numbers pertaining to the measurements have been taught in brief. The characteristics of the unmeasurable Brahmāṇḍa[s] have been taught.

[ *vyāśāḥ* —

1.56 Note that *śaṅkubhiḥ* stands for *śaṅkūṣu* (instrumental for locative).

1.61 This verse is the reply to the question in 1.37cd, which contains the word *aṅguli*: this hints at the possibility that the unintelligible *gulmeṣu* transmitted in most of the witnesses might be corrupted from *aṅguḷiṣu*; hence my conjecture, resulting in a *ra-vipulā*.

1.62 Note the mixture of different grammatical genders and numbers in this verse. Understand *pramāṇeṣu saṃkhyāḥ kīrtitāḥ samāsataḥ* and *brahmāṇḍānām aprameyānām...*

The redactors (of the Purāṇas) ]

*purāṇāśīśahasrāṇi śatāni dvijasattama |*  
*brahmaṇā kathitaṃ pūrṇaṃ mātariśvā yathātatham || 1:63 ||*

O truest of the twice-born, the Purāṇa[s of] 8,000,000 [verses] were taught by  
[1] Brahmā to [2] Mātariśvan [= Vāyu] in their entirety, in their true form.

*vāyunā pāda saṃkṣīpya prāptaṃ cośanasam purā |*  
*tenāpi pāda saṃkṣīpya prāptavāṃś ca brhaspatiḥ || 1:64 ||*

1.63 *Pāda* a should probably be analysed and interpreted as *purāṇam* (*purāṇānām aśīśahasrāṇi śatāni ślokāni*) *brahmaṇā kathitam*. Alternatively, *pāda* a may have originally read *purāṇāni sahasrāṇi*, and then the initial number of verses transmitted by Brahmā is a hundred thousand. That the number refers to the number of *ślokas* transmitted, and not, e.g., the number of lines, is confirmed in 1.66d: *vimśatślokaśahasrikam*.

On the idea that initially there was only one Purāṇa, see, e.g., Rocher 1986, 41ff.

In *pāda* d, either understand *mātariśvā* (nom.) as *mātariśvānam* (acc.) or emend *kathitaṃ* to *kathitaḥ* in the sense ‘Mātariśvan was taught,’ echoing 1.39cd: *brahmaṇā yat purākhyāto mātariśvā yathā tathā*.

Compare this list to a list of twenty-eight *vedavyāsa*s, from Brahmā to Vyāsa Dvaipāyana, in ViṣṇuP 3.3.10–19, taught by Parāśara, the twenty-sixth *vyāsa* of this list and our text (in the numbering that I add here I follow the translation in Dutt 1896, 178–179): *vedavyāsā vyatītā ye aṣṭāvimśati sattama | caturdhā yaiḥ kṛto vedo dvāpareṣu punaḥ punaḥ || dvāpare prathame vyastāḥ svayaṃ vedāḥ* [1] *svayambhuvā | dvitiye dvāpare caiva vedavyāsāḥ* [2] *prajāpati || tritiye* [3] *cośanā vyāsāḥ caturthe ca* [4] *brhaspatiḥ* [5] *savitā pañcame vyāsāḥ* [6] *mṛtyuḥ ṣaṣṭhe smṛtaḥ prabhuh || sap-tame ca* [7] *tathaivendro* [8] *vasiṣṭhaḥ cāṣṭame smṛtaḥ* [9] *sārasvataḥ ca navame* [10] *tridhāmā daśame smṛtaḥ || ekādaśe tu* [11] *trivṛṣā* [12] *bhāradvājaḥ tataḥ param | trayodaśe* [13] *cāntarikṣo* [14] *varṇi cāpi caturdaśe ||* [15] *trayyārūṇaḥ pañcadaśe ṣoḍaśe tu* [16] *dhananjayaḥ* [17] *kratuṃjayaḥ saptadaśe* [18] *ṛṇajyo ’ṣṭādaśe smṛtaḥ || tato vyāso* [19] *bharadvājo bharadvājāt tu* [20] *gautamaḥ | gautamād uttamo vyāso* [21] *haryātmā yo ’bhidhīyate || atha haryātmano* [22] *venaḥ smṛto vā-jaśravas tu yaḥ | somaḥ śuśmāyanaḥ tasmāt* [23] *ṛṇabindur iti smṛtaḥ ||* [24] *ṛkṣo ’bhūd bhārgavas tasmād vālmikir yo ’bhidhīyate | tasmād asmatpitā* [25] *śaktir vyāsaḥ tasmād* [26] *aham mune ||* [27] *jātukarṇo ’bhavan mattaḥ kṛṣṇadvaipāyanaḥ* [28] *tataḥ | aṣṭāvimśatir ity ete vedavyāsāḥ purātanaḥ ||*

Another relevant passage is *Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa* 3.4.58cd–67 (≈ *Vāyupurāṇa* 2.41.58–67). Note how Ṛṇabindu is, perhaps by mistake, different from Somaśuśma/Śuśmāyana here, but, more importantly, note Amitabuddhi of VSS 1.76 appear at the end of this list: [1] *brahmā dadau śāstram idam purāṇam* [2] *mātariśvane || tasmāc* [3] *cośanasā prāptaṃ tasmāc cāpi* [4] *brhaspatiḥ | brhas-patis tu provāca* [5] *savitre tadanantaram || savitā* [6] *mṛtyave prāha mṛtyuḥ* [7] *cendrāya vai punaḥ | indraś cāpi* [8] *vasiṣṭāya so ’pi* [9] *sārasvatāya ca || sārasvatas* [10] *tridhāmne ’tha tridhāmā ca* [11] *śaradvate | śaradvāms tu* [12] *triviṣṭāya so* [13] *’ntarikṣāya dattavān ||* [14] *carṣiṇe cāntarikṣo vai so ’pi* [15] *trayyārūṇāya ca | trayyārūṇād* [16] *dhananjayaḥ sa vai prādāt* [17] *kr-taṇjaye || kṛtaṇjyāt* [18] *ṛṇaṇjayo* [19] *bharadvājāya so ’py atha |* [20] *gautamāya bharadvājāḥ so ’pi* [21] *niryantare punaḥ || niryantaras tu provāca tathā* [22] *vājaśravāya vai | sa dadau* [23] *somaśuśmāya sa cādāt* [24] *ṛṇabindave || ṛṇabindus tu* [25] *dakṣāya dakṣaḥ provāca* [26] *śak-taye | śakteḥ* [27] *parāśaraś cāpi garbhasthaḥ śrutavān idam || parāśarāj* [28] *jātukarṇyaḥ tasmād* [29] *dvaipāyanaḥ prabhuh | dvaipāyanāt punaḥ cāpi* [30] *mayā prāptaṃ dvijottama || mayā caitat punaḥ proktaṃ* [31] *putrāyāmitabuddhaye | ity eva vākyam brahmādiguruṇāṃ samudāhṛtam ||*

The list of *vedavyāsa*s in *Liṅgapurāṇa* 1.7.15–18 includes these twenty-five names: Kratu, Satya, Bhārgava, Aṅgiras, Savitr, Mṛtyu, Satakratu, Vasiṣṭha, Sārasvata, Tridhāman, Trivṛta, Śatatejas, Tarakṣu, Āruṇi, Kṛtaṃjaya, Rtaṃjaya, Bharadvāja, Gautama, Vācaśravas, Ṛṇabindu, Rūkṣa, Śakti, Jātukarṇya, Kṛṣṇa Dvaipāyano.

Vāyu abridged the verses and then gave [the Purāṇas] to [3] Uśanas. He [Uśanas] also abridged the verses, and [4] Bṛhaspati received them.

*bṛhaspatis tu provāca sūryaṃ triṃśatsahasrikam |  
pañcaviṃśatsahasrāṇi mṛtyuṃ prāha divākaraḥ || 1:65 ||*

Bṛhaspati taught 30,000 [verses] to [5] Sūrya [the Sun]. Divākara [= the Sun] taught 25,000 [verses] to [6] Mṛtyu [Death].

*ekaviṃśatsahasrāṇi mṛtyunendrāya kīrtitam |  
indrenāha vasiṣṭhāya viṃśatslokaśahasrikam || 1:66 ||*

Mṛtyu taught 21,000 [verses] to [7] Indra. Indra taught 20,000 verses to [8] Vasiṣṭha.

*aṣṭādaśasahasrāṇi tena sārasvatāya tu |  
sārasvatas tridhāmāya sahasradaśa sapta ca || 1:67 ||*

And he[, Vasiṣṭha taught] 18,000 [verses] to [9] Sārasvata. Sārasvata [taught] 17,000 [verses] to [10] Tridhāma[n].

*śodaśānāṃ sahasrāṇi bharadvājāya vai tataḥ |  
daśa pañcasahasrāṇi trivṛṣāya abhāṣata || 1:68 ||*

[He taught] 16,000 verses to [11] Bharadvāja. [Bharadvāja] taught 15,000 verses to [12] Trivṛṣa.

*caturdaśasahasrāṇi antarīkṣāya vai tataḥ |  
trayyāruṇiṃ sahasrāṇi trayodaśa abhāṣata || 1:69 ||*

[Trivṛṣa] then [taught] 14,000 verses to [13] Antarīkṣa. [Antarīkṣa] taught 13,000 [verses] to [14] Trayyāruṇi.

*trayyāruṇis tu viprendro dhanamjayam abhāṣata |  
dvādaśāni sahasrāṇi saṃkṣīpya punar abravīt || 1:70 ||*

Trayyāruṇi, the great Brahmin, having abridged them again, taught 12,000 [verses] to [15] Dhanamjaya.

*kṛtamjayāya samprāpto dhanamjayamahāmuniḥ |  
kṛtamjayād dvijaśreṣṭha ṛnamjayamahātmane || 1:71 ||*

Dhanamjaya, the great sage, handed [them] over to [16] Kṛtamjaya. [That re-cension was transmitted] from Kṛtamjaya, O best of the twice-born, to [17] noble Ṛnamjaya.

*ṛnāñjayāt punaḥ prāpto gautamāya maharṣiṇe |  
gautamāc ca bharadvājas tasmād dharyātmanāya tu || 1:72 ||*

1.64 Note the stem form noun *pāda* twice in this verse and the slightly odd grammatical structure (*purāṇaṃ*) *prāptam uśanasam* ('the Purāṇa reached Uśanas'), as opposed to the solution in *pāda* d (*prāptavān*).

1.71 Note the odd structure in *pādas* ab: *dhanamjayah kṛtamjayāya samprāptaḥ*, for a more standard *dhanamjayena (purāṇam) samprāpitam kṛtamjayam* ('the Purāṇa was transmitted to Kṛtamjaya').

Then from R̥ṇaṃjaya it was given to [18] Gautama, the great sage, from Gautama to [19] Bharadvāja, from him to [20] Haryātman.

*rājaśravās tataḥ prāptaḥ somaśuṣmāya vai tataḥ |  
somaśuṣmāt tataḥ prāptas tṛṇabindus tu bho dvija || 1:73 ||*

Then [21] Rājaśravas received it, then [22] Somaśuṣma. Then from Somaśuṣma [23] Tṛṇabindu received it, O twice-born.

*tṛṇabindus tu vṛkṣāya vṛkṣaḥ śaktim abhāṣata |  
śaktiḥ parāśaram prāha jatukarṇāya vai tataḥ || 1:74 ||*

Tṛṇabindu taught it to [24] Vṛkṣa, Vṛkṣa to [25] Śakti [the father of Parāśara]. Śakti taught it to [26] Parāśara, then [Parāśara] to [27] Jatukarṇa.

*dvaipāyanam tu provāca jatukarṇo maharṣiṇam |  
romaharṣāya samprāpto dvaipāyanamahāmuniḥ || 1:75 ||*

Jatukarṇa taught it to [28] [Vyāsa] Dvaipāyana, the great sage. Dvaipāyana, the great sage, gave it to [29] Romaharṣa.

*romaharṣeṇa provāca putrāyāmitabuddhaye |  
daśa dve ca sahasrāṇi purāṇam samprakāśitam |  
mānuṣāṇām hitārthāya kiṃ bhūyaḥ śrotum icchasi || 1:76 ||*

Romaharṣa taught the Purāṇa[s] of 12,000 [verses], now fully revealed, to his son, [30] Amitabuddhi, for the benefit of humankind. What else do you wish to know?

1.72 The structure of *pādas* ab is as odd as that of 1.71ab. What was intended is probably *r̥ṇaṃjaya prāpitam gautamāya*. My emendation in *pāda* d of *haryadvatāya* to *haryātmanāya* (for a standard *haryātmane*) is based on the list of *vedavyāsas* in ViṣṇuP 3.3.16–17 (see note to 1.63 above).

1.73 The syntax is again slightly odd here. The indentation may have been *prāpitam rājaśavasā somaśuṣmāya...* *tatas tṛṇabindunā prāptam*.

1.74 In other list of *vedavyāsas*, Tṛṇabindu hands the Purāṇas down to R̥kṣa, Rūkṣa or Dakṣa (see note to 1.63 above). *vṛkṣa* in *pāda* a is probably a corrupted form. The name Jatukarṇa may be a corrupted form of Jātū- or Jātukarṇa.

1.75 The syntax of *pādas* cd echoes that of 1.73ab above.

1.76 Romaharṣa is usually considered to be the same person as Sūta, disciple of Vyāsa Dvaipāyana.

In *Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa* 3.4.67ab (*mayā caitat punaḥ proktaṃ putrāyāmitabuddhaye*, see note to 1.63 above) Amitabuddhi is clearly the name (or epithet) of Romaharṣa's son. This suggests that the form *romaharṣāya* in *pāda* a is a mistake for *romaharṣas ca*, or similar. MS M is either transmitting an otherwise syntactically problematic reading (*romaharṣeṇa*) that is more original than that of most other witnesses or M's scribe is trying to correct the text. Supposing the former, in this case I accepted M's reading.

Manuscripts C<sub>02</sub> and M place the *iti* of the colophon at the end of the last *śloka*, before the *daṇḍas*, thus: *icchaṣīti ||O||* (C<sub>02</sub>) and *icchasi iti ||O||* (M). Note also that M gives the number of *ślokas* in this chapter, 77, which is almost exactly the number of verses this critical edition has produced. The scribe of M struggled with eyeskips in this chapter, therefore it seems unlikely that he himself counted the number of verses he had copied and arrived at this very figure. Rather, he copied the number from his exemplar.

|| *iti vṛṣasārasaṅgrāhe brahmāṇḍasaṃkhyā nāmādhyaḃyāḥ prathamah* ||  
Here ends the first chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṅgraha* called the Description of  
the Brahmanḍa[s].

[ dvitīyo 'dhyāyah ]  
[ Chapter Two ]

*vigatarāga uvāca |*  
*śrutam mayā janāgreṇa brahmāṇḍasya tu nirṇayam |*  
*pramāṇam varṇarūpaṁ ca saṁkhyā tasya samāsataḥ || 2:1 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: I have heard the description of the Brahmanḍa from [you,] the best of men, its extent, colour, form and the numbers associated with it, in a concise manner.

*śivāṇḍeti tvayā prokto brahmāṇḍālayakīrtitaḥ |*  
*kīdṛśam lakṣaṇam jñeyam pramāṇam tasya vā kati || 2:2 ||*

You mentioned a Śivāṇḍa as taught to be the receptacle of the Brahmanḍa. What are its characteristics and how much is its extent?

*kasya vā layanam jñeyam pramāṇam vātra vāsinah |*  
*kā vā tatra prajā jñeyā ko vā tatra prajāpatiḥ || 2:3 ||*

Whose dwelling place is it? And [what] is the scale of the one[s] who dwell there? What kind of people live there? And who is the ruler (*prajāpati*) there?

[ *śivāṇḍasaṁkhyā* —  
Summary of the Śivāṇḍa ]

*anarthayajña uvāca |*  
*śivāṇḍalakṣaṇam vipra na tvam praṣṭum ihārhasi |*  
*daivatair api kā śaktir jñātum draṣṭum ca tattvataḥ || 2:4 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: Please don't ask me about the characteristics of the Śivāṇḍa, O Brahmin. How could even the gods have the power to really know and see [the Śivāṇḍa]?

*agamyagamanam guhyam guhyād api samuddhṛtam |*  
*na prabhur netaras tatra na daṇḍyo na ca daṇḍakah || 2:5 ||*

The path leading to it is not to be trodden, it is more secret than any secret, and it is lofty. There is no master or servant [lit. the opposite] there, nobody to be punished and no punisher.

2.1 It is unlikely that *janāgreṇa* picks up *mayā* ('by me, the best of men'), instead, I supposed that this instrumental stands for the ablative or should be understood as 'through the best of man.'

2.2 The location where Śivāṇḍa was mentioned is verse 1.4.0ab above.

2.3 *vā layanam* in *pāda* a may stand for *vā-ālayanam*, in the sense of *vā-ālayam*. The questions in this verse are most probably answered in verses 2.26–33, and if my interpretation is correct there, *pramāṇam vātra vāsinah* (understand *vāsinām*) and *pāda* c should refer to the number of inhabitants in the five regions of Īśāna, Tatpuruṣa etc., who are referred to here in *pādas* a and possibly d.

2.5 My emendation to *samuddhṛtam* in *pāda* b is not fully satisfactory, but the readings transmitted in the witnesses are problematic. M, a MS not collated for this chapter, gives a confusing reading: *sa[mur]dhni[dam]*. I doubt if E's *sa[mr]ddhidam* ('yielding success') is the correct reading.



*na satyo nānṛtas tatra suśīlo no duḥśīlavān |*  
*nānṛjur na ca dambhitvaṃ na tṛṣṇā na ca īrṣyatā || 2:6 ||*

There are no truthful or untruthful people there, no moral or immoral people, no crooked people, no hypocrisy, no thirst or envy.

*na krodho na ca lobho 'sti na māno 'sti na sūyakaḥ |*  
*īrṣyā dveṣo na tatrāsti na śaṭho na ca matsaraḥ || 2:7 ||*

There is no anger or desire there, no arrogance or discontent ([a]sūyaka), no envy or hatred, no cheaters and no jealousy.

*na vyādhir na jarā tatra na śoko 'sti na viklavaḥ |*  
*nādhamaḥ puruṣas tatra nottamo na ca madhyamaḥ || 2:8 ||*

There is no disease, no aging, no grief and no agitation there, there are no inferior or superior people and there is nobody in-between.

*notkṛṣṭo mānavas tasmin striyaś caiva śivālaye |*  
*na nindā na praśaṃsāsti matsarī piśuno na ca || 2:9 ||*

There are no privileged men or women there in Śiva's abode, no reproach or praise, no selfish or treacherous people.

*garvadarpam na tatrāsti krūramāyādikaṃ tathā |*  
*yācamāno na tatrāsti dātā caiva na vidyate || 2:10 ||*

There is no pride or arrogance there, no cruelty or trickery and so on. There are no beggars and no donors there.

*anarthī vraja tatrasthaḥ kalpavṛkṣasamāśritaḥ |*  
*na karma nāpriyas tatra na kaliḥ kalaho na ca || 2:11 ||*

Go without material desires (*anarthin*), being there you'll be resting under a wishing tree. There is no karma there and no enemy. No Kali age is there and there is no fighting.

*dvāparo na ca na tretā kṛtaṃ cāpi na vidyate |*  
*manvantaram na tatrāsti kalpaś caiva na vidyate || 2:12 ||*

There is no Dvāpara age or Tretā or Kṛta. There are no *manvantaras* there and no *kalpas*.

*āhūtasamplavaṃ nāsti brahmarātridinaṃ tathā |*

Perhaps *samudāhṛtam* ('declared, talked about as') was meant. It is not inconceivable that C<sub>02</sub>'s (and M's) *agamyagahanam* ('it is inaccessible because of its depth') is original and it is to be contrasted with *samuddhṛtam* ('lofty'). One also wonders if *guhād* could be the right reading, and in what sense, in *pāda* b.

2.6 Strictly speaking *duḥśīlavān* in *pāda* b is unmetrical; understand or pronounce *duśīlavān*. *īrṣyatā* (for *īrṣyā*, see 2.7a) is a form rarely attested.

2.7 *na sūyakaḥ* in *pāda* b stands for *na asūyaka* metri causa.

2.11 Note the term *anarti* in *pāda* a: it might have something to do with non-material sacrifice (*anarthayajña*), the topic of chapter 11. *vraja* in *pāda* a is suspect.

2.12 On *manvantaras* and *kalpas*, see 1.23–24 above.

*na janmamaraṇaṃ tatra āpadaṃ nāpnuyāt kvacit* || 2:13 ||

No universal floods of destruction come, and there are no days and nights of Brahmā. There is no birth and death there and one never encounters catastrophes.

*na cāśāpāśabaddho 'sti rāgamohaṃ na vidyate* |

*na devā nāsurās tatra na yakṣoragarākṣasāḥ* || 2:14 ||

Nobody is tied to the noose of hope and there is no passion or delusion. There are no gods and demons there and no Yakṣas, Serpents and Rākṣasas.

*na bhūtā na piśācāś ca gandharvā ṛṣayas tathā* |

*tārāgrahaṃ na tatrāsti nāgakiṃnaragārudaṃ* || 2:15 ||

There are no Ghosts nor Piśācas, no Gandharvas and no Ṛṣis. There are no planets there, no Nāgas, Kiṃnaras or Garuḍa-like creatures.

*na japo nāhnikas tatra nāgnihotrī na yajñakṛt* |

*na vratam na tapaś caiva na tiryanarakam tathā* || 2:16 ||

There are no recitations or daily rituals there, nobody performs the Agnihotra and there are no sacrificers. There are no religious observances and no austerities and no ‘animal hell’.

*tasyeśānasya devasya aiśvaryaguṇavistaram* |

*api varṣāśatenāpi śakyam vaktum na kenacit* || 2:17 ||

Nobody would be able to tell the extent of the qualities of the god Īśāna’s powers, not even in a hundred years.

*harecchāprabhavāḥ sarve paryāyeṇa bravīmi te* |

*devamānuṣavarjyāni vṛkṣagulmalatādayaḥ* || 2:18 ||

All are born by Hara’s wish. I shall teach [them to] you one by one, excluding gods and people, starting with the trees, the bushes and creepers.

2.13 *ābhūtasamplava* for the more widely attested form *ābhūtasamplava* occurs, e.g., in some MSS transmitting ŚDhŚ 10.77 and 81 (see Bisschop, Kafle, & Kiss forthcoming).

2.16 The phrase of *tiryaṇmaraka* appears in MBh 3.181.18ab: *aśubhaiḥ karmabhiḥ pāpās tiryaṇ-narakagāmināḥ*. Here Ganguli 1883–1896 translates *tiryaṇ* separately as ‘in a crooked way,’ but I suspect that in the VSS *tiryanmaraka* has more to do with *tiraggati*, being reduced to animal existence, being reborn as an animal or entering a hell in animal form. Cf. MBh 13.134.057 (CHECK): *nṛṣu janma labhante ye karmaṇā madhyamāḥ smṛtāḥ | tiryaṇmarakagantāro hy adhamās te narādhamāḥ* ||, and *Umāmahesvarasaṃvāda* 6.1: *avamanyanti ye viprān sarvaloke namaskṛtān | narakam jānti te sarve tiryaṇyonim vrajanti ca* ||. I suspect that *nātirya*° in the witnesses is only a scribal mistake for *na tirya*°.

2.17 My translation of *aiśvaryaguṇa*° is tentative. It could be taken as a *dvandva* compound (e.g. ‘supremacy and qualities’). The expression *sarva*° or *aṣṭaiśvaryaguṇopeta* occurs frequently, e.g. in SivP 7.2.8.28ab and SkandaP 55.30cd, and ŚDhU 2.6, 79, 125, 127, with *aiśvaryā* most probably referring to the eight *siddhis* *aṇiman*, *laghiman* etc. De Simini (2016a, 386), e.g., translates *sarvaiśvaryaguṇopetaḥ* in ŚDhU 2.127 as ‘endowed with all the qualities of lordship.’

2.18 Note the gender confusion in this verse, and the way I take *pāda* a as a separate statement to avoid a further confusion of case.

*parārdhadvigūṇotsedho vistāraś ca tathāvidhaḥ |*  
*anekākārapuṣpāṇi phalāni ca manoharam || 2:19 ||*

The height [of the Śivāṇḍa] is two *parārdhas*, and [its] width is the same.  
 There are lovely flowers of different forms [there] and also lovely fruits.

*anye kāñcanavṛkṣāṇi manīvṛkṣāṇy athāpare |*  
*pravālamaniṣaṇḍāś ca padmarāgaruhāṇi ca || 2:20 ||*

There are also golden trees and also gem trees, coral gem thickets and ruby plants.

*svādumūlaphalāḥ skandhalatāvitapapādapāḥ |*  
*kāmarūpāś ca te sarve kāmādāḥ kāmabhāṣiṇaḥ || 2:21 ||*

There are tasty roots and fruits and trees with creepers on their twigs. All are shape-shifters and they fulfill man's desires and they whisper seductively.

*tatra vipra prajāḥ sarve ananta-guṇasāgarāḥ |*  
*tulyarūpabalāḥ sarve sūryāyutasamaprabhāḥ || 2:22 ||*

There [in the Śivāṇḍa], O Brahmin, all the subjects are the oceans of endless virtues. They are all equally beautiful and strong, and they shine like millions of suns.

*parārdhadvayavistāraṃ parārdhadvayam āyatam |*  
*parārdhadvayavikṣepā yojanānām dvijottama || 2:23 ||*

[The Śivāṇḍa] is two *parārdha* long and two *parārdha* wide, and two *parārdha yojanas* is its extension, O great Brahmin.

*aiśvaryatvaṃ na saṃkhyāsti balasaktiś ca bho dvija |*  
*adhordhvo na ca saṃkhyāsti na tiryak caiti kaścana || 2:24 ||*

[Īśāna's] powers cannot be expressed by numbers, neither can [His] powerfulness, O twice-born. [In fact, the extension in the Śivāṇḍa] downwards and upwards cannot be expressed by numbers, neither can its horizontal extension.

*śivāṇḍasya ca vistāram āyāmaṃ ca na vedmy aham |*  
*bhogam akṣaya tatraiva janmamṛtyur na vidyate || 2:25 ||*

[In reality,] I do not know the length and width of the Śivāṇḍa. Enjoyment is

2.19 I understand *pāda* a as *parārdhadvigūṇa utsedho*, i.e. as an example of double *sandhi*. On the other hand, °*sedho* is only my conjecture, and may refer to something else than the Śivāṇḍa. Note the number confusion in *pāda* d, and also that two *parārdhas* is one *para*, the highest possible number according to verses 1.35–36 above. The number may refer to any unit of length, but 2.23 below suggests that it is *yojanas*.

2.20 Note that both *anye* and *apare* here pick up neuter nouns (gender confusion).

2.21 My conjectures in *pādas* ab result in a compound split at the caesura, which may have been the reason why the line got corrupted.

2.23 I understand *pādas* cd, tentatively, as *vikṣepaṃ parārdhadvayaṃ yojanānām*

2.24 This line is a reply to 2.17b.

undecaying there, and there is no birth or death there.

*śivāṇḍamadhyam āśritya gokṣīrasadrśaprabhāḥ |*  
*parārdhaparakoṭīnām īśānānām smṛtālayaḥ || 2:26 ||*

In the centre of the Śivāṇḍa, [creatures] shine like cow's milk. [It is] said to be the region (*ālaya*) of the one and a half *para* crore Īśānas.

*bālasūryaprabhāḥ sarve jñeyās tatpuruṣālaye |*  
*parārdhaparakoṭīnām pūrvasyām diśam āśritāḥ || 2:27 ||*

They are all like the rising sun in the region of Tatpuruṣa. They are one and a half *para* crore [in number], living in the east.

*bhinnāñjanaprabhāḥ sarve dakṣiṇām diśam āśritāḥ |*  
*parārdhaparakoṭīnām aghorālayam āśritāḥ || 2:28 ||*

Everybody is like collyrium in the southern direction, in the region of Aghora, one and a half *para* crore [in number].

*kundendubhimaśailābhāḥ pāścimām diśam āśritāḥ |*  
*parārdhaparakoṭīnām sadya-m-iṣṭālayaḥ smṛtaḥ || 2:29 ||*

In the western direction, they are like jasmine, the moon, like snowy rocks. Sadyojāta's lovely region is [home] to one and a half *para* crore [people].

*kuṅkumodakasamkāśā uttarām diśam āśritāḥ |*  
*parārdhaparakoṭīnām vāmadevālayaḥ smṛtaḥ || 2:30 ||*

In the northern direction, they are like saffron in water. Vāmadeva's region is [home] to one and a half *para* crore [people].

*īśānasya kalāḥ pañca vaktrasyāpi catuṣ kalāḥ |*  
*aghorasya kalā aṣṭau vāmadevās trayodaśa || 2:31 ||*

2.25 *Pāda c* is transmitted in an unmetrical form and with a gender problem in the witnesses (*bhogam akṣayas*), hence my emendation using a stem form noun, a phenomenon frequently seen in this text. But note that *bhoga* is normally masculine; there might be a hiatus-filler in-between: *bhoga-m-akṣaya*).

2.26 Note the stem form *smṛta* in *pāda d* (cf. 2.29d). I understand *īśānānām* as *aiśānānām*.

Īśāna is traditionally the upward-looking face of Śiva, his region is positioned in the centre here. Note that the somewhat cryptic third *pādas* here and in the coming verses may or may not refer to the number of people living in the given region. They may tell us about the extent of the given region, although the numbers are much higher than what one would expect after verse 2.23.

2.27 The genitive of *parārdhaparakoṭīnām* is baffling here and in the coming verses, but I suspect that again the expression gives the number of subjects living in the given region. *pūrvasyām* is meant to mean *pūrvām* (cf. *dakṣiṇām*, *pāścimām*, and *uttarām* in the next verses); note how K<sub>10</sub> tries to save the construction by reading *diśi*.

This verse conforms to the traditional view that Śiva's Tatpuruṣa-face is looking to the east.

2.28 Note the Aiśa form *diśim* in C<sub>45</sub>, and that Aghora is indeed usually south-facing.

2.29 Note the Aiśa form *diśim* in K<sub>7</sub> in *pāda b*. In *pāda d*, we may presuppose the presence of a *sandhi*-bridge: *sadya-m-iṣṭālayaḥ*. Sadyojāta is traditionally associated with the western direction.

2.30 Note the Aiśa form *diśim* in C<sub>94</sub> in *pāda b*. Vāmadeva is traditionally associated with the western direction.

Īśāna has five parts (*kalā*), [his Tatpuruṣa] face has four. Aghora has eight, and there are thirteen Vāmadeva[-*kalā*]s.

*sadyaś cāṣṭau kalā jñeyāḥ saṃsārārṇavatārakāḥ |*  
*aṣṭatrimṣat kalā hy etāḥ kīrtitā dvijasattama || 2:32 ||*

Sadyojāta has eight parts. These parts, altogether thirty-eight, which liberate us from the ocean of existence, have been taught, O truest Brahmin.

*saṃkhyā varṇā diśaś caiva ekaikasya prthak prthak |*  
*pūrvoktena vidhānena bodhavyās tattvacintakaiḥ || 2:33 ||*

Those who explore the truth should know the numbers, the colours and directions associated with each one [of Śiva's faces] in the way taught above.

*śivāṇḍagamanākṛṣṭyā śivayogaṃ sadābhyaset |*  
*śivayogaṃ vinā vipra tatra gantum na śakyate || 2:34 ||*

If one has the intention to go to the Śivāṇḍa, one should practise Śiva-yoga regularly. Without Śiva-yoga, O Brahmin, it is impossible to go there.

*aśvamedhādīyajñānām koṭyāyutaśatāni ca |*  
*kṛcchrāditapa sarvāṇi kṛtvā kalpaśatāni ca |*  
*tatra gantum na śakyeta devair api tapodhana || 2:35 ||*

[Even] by [performing] millions of sacrifices such as the Aśvamedha, or by performing all the difficult austerities for a hundred *kalpas*, it is impossible to get there even for the gods, O great ascetic.

*gaṅgādisarvatīrtheṣu snātvā taptvā ca vai punaḥ |*  
*tatra gantum na śakyeta ṛṣibhir vā mahātmabhiḥ || 2:36 ||*

By [merely] bathing and performing austerities at all the sacred places such as the Gaṅgā, even the honorable Ṛṣis will not be able to get there.

*saptadvīpasamudrāṇi ratnapūrṇāni bho dvija |*  
*dattvā vā vedaviduṣe śraddhābhaktisamanvitāḥ |*  
*tatra gantum na śakyeta vinā dhyānena niścayaḥ || 2:37 ||*

Or [even] by donating the oceans of the seven islands with all their gems to a Veda expert, O Brahmin, with faith and devotion, one will not be able to go there without meditation. [This is a] certainty.

*svadehān māṃsam uddhṛtya dattvārthibhyaś ca niścayāt |*  
*svadāraputrasarvasvaṃ śiro 'rthibhyaś ca yo dadet |*  
*na tatra gantum śakyeta anyair vāpi suduṣkaraiḥ || 2:38 ||*

2.31 Note how *vaktrasya* should refer to Śiva's Tatpuruṣa-face, given that the text lists Śiva's five faces: Īśāna, Tatpuruṣa, Aghora, Vāmadeva, Sadyojāta.

2.32 Note *sadyaś* in *pāda* a for *sadyasāś* or *sadyojātasya*.

2.34 *ākṛṣṭyā* in *pāda* a might be corrupt.

2.35 Understand *kṛcchrāditapa sarvāṇi* as *kṛcchrāditapāṃsi sarvāṇi*. It can be considered an instance of the use of a stem form noun.

He who destroys his own body and gives it without hesitation to those who are in need of it, or he who gives away his wife, his son and his possessions or his own head to those in need, or he who [performs] other difficult deeds, will not be able to go there [by merely doing these].

*yajñatīrthatapodānavedādhyayanapāragaḥ |*  
*brahmāṇḍāntasya bhogāṃs tu bhuñkte kālavaśānugaḥ || 2:39 ||*

He who has completed the sacrifices, the pilgrimages, the austerities, the donations, the study of the Vedas, will experience those enjoyments that the Brahmāṇḍa offers, still being subject to time and death.

*kālena samapreṣyena dharmo yāti parikṣayam |*  
*alātacakravat sarvaṃ kālo yāti paribhraman |*  
*traikālyakalanāt kālas tena kālaḥ prakīrtitaḥ || 2:40 ||*

Dharma decays tossed forward by time. Time flies moving everything round and round like a circle of burning coal. Time is called *kāla* because of the waves (*kalana*) of the three divisions of time [past, present, future].

*|| iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe śivāṇḍasaṃkhyā nāmādhyāyo dvitīyaḥ ||*

Here ends the second chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgrāha* called the Description of the Śivāṇḍa.

2.40 Notice the muta cum liquida licence in *pāda* a: *samapre°* renders as short-short-long. I take *samapreṣyena* as if it read *sampreṣito*, picking up *dharmo*; otherwise it is difficult to make sense of it. As Kenji Takahashi pointed out to me, Fitzgerald 2012 is a good starting point to understand the implication of *alātacakra*, ‘a single, rapidly twirled torch creat[ing] the illusion of an apparently real, continuous circle’ (ibid., p. 777). The function of *sarvaṃ* in *pāda* a becomes clear only if we understand *paribhraman* in a causative sense (for *paribhramayan*). One cannot help noticing that this verse would be in a more fitting context after verse 1.31, at the end of a section on *kāla*. On the other hand, it leads us to the next topic, Dharma, smoothly.

[ ṛtīyo 'dhyāyaḥ ]  
[ Chapter Three ]

[ *dharmappravacanam* —  
An Exposition of Dharma ]

*vigatarāga uvāca* |  
*kimarthaṃ dharmam ity ābuh katimūrtiś ca kīrtiyate* |  
*katipādavṛṣo jñeyo gatis tasya kati smṛtāḥ* || 3:1 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: Why do they call it Dharma? And how many embodiments (*mūrti*) is he known to have? He is known as a bull: how many legs does it/he have? How many are his paths?

*kautūbalaṃ mamotpannam saṃśayaṃ chindhi tattvataḥ* |  
*kasya putro munīśreṣṭha prajāś tasya kati smṛtāḥ* || 3:2 ||

I have become curious [about these questions]. Put an end to my doubts for good. Whose son is [Dharma], O best of sages? How many children does he have?

*anarthayajña uvāca* |  
*dhṛtir ity eṣa dhātur vai paryāyaḥ parikīrtitaḥ* |  
*ādhāraṇān mahattvāc ca dharma ity abhidhīyate* || 3:3 ||

Anarthayajña spoke: Well, *dhṛti* ('firmness') is [of the same] verbal root [as *dharmā*], and is said to be [its] synonym. It is called *dharma* because it supports (*āDHĀRaṇa*) and because it is great (*MAhattva*).

3.1 For the correct interpretation of *pāda* a, namely to decide whether these questions focus on the bull of Dharma or Dharma itself/himself, see the end of the previous chapter, where *dharmā* was mentioned (2.4ob), and to which the present verse is a reaction; see also MBh 12.110.10–11: *prabhāvārthāya bhūtānāṃ dharmappravacanam kṛtam | yat syād abhimsāsaṃyuktam sa dharma iti niścayaḥ* || *dhāraṇād dharma ity āhur dharmeṇa vidhṛtāḥ prajāḥ | yat syād dhāraṇasaṃyuktam sa dharma iti niścayaḥ* || Note the similarities of MBh this passage with this chapter: the phrase *dharma ity āhur*, the fact that the present chapter from verse 18 on is actually a chapter on *abhimsā*, and that the etimological explanation involves the word [*ā*] *dhāraṇa* in both cases. These lead me to think that in *pāda* ab of this verse in the VSS, it is Dharma that is the focus of the inquiry and not the bull.

Understand *pāda* d as *gatayas tasya kati smṛtāḥ*. I have accepted *smṛtāḥ* because this plural signals that *gatis* is meant to be plural, similarly to what happens in 3.6cd (*tasya patnī... mahābhāgāḥ*). The use of the singular in a context of numbers and quantities is one of the hallmarks of the language of the VSS, see p. **CHECK**.

On Dharma as a bull, see Introduction, pp. **CHECK**.

3.3 For similar Purāṇic passages on the etymology of *dharmā*, see the apparatus to this verse.

The insertion in my translation '[of the same]' solves the problem of a noun (*dhṛti*) seemingly being considered a verbal root (*dhātu*) here. I owe thanks to Judit Törzsök for this interpretation. For similar passages with nominal stems apparently being treated as *dhātus*, see e.g. VāyuP 3.17cd: *bhāvya ity eṣa dhātur vai bhāvye kāle vibhāvyaḥ*; VāyuP 3.19cd (= BrahmaṇḍaP 1.38.21ab): *nātha ity eṣa dhātur vai dhātujñāiḥ pālāṇi smṛtāḥ*; LiṅP 2.9.19: *bhaja ity eṣa dhātur vai sevāyāṃ parikīrtitaḥ*

*śrutismṛtidvayor mūrtiś catuṣpādavṛṣaḥ sthitaḥ |*  
*caturāśrama yo dharmah kīrtitāni manīṣibhiḥ || 3:4 ||*

The four-legged Bull is the embodiment of both Śruti and Smṛti. It is Dharma, as made up of the four āśramas.

*gatiś ca pañca vijñeyāḥ śṛṇu dharmasya bho dviḥ |*  
*devamānuṣatiryam ca narakasthāvarādayaḥ || 3:5 ||*

And the paths of Dharma are five. Listen, O Brahmin: [existence as] gods, men, animals, [existence in] hell and [as] immovable things [such as plants and rocks] etc.

*brahmaṇo hṛdayam bhittvā jāto dharmah sanātanaḥ |*  
*tasya patnī mahābhāgā trayodaśa sumadhyamāḥ || 3:6 ||*

Eternal Dharma was born after splitting Brahmā's heart. He has beautiful wives, thirteen in number, with nice waists.

*dakṣakanyā viśālākṣī śraddhādyaḥ sumanoharāḥ |*  
*tasya putrāś ca pautrāś ca anekāś ca babhūva ha |*  
*eṣa dharmanisargo 'yam kiṃ bhūyaḥ śrotum icchasi || 3:7 ||*

They are Dakṣa's daughters, [called] Śraddhā and so on. They have huge eyes and they are beautiful. Numerous sons and grandsons were born to him. This is the emergence of Dharma. What more do you wish to hear?

3.4 A similar image of the legs of the Bull of Dharma being the four (and not three, at least according to Olivelle 1993, 55 and Ganguli 1883–1896, Śāntiparvan CCLXX) āśramas is hinted at MBh 12.262.19–21: *dharmam ekaṃ catuṣpādam āśritās te naraṣabhāḥ | taṃ santo vidhivat prāpya gacchanti paramāṃ gatim || grhebhya eva niṣkramya vanam anye samāśritāḥ | grham evābhisaṃśritya tato 'nye brahmacāriṇaḥ || dharmam etaṃ catuṣpādam āśramaṃ brāhmaṇā viduḥ | ānantaṃ brahmaṇaḥ sthānam brāhmaṇā nāma niścayaḥ ||*. On the more frequently quoted interpretation of the four legs, see Olivelle 1993, 235, a translation of Manu 1.81–82: 'Dharma and truth possess all four feet and are whole during the Kṛta yuga, and people did not obtain anything unrighteously (*adharmaṇa*). By obtaining, however, *dharmā* has lost one foot during each of the other *yugas* and righteousness (*dharma*) likewise has diminished by one quarter due to theft, falsehood, and deceit. (MDh 1.81–82).' Understand *pādas* c and d as *catvāri āśramāṇi kīrtitāni dharmo manīṣibhiḥ* or *yo dharmah kīrtitaś caturāśramāṇi manīṣibhiḥ* or *yo dharmas caturāśramah kīrtito manīṣibhiḥ*. Judit Törzsök suggested that *caturāśrama* and *dharmah* may be interpreted as a compound here.

3.5 Note the use of the singular next to numbers in *pāda* a, as in 3.1d, and that *vijñeyāḥ* is an emendation from *vijñeyah* following the logic of 3.1d. *tiryā* seems to be an acceptable nominal stem in this text for *tiryāñc*. See, e.g., 4.6a: *devamānuṣatiryēṣu. °ādayaḥ* in *pāda* d seems superfluous.

3.6 Note the use of the singular in *pādas* cd. I have left *sumadhyamāḥ* as the manuscripts transmit it: it signals the presence of the plural. And consider correcting *mahābhāgā* to *mahābhāgās*. In sum, understand *tasya patnyo mahābhāgās trayodaśa sumadhyamāḥ*.

3.7 *śraddhādyaḥ* in *pāda* b is an attractive lectio difficilior ('they were rich in faith/devotion'), but I have finally decided to accept the easier and better-attested *śraddhādyaḥ*. Again, I have chosen/applied the plural forms *°ādyāḥ* and *sumanoharāḥ* in *pāda* b to hint at the fact that the presence of the plural is to be preferred here; thus only *viśālākṣī* is problematic. As *patnī* in the previous verse, it should be treated as a plural. Note the use of the singular for the plural also in *pādas* cd, especially *babhūva ha* for *babhūvuh* (*babhūva ha* perhaps being a phonetic



vigatarāga uvāca |  
 dharmapatnī viśeṣeṇa putras tābhyah pṛthak pṛthak |  
 śrotum icchāmi tattvena kathayasva tapodbhava || 3:8 ||

Vigatarāga spoke: I would like to hear about Dharma's wives truly and about each one of the sons born to them. Teach me, O great ascetic.

anarthayañña uvāca |  
 śraddhā lakṣmīr dhṛtis tuṣṭiḥ puṣṭir medhā kriyā lajjā |  
 buddhiḥ śāntir vapuḥ kīrtiḥ siddhiḥ prasūtisambhavāḥ || 3:9 ||

Anarthayañña spoke: [Dharma's wives are] [1] Śraddhā ('Faith'), [2] Lakṣmī ('Prosperity'), [3] Dhṛti ('Resolution'), [4] Tuṣṭi ('Satisfaction'), [5] Puṣṭi ('Growth'), [6] Medhā ('Wisdom'), [7] Kriyā ('Labour'), [8] Lajjā ('Modesty'), [9] Buddhi ('Intelligence'), [10] Śānti ('Tranquillity'), [11] Vapuḥ ('Beauty'), [12] Kīrti ('Fame'), [13] Siddhi ('Success'), [all] born to Prasūti [Dakṣa's wife].

śraddhā kāmah suto jāto darpo lakṣmīsutaḥ smṛtaḥ |  
 dhṛtyās tu niyamaḥ putraḥ saṃtoṣas tuṣṭijaḥ smṛtaḥ || 3:10 ||

Śraddhā's son is Kāma ('Desire'). Darpa ('Pride') is said to be Lakṣmī's son.

Dhṛti's son is Niyama ('Rule'). Saṃtoṣa ('Satisfaction') is Tuṣṭi's son.

puṣṭyā lābhaḥ suto jāto medhāputraḥ śrutas tathā |  
 kriyāyās tv abhavat putro daṇḍaḥ samaya eva ca || 3:11 ||

and metrically 'adjusted' equivalent, so to say, of *babhūvuh*).

3.8 I have emended *tebhyah* to the correct feminine form *tābhyah* because I suspect that it is only the result of some early confusion brought about by *putras*, although *tebhyah* might be original. Note again the use of the singular (nominative) for the plural (accusative) in *pādas* ab. Alternatively, emend *dharmapatnī* to *dharmapatnīr* (plural accusative) and *putras* to *putrān* to make them work with *śrotum icchāmi*.

3.9 Note how *lajjā* in *pāda* b makes the line unmetrical.

For Dharma's thirteen wives and their sons, see, e.g., LiñP 1.5.34–37 (note the similarity between the first line and VSS 3.6cd–7ab above): *dharmasya patnyah śraddhādyāḥ kīrtitā vai trayo-daśa | tāsu dharmaprajāṃ vakṣye yathākramam anuttamam || kāmo darpo 'tha niyamaḥ saṃtoṣo lobha eva ca | śrutas tu daṇḍaḥ samayo bodhaś caiva mahādyutiḥ || apramādaś ca vinayo vyavasāyo divijottamāḥ | kṣemaṃ sukhaṃ yaśaś caiva dharmaputrāś ca tāsu vai || dharmasya vai kriyāyāṃ tu daṇḍaḥ samaya eva ca | apramādas tathā bodho buddher dharmasya tau sutau ||*

*prasūtisambhavāḥ* in *pāda* d is a rather bold conjecture that can be supported by two facts: firstly, the readings of the manuscripts are difficult to make sense of and thus are probably corrupt; secondly, a corruption from the name Prasūti, traditionally the name of Dakṣa's wife, to *ābhūti* is relatively easily to explain, *sū* and *bhū* being close enough in some scripts (e.g. in C<sub>9.4</sub>) to cause confusion. Another option would be to accept *Ābhūti* as the name of Dakṣa's wife. For Prasūti being Dakṣa's wife in other sources, see, e.g., LiñP 1.5.20–21 (but also note the presence of the name Sambhūti): *prasūtiḥ suśuve dakṣac caturviṃśatikanyakāḥ | śraddhāṃ lakṣmīm dhṛtiṃ puṣṭiṃ tuṣṭiṃ medhāṃ kriyāṃ tathā || buddhi lajjāṃ vapuḥ śāntiṃ siddhiṃ kīrtiṃ mahātapāḥ | khyātiṃ śāntiś ca sambhūtiṃ smṛtiṃ pritiṃ kṣamāṃ tathā ||*

3.10 Understand *śraddhā* as a stem form noun for *śraddhāyāḥ* (gen./abl., cf. 3.11a). Alternatively, take *śraddhā* and *suto* as elements of a split compound, and understand *śraddhāsuto jātaḥ kāmah*.

To Puṣṭi was born a son [called] Lābha (‘Profit’). Medhā’s son is Śruta (‘Sacred Knowledge’). Kriyā’s sons are Daṇḍa (‘Punishment’) and Samaya (‘Law’).

*lajjāyā vinayaḥ putro buddhyā bodhaḥ sutaḥ smṛtaḥ |*  
*lajjāyāḥ sudhiyaḥ putra apramādaś ca tāv ubhau || 3:12 ||*

Lajjā’s son is Vinaya (‘Discipline’), Buddhi’s son is Bodha (‘Intelligence’). Lajjā has two [more] sons: Sudhiya[ /Sudhī] (‘Wise’) and Apramāda (‘Cautiousness’).

*kṣemaḥ śāntisuto vindyād vyavasāyo vapuḥ sutaḥ |*  
*yaśaḥ kīrtisuto jñeyaḥ sukhaṁ siddher vyajāyata |*  
*svāyambhuve ’ntare tv āsan kīrtitā dharmasūnavaḥ || 3:13 ||*

Kṣema (‘Peace’) is to be known as Śānti’s son, Vyavasāya (‘Resolution’) is Vapuṣ’ son. Yaśas (‘Fame’) is Kīrti’s son, Sukha (‘Joy’) was born to Siddhi. [This is how] the sons of Dharma in the [manvantara] era of Svāyambhuva [Manu] were known.

*vigatarāga uvāca |*  
*mūrtidvayaṁ katham dharmam kathayasva tapodhana |*  
*kautūhalaṁ atīvaṁ me kartaya jñānasaṁśayaṁ || 3:14 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: How come Dharma has two embodiments? Tell me, O great ascetic. I am extremely intrigued. Cut my doubts concerning [this] knowledge.

*anarthayajña uvāca |*

3.11 I have emended *abhayaḥ* to *abhavat* in *pāda c*, following the relevant line in the KūrmP cited above (*kriyāyāś cābhavat putro daṇḍaḥ samaya eva ca*) and also LiñP 1.5.37 quoted in the apparatus to this verse, allotting only two sons to Kriyā. Thus I don’t think that Kriyā is supposed to have a son called Abhaya (‘Freedom from danger’; BhāṅP 4.1.50ab claims that Dayā had a son called Abhaya: *śraddhāsūta śubhaṁ maitrī prasādam abhayaṁ dayā*). Nevertheless, in a number of sources Kriyā actually has three sons, see, e.g., ViṣṇuP 1.7.26ab, where they are named as Daṇḍa, Naya and Vinaya: *medhā śrutaṁ kriyā daṇḍam nayaṁ vinayaṁ eva ca*. Perhaps read *kriyāyās tu nayaḥ putro* in *pāda c*? Compare VāyuP 1.10.34cd (*kriyāyās tu nayaḥ prokto daṇḍaḥ samaya eva ca*) with BrahmanḍaP 1.9.60ab (*kriyāyās tanayau proktau damaś ca śama eva ca*).

3.12 In a very similar passages in KūrmP 1.8.20 ff., Apramāda is Buddhi’s son and Lajjā has only one son, Vinaya. In the above verse (VSS 3.12), *sudhiyaḥ* (for *sudhīḥ*) may only be qualifying *apramāda*, thus Lajjā may have two sons: Vinaya and the wise Apramāda. Alternatively, *pādas cd* might be a extra line inserted accidentally.

3.13 Note that *sukhaṁ* in *pāda d* is probably meant to be masculine (*sukhaḥ*), but e.g. in the KūrmP passage quoted above it is also neuter. For the emendation in *pāda e*, see MatsP 9.2cd: *yāmā nāma purā devā āsan svāyambhuvāntare*, and BhāṅP 6.4.1: *devāsuraṇṇām sargo nāgānām mṛgapakṣiṇām | sāmāsikas tvayā prokto yas tu svāyambhuve ’ntare ||*.

3.14 Note *dharmā* as a neuter noun and the form *atīvaṁ* for *atīva* metri causa. My emendation from *kīrtaya* (‘declare’) to *kartaya* (‘cut’) was influenced by the combination of *chindhi* and *saṁśaya*, often with *kautūhala*, elsewhere in the VSS: 3.2ab: *kautūhalaṁ mamotpannam saṁśayaṁ chindhi tattvataḥ*; 10.10cd: *kautūhalaṁ mahaj jātaṁ chindhi saṁśayakāraṁ*; 15.2ab: *etat kautūhalaṁ chindhi saṁśayaṁ parameśvara*. The reading *kīrtaya* may have been the result of the influence of *kīrtitā* in 3.13b above (De Simini’s observation).

*śrutismṛtidvayor mūrtir dharmasya parikīrtitā |*  
*dārāgnihotrasambandham ijjā śrautasya lakṣaṇam |*  
*smārto varṇāśramācāro yamaś ca niyamair yutaḥ || 3:15 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: Dharma's embodiment is said to consist of Śruti and Smṛti. The characteristics of the Śrauta [tradition] are an association with a wife [i.e. marriage] and with the fire ritual, and sacrifice. The Smārta [tradition] [focuses on] the conduct (*ācāra*) of the classes (*varṇa*) and life-stages (*āśrama*) which is connected to rules and regulations (*yama-niyama*).

[ *yamaniyamabhedah* —  
Yama and Niyama rules ]

*yamaś ca niyamaś caiva dvayor bhedam ataḥ śṛṇu |*  
*ahiṃsā satyam asteyam ānṛsaṃsyaṃ damo ghrṇā |*  
*dhanypāramādo mādhyam ārjavam ca yamā daśa || 3:16 ||*

Now hear the classification of both the *yama* and *niyama* rules. Non-violence, truthfulness, not stealing, absence of hostility, self-restraint, taboos, virtue, carefulness, charm, honesty: these are the ten *yamas*.

*ekaikasya punaḥ pañcabhedam ābur manīṣiṇaḥ |*  
*ahiṃsādi pravakṣyāmi śṛṇuṣvāvahito dvija || 3:17 ||*

The wise say that there are five subclasses to each. I shall teach you about non-violence and the other [*yama*-rules]. Listen carefully, O twice-born.

[ *yameṣv ahiṃsā* (1) —  
The first Yama-rule: Non-violence ]

3.15 The reading °*dvayī* in K<sub>7</sub> in *pāda* a is attractive, but as Judit Törzsök has pointed out to me, it is more likely that the slightly less convincing but widespread variant °*dvayor* is original.

As for Dharma being based on *śruti* and *smṛti*, see, e.g., Manu 2.10: *śrutis tu vedo vijñeyo dharmasāstraṃ tu vai smṛtiḥ | te sarvārtheṣv amīmāṃsyē tābhyāṃ dharmo hi nirbabhau* ||. In Olivelle's translation (Olivelle 2005, 94): “Scripture” should be recognized as “Veda,” and “tradition” as “Law Treatise.” These two should never be called into question in any matter, for it is from them that the Law shines forth.’

There may be a hiatus filler in *pādas* cd: °*sambandha-m-ijjā* for °*sambandha ijjā*.

To state that the Smārta tradition is connected to *yamas* and *niyamas* and the *āśramas* and then to discuss these at length (principally in chapters 3–8 and 11) can be seen as a clear self-identification with the Smārta tradition.

3.16 *Pāda* a should be understood as *yamaniyamayoś caiva*, but the author of this line may have tried to avoid the metrical fault of having two short syllables in the second and third positions. Note that this is the beginning of a long section in our text that describes the *yama-niyama* rules, reaching up to the end of chapter eight. The title given in the colophon of the next chapter, chapter four, namely *yamavibhāga*, would fit this locus better than the beginning of that chapter, which commences with a discussion on the second of the *yamas*, *satya*. Note how all witnesses read *mādhūrya* in *pāda* e instead of *mādhūrya*. The former may have been acceptable originally in this text. *Pāda* e is a *ma-vipulā*.

3.17 In *pāda* a, *pañca* and *bhedā* may be typeset as two separate words since the use of the singular after numbers is one of the hallmarks of the text (see CHECK).

[ *pañcavidhā hiṃsā* —  
Five types of violence ]

*trāsanam tāḍanam bandho māraṇam vṛttināśanam |*  
*hiṃsām pañcavidhām āhur munayas tattvadarśinaḥ || 3:18 ||*

Frightening and beating [other people], tying [someone] up, killing and the destruction of [other people's] livelihood: violence is said by the wise who see the truth to be of [these] five types.

*kāṣṭhaloṣṭakaśādyais tu tāḍayantiha nirdayāḥ |*  
*tatprahāravibhinnāṅgo mṛtavadhyam avāpnuyāt || 3:19 ||*

Cruel people beat [other people] with sticks, clods of earth [understand: they stone them], with whips and other [objects] in the everyday world. Their bodies broken by the same blows, they receive the capital punishment.

*baddhvā pādau bhujoraś ca śirorukkaṇṭhapāśitāḥ |*  
*anāhatā mriyanty evaṃ vadho bandhanajaḥ smṛtaḥ || 3:20 ||*

[Others,] tie up [people] at their feet and their arms and chests. [These,] hung by their hair and neck, die in this way without being wounded. This is the capital punishment for tying up [other people].

*śatrucaurabhayair ghoraiḥ śiṃhavyāghragajoragaiḥ |*  
*trāsanād vadham āpnoti anyair vāpi suduḥsahaiḥ || 3:21 ||*

He who frightens [other people] with the terrible danger of enemies and thieves, with lions, tigers, elephants or snakes, or by other horrors, will be executed.

*yasya yasya hared vittaṃ tasya tasya vadhaḥ smṛtaḥ |*  
*vṛttijīvābhībhūtānām taddvārā nihataḥ smṛtaḥ || 3:22 ||*

He who robs somebody's money is to be punished by the same person. He is [to be] struck down by those whose livelihood got damaged by him.

*viśavahnīśaraśastrair māyāyogabalena vā |*  
*hiṃsakāṇy āhu viprendra munayas tattvadarśinaḥ || 3:23 ||*

[Those who kill other people] with poison, fire, arrows, swords, or by the

3.19 Note the use of the singular in *pādas* cd referring back to the agents of the previous sentence. Most probably, °*vadhyam* is to be understood as °*vadham* and the form *vadhyam* serves only to avoid two *laghu* syllables in *pāda* d.

3.20 Understand *bhujoraś ca* in *pāda* a as *bhuje, urasi ca*, in this case with an instance of double sandhi, and in stem form: *bhuje urasi ca* → *bhuja urasi ca* → *bhujorasi ca* → *bhujoraś ca*. Alternatively, understand it as a compound (*bhujorasi*). In *pāda* b, my emendation is only one of the possible interpretations. We might accept *śiroru*° as consisting of *śira* + *ūru* ('head and thigh'), or emend it to *śiroraḥ*° for *śira* + *uraḥ* ('head and chest'). Also note my conjecture in *pāda* d, without which this *pāda* is difficult to interpret.

3.22 Understand *vadhaḥ* in *pāda* b as *vadhyāḥ* metri causa. My translation of the second line of this verse reflects a conjecture (*taddvārā*) understood as connected to both *pāda* c and *niyataḥ* in *pāda* d.

force of magic or yoga are called murderers by the sages who see the truth, O great Brahmin.

[ *ahiṃsāpraśaṃsā* —  
Praise of non-violence ]

*ahiṃsā paramaṃ dharmam yas tyajet sa durātmavān |*  
*kleśāyāsavinirmuktaṃ sarvadharmaphalapradaṃ || 3:24 ||*

Non-violence is the highest Dharma. He who abandons it is a wicked person. It is free of pain and trouble, it yields the fruits of all [other] Dharmic teachings [in itself].

*nātaḥ parataro mūrkhō nātaḥ parataram tamaḥ |*  
*nātaḥ parataram duḥkham nātaḥ parataro 'yaśaḥ || 3:25 ||*

There isn't a bigger fool than he [who abandons it]. There is no bigger mental darkness [than the abandonment of non-violence]. There is no greater suffering or greater infamy.

*nātaḥ parataram pāpam nātaḥ parataram viṣam |*  
*nātaḥ paratarāvidyā nātaḥ param tapodhana || 3:26 ||*

There is no greater sin or a more effective poison. There is no greater ignorance, there is nothing worse, O great ascetic.

*yo hinasti na bhūtāni udbhijjādi caturvidham |*  
*sa bhavet puruṣaḥ śreṣṭhaḥ sarvabhūtadayānvitaḥ || 3:27 ||*

He who does not harm the four types of living beings beginning with plants is the best person, having compassion for all creatures.

*sarvabhūtadayāṃ nityaṃ yaḥ karoti sa paṇḍitaḥ |*  
*sa yajvā sa tapasvī ca sa dātā sa dṛḍhavrataḥ || 3:28 ||*

He who always has compassion for all creatures is the [true] Pandit. He is the [true] sacrificer, the [true] ascetic, he is the donor, the one with a firm vow.

*ahiṃsā paramaṃ tīrtham ahiṃsā paramaṃ tapaḥ |*  
*ahiṃsā paramaṃ dānam ahiṃsā paramaṃ sukham || 3:29 ||*

3.23 *Pāda* a is unmetrical. Note how elliptical this verse is and that *hiṃsakāni* is neuter although it refers to people, perhaps implying *bhūtāni*. Alternatively, take *y* in *hiṃsakāny* as a rather unusual sandhi-bridge (*hiṃsakān-y-āhu*), or simply delete this *y*. Note also that *āhu* stands for *āhur* metri causa.

3.24 Note *dharma* as a neuter noun in *pāda* a and that *°vinirmuktaṃ* and *°pradam* are neuter accordingly.

3.25 Note that *parataro* is masculine in *pāda* d, picking up a neuter *'yaśaḥ*. This phenomenon is probably the result of *'yaśaḥ* resembling a masculine noun ending in *-aḥ* and also of the metrical problem with a grammatically correct *nātaḥ parataram ayaśaḥ*.

3.26 *Pāda* d (*nātaḥ param tapodhana*) is slightly suspect. The vocative *tapodhana* usually refers to Anarthayajña in these passages, and not to Vigatarāga, as here. The text may have read *nātaḥ paratamo 'dhanah* ("There is no bigger loss of wealth") or possibly something starting with *nātaḥ param tapo* ... ("There is no greater... of austerity").

Non-violence is the supreme pilgrimage place. Non-violence is the highest austerity. Non-violence is the highest donation. Non-violence is the highest joy.

*ahiṃsā paramo yajñah ahiṃsā paramaṃ vratam |*  
*ahiṃsā paramaṃ jñānam ahiṃsā paramā kriyā || 3:30 ||*

Non-violence is the supreme sacrifice. Non-violence is the supreme religious observance. Non-violence is supreme knowledge. Non-violence is the supreme ritual.

*ahiṃsā paramaṃ śaucam ahiṃsā paramo damaḥ |*  
*ahiṃsā paramo lābhaḥ ahiṃsā paramaṃ yaśaḥ || 3:31 ||*

Non-violence is the highest purity. Non-violence is the highest self-restraint. Non-violence is the highest profit. Non-violence is the greatest fame.

*ahiṃsā paramo dharmah ahiṃsā paramā gatiḥ |*  
*ahiṃsā paramaṃ brahma ahiṃsā paramaḥ śivaḥ || 3:32 ||*

Non-violence is the supreme Dharma. Non-violence is the supreme path. Non-violence is the supreme Brahman. Non-violence is supreme Śiva.

[ *māṃsāhāraḥ* —

On meat-consumption ]

*māṃsāśanān nivarteta manasāpi na kāṅkṣayet |*  
*sa mahat phalam āpnoti yas tu māṃsaṃ vivarjayet || 3:33 ||*

One should refrain from meat-consumption. One should not even desire it mentally. He who abandons meat will receive a great reward.

*svamāṃsaṃ paramāṃsena yo vardhayitum icchati |*  
*anabhyarcya pitṛn devān na tato 'nyo 'sti pāpakṛt || 3:34 ||*

He who wishes to nourish his own flesh with the flesh of other [beings], outside of worshipping the ancestors and the gods, is the biggest sinner of all.

*madhuparke ca yajñe ca pitṛdaivatakarmani |*  
*atraiva paśavo hiṃsyā nānyatra manur abravīt || 3:35 ||*

During the *madhuparka* offering and during a sacrifice, during rituals for the ancestors and the gods: only in these cases are animals to be slaughtered and not in any other case. [This is what] Manu taught.

*krīvā svayaṃ vāpy utpādya paropakṛtam eva vā |*  
*devān pitṛṃś cārcayitvā khādan māṃsaṃ na doṣabhāk || 3:36 ||*

Should he buy it or procure it himself or should it be offered by others, if he eats meat, he will not sin if he first worships the gods and the ancestors.

*vedayajñatapastīrthadānaśīlakriyāvrataiḥ |*  
*māṃsāhāranivṛttānāṃ śoḍaśāṃsaṃ na pūryate || 3:37 ||*

3.34 See UUMS chapter two for a similar section on meat-consumption.

[People who know] the Vedas and [perform] sacrifices and austerities and [visit] sacred places, donate, [are of] good conduct, [perform] rituals and [keep] religious vows [but eat meat] will not [be able to] enjoy even a tiny portion of [such rewards that] [those] people [receive] who have given up meat.

*mṛgāḥ parṇatṛṇābhārād ajameṣagavādibhiḥ |  
sukhino balavantaś ca vicaranti mahītale || 3:38 ||*

The deer and the goats, the sheep, the cows and other [animals] wander in the world happily and in great strength [just] from eating leaves and grass.

*vānarāḥ phala-m-āhārā rākṣasā rudhirapriyāḥ |  
nihatā rākṣasāḥ sarve vānaraiḥ phalabhojibhiḥ || 3:39 ||*

Monkeys eat fruits, Rākṣasas prefer blood. The fruit-eating monkeys defeated all the Rākṣasas.

*tasmān māṁsaṁ na bhīta balakāmena bho dviḥ |  
balena ca guṇākārṣāt parato bhayabhīruṇā || 3:40 ||*

Therefore one should not crave meat in the hope of gaining strength, O Brahmin, in order to be able to draw a bow with force, or out of fear of the danger coming from the enemy.

*ahiṁsakasamo nāsti dānaya-jñāsamihayā |  
iha loke yaśaḥ kīrtiḥ paratra ca parā gatiḥ || 3:41 ||*

By wishing to make donations and perform sacrifices no one will become comparable to someone who refrains from violence. [He will have] fame and glory in this world and the supreme path in the other.

*trailokyam maniratnapūrṇam akhilam dattvottame brāhmaṇe  
koṭīyajñāsahasrapadmam ayutam dattvā mahīm dakṣiṇām |  
tīrthānām ca sahasrakoṭīniyutam snātvā sakṛn mānavāḥ  
etatpunyaphalam ahiṁsakajanaḥ prāpnoti niḥsaṁśayaḥ || 3:42 ||*

A person who refrains from violence will gain, no doubt about it, the [same]

3:37 See a similarly phrased comparison in Manu 2.86: *ye pākayajñās catvāro vidhiyajñāsamānvitāḥ | sarve te japayajñāsya kalām nārhanti ṣoḍaśim ||*.

3:39 Understand *phalam āhārā* as *phalāhārā* (-m- is a sandhi-bridge). This verse clearly refers to the story of the *Rāmāyaṇa*.

3:40 *guṇākārṣāt* in *pāda c* is difficult to interpret and *guṇākārṣāt* is a conjecture by Judit Törzsök which fits the context well, although the polysemy of *guṇa* may allow for other solutions. Verses 3:40–42 may be echoing *BrahmaṇḍaP* 216.64–66: *māṁsān miṣṭataram nāsti bhakṣyabhojyādikeṣu ca | tasmān māṁsaṁ na bhuñjīta nāsti miṣṭaiḥ sukhodayaḥ || gosahasraṁ tu yo dadyād yas tu māṁsaṁ na bhakṣayet | samāu etau purā prāha brahmā vedavidāṁ varaḥ || sarvatīrtheṣu yat punyam sarvayajñeṣu yat phalam | amāṁsabhakṣaṇe viprās tac ca tac ca ca tatsamam ||*.

3:41 *Pādas ab* are reminiscent of *ŚDhS* 11.92: *ahiṁsaikā paro dharmāḥ śaktānām parikīrtitam | aśaktānām ayaṁ dharmo dānaya-jñādīpūrvakāḥ ||*. On this verse see also Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021, 15–16.

Note the variant °*dharmā*° in both C<sub>02</sub> and E in *pāda b*.

meritorious rewards that others would get by donating the three worlds filled with jewels and gems in their entirety to an excellent Brahmin, by [performing] a thousand [times] ten trillion (*padma*) [times] ten thousand (*ayuta*) *koṭīyajña* sacrifices, by donating the earth [to a priest] as sacrificial fee, and by bathing [at] a thousand times ten million times a million (*niyuta*) sacred places at once.

|| *iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe abhiṃsāpraśaṃsā nāmādhyāyas tṛtīyaḥ* ||

Here ends the third chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgrāha* called the Praise of Non-violence.

3.42 Metre: *śārdūlavikṛīḍita*. On *padma* meaning ‘ten trillion’, and on other words for numbers, see 1.32–35.

*koṭīyajña* in *pāda* d may refer to a special kind of sacrifice, mostly known as *koṭīhoma* in the Purāṇas and in inscriptions (see, e.g., Fleming 2010, and 2013). It probably involves a hundred fire-pits and a hundred times one thousand Brahmins (hence the name ‘the ten-million sacrifice’). See, e.g., BhavP *uttaraparvan* 4.142.54–58: *śatānāno daśamukho dvimukhaikamukhas tathā | caturvidho mahārāja koṭīhomo vidhiyate || kāryasya gurutām jñātvā naiva kuryād aparvaṇi | yathā saṃkṣepataḥ kāryaḥ koṭīhomas tathā śṛṇu || kṛtvā kuṇḍaśataṃ divyaṃ yathoktaṃ has-tasaṃmitam | ekaikasmiṃs tataḥ kuṇḍe śataṃ viprān niyojayet || sadyaḥ pakṣe tu viprānāṃ sa-hasraṃ parikīrtitam | ekasthānapraṇīte ’gnau sarvataḥ paribhāvite || homaṃ kuryur dvijāḥ sarve kuṇḍe kuṇḍe yathoditam | yathā kuṇḍabāhuvē ’pi rājasūye mahākratau ||*

Note that the second syllable of *phalam* in *pāda* d is treated as long: this happens often at word-boundaries in this text; and note how *K*<sub>7</sub> aims to restore the metre by inserting *tv* after its *phalam*.



[ caturtho 'dhyāyaḥ ]  
[ Chapter Four ]

[ yameṣu satyam (2) —  
The second Yama-rule: Truthfulness ]

*anarthayañña uvāca |*  
*sadbhāvaḥ satyam ity ābur dṛṣṭapratyayam eva vā |*  
*yathābhūtārthakathanam tat satyakathanam smṛtam || 4:1 ||*

Anarthayañña spoke: The state of being real (*sad-bhāva*) is called truth (*sat-ya*). Alternatively, it is also a certainty (*pratyaya*) that originates in perception (*dṛṣṭa*). Relating things in a way that corresponds to reality is called ‘speaking the truth.’

*ākrośatādanādīni yaḥ sabeta suduḥsaham |*  
*kṣamate yo jītātmā tu sa ca satyam udāhṛtam || 4:2 ||*

He who endures severe abuse and beating etc. but keeps quiet, his self being conquered, is said to be [an example of] truth[fulness].

*vadhārtham udyataḥ śastraṁ yadi prccheta karhicit |*  
*na tatra satyam vaktavyam anṛtam satyam ucyate || 4:3 ||*

If one is being interrogated at any time with a sword lifted to strike him down, in this case the truth is not to be spoken, and a lie is can be called truth.

*vadhārthaḥ puruṣaḥ kaścid vrajet pathi bhayāturalaḥ |*  
*prcchato 'pi na vaktavyam satyam tad vāpi ucyate || 4:4 ||*

A person who is walking on the road and is afraid of being killed **CHECK** should not reply [to people who are potentially dangerous] even if they ask him. This is also called truth[fulness].

*na narṁayuktam anṛtam hinasti*  
*na strīṣu rājan na vivāhakāle |*  
*prāṇātyaye sarvadhanāpahāre*  
*pañcānṛtam satyam udāharanti || 4:5 ||*

A lie does not hurt when it is connected with joking, with women, O king, at the time of marriage, at the departure from life and when one’s entire wealth is about to be taken away. They call these five kinds of lies truths.

4.1 Although the rather similar line in the ŚDhŚ (II.105cd: *yathābhūtārthakathanam ity etat satyalakṣaṇam*) makes it tempting to emend *satyakathanam* to *satyalakṣaṇam* in *pāda* d, I rather take this verse to introduce two views on truth: one philosophical, and one ordinary that relates to the moral question of truthfulness.

4.2 *suduḥsaham* (singular) in *pāda* b picks up °*ādīni* (plural) in *pāda* a. The -*m* in *satyam* may be a sandhi-bridge and the phrase may refer to a masculine subject thus: *sa ca satya-m-udāhṛtaḥ*.

4.3 Understand *udyataḥ* (nom.) in an active sense (‘holding/lifting’).

4.5 This *upajāti* verse appears in countless sources, beginning with the MBh (see the apparatus). All versions contain a vocative addressing a king, which is out of context in the VSS, the

*devamānuṣatīryeṣu satyaṁ dharmah paro yataḥ |*

*satyaṁ śreṣṭhaṁ variṣṭhaṁ ca satyaṁ dharmah sanātanaḥ || 4:6 ||*

Since truth is the supreme Dharma in [the world of] gods, humans and animals, truth is the best, the most preferable. Truth is the eternal Dharma.

*satyaṁ sāgaram avyaktaṁ satyaṁ akṣayabhogadam |*

*satyaṁ potaḥ paratrārthaṁ satyaṁ panthāna vistaram || 4:7 ||*

Truth is an unmanifest ocean. Truth yields imperishable pleasures. Truth is the ship that carries you to the other world. Truth is the wide path.

*satyaṁ iṣṭagatiḥ proktaṁ satyaṁ yajñam anuttamam |*

*satyaṁ tīrthaṁ paraṁ tīrthaṁ satyaṁ dānam anantakam || 4:8 ||*

Truth is said to be the desired path. Truth is the supreme sacrifice. Truth is a pilgrimage place, a supreme pilgrimage place. Truth is an endless donation.

*satyaṁ śīlaṁ tapo jñānaṁ satyaṁ śaucam damaḥ śamaḥ |*

*satyaṁ sopānam ūrdhvasya satyaṁ kīrtir yaśaḥ sukham || 4:9 ||*

Truth is morality, austerity, knowledge. Truth is purity, self-control and tranquillity. Truth is the ladder upwards. Truth is fame and glory and happiness.

*aśvamedhasahasraṁ ca satyaṁ ca tulayā dhṛtam |*

*aśvamedhasahasrād dhi satyaṁ eva viśiṣyate || 4:10 ||*

[When] a thousand Aśvamedha sacrifices and truth are measured on a pair of scales, truth indeed surpasses a thousand Aśvamedha sacrifices.

*satyena tapate sūryaḥ satyena pṛthivī sthitā |*

*satyena vāyavo vānti satye toyam ca śītaḥ || 4:11 ||*

The Sun shines because of truth. The Earth stays in place by truth. The winds blow because of truth. Water is cooling through truth.

*tiṣṭhanti sāgarāḥ satye samayena priyavrataḥ |*

*satye tiṣṭhati govindo balibandhanakāraṇāt || 4:12 ||*

The oceans exist by the truthful encounter with Priyavrata. Govinda abides in truth because He [as Vāmana] stopped [Mahā]Bali [in spite of the fact that

addressee being Vigatarāga, i.e. Viṣṇu disguised as a Brahmin. The redactors did not notice or did not care about this small inconsistency. Note the metrical licence that allows the last syllable of °yuktam to count as long. The same reading with *anṛtaṁ* can be found in the apparatus in the MBh critical edition.

4.7 *Pāda* d is slightly problematic because it is difficult to ascertain if some of the MSS actually read *panthāna* or *pasthāna* (or *yasthāna*). I suspect that *panthāna* is a stem form noun formed (metri causa) to stand for an irregular nominative of *pathin*.

4.8 The repetition of *tīrthaṁ* in *pāda* c is slightly suspect. Cf., e.g., MatsP 22.79ab: *satyaṁ tīrthaṁ dayā tīrthaṁ tīrthaṁ indriyanigrahaḥ*.

4.9 Looking at the similar line in the VarP (193.36cd, see the apparatus), one wonders if the slightly odd *ūrdhvasya* in *pāda* c is not a corrupt form of *svargasya*.

4.11 Here and several times below, *satye* is probably to be taken as standing for *satyena*.

this was achieved by a trick].

*agnir dahati satyena satyena śaśinā caraḥ |*  
*satyena vindhyās tiṣṭhanti vardhamāno na vardhate || 4:13 ||*

Fire burns with truth. The Moon rises by truth. It is because of truth that the Vindhya mountain stands in place and that although it was growing it is not growing [anymore].

*lokālokaḥ sthitaḥ satye meruḥ satye pratiṣṭhitaḥ |*  
*vedās tiṣṭhanti satyeṣu dharmāḥ satye pratiṣṭhanti || 4:14 ||*

4.12 *Pāda* b, *samayena priyavrataḥ*, probably stand for *samayena priyavratasya* although it is unclear to me what exactly *samaya* refers to here.

For the story of Priyavrata, Manu's son, in which he wanted to turn nights into days by circling around Mount Meru in a chariot, and by this produced the seven oceans, see, e.g., BhāgP 5.1.30–31: *yāvad avabhāsayati suragirim anuparikrāman bhagavān ādityo vasudhātalam ardhenaiva pratapaty ardhēnāvachchādayati, tadā hi [priyavrataḥ] bhagavadupāsanopacitātīpuruṣaprabhāvas tad anabhinandan samajavena rathena jyotirmayena rajanīm api dinam kariṣyāmīti saptakṛtvas taraṇīm anuparyakrāmad dvitīya iva pataṅgaḥ | ye vā u ha tadrathacaraṇanemikṛtaparikhātās te sapta sindhava āsan yata eva kṛtāḥ sapta bhuvo dvīpāḥ |*.

*Pādas* cd: for a somewhat similar reference to the story of Mahābali, see, e.g., VarP 65.66: *evam purā cakradhareṇa viṣṇunā baddho balir vāmanarūpadhārīnā | śakrapriyārtham surakāryasiddhaye hitāya vipraṣabhaḥ godvījānām ||*

4.13 Since *śaśi* (instead of *śaśin*) is a possible stem in this text, *śaśir ācaraḥ* could be acceptable here in *pāda* b (see K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>10</sub>K<sub>7</sub>), perhaps standing for *śaśināś carāṇam* or *śaśiś carati*. My conjecture (*śaśinā caraḥ*) could stand for *śaśināś/śaśināś carāḥ* metri causa. Other possibilities, suggested by colleagues, include *śaśibhāskarāḥ*, *śaśigocaraḥ* and *śiśirāmbhasaḥ*.

*Pādas* cd refer to the story of Agastya and the Vindhya mountain: Vindhya became jealous of the Sun's revolving around Mount Meru and when the Sun refused him the same favour, he decided to grow higher and obstruct the Sun's movement. As a solution to this situation, Agastya asked Vindhya to bend down to make it easier for him to reach the south and to remain thus until he returned. Vindhya agreed to do what Agastya asked him but Agastya never returned. See MBh 3.102.1–14 (see in the word *samaya* in verse 13 and compare it to VSS 4.12b): *yudhiṣṭhira uvāca | ki-marthaṃ sahasā vindhyaḥ pravṛddhaḥ krodhamūrchitaḥ | etad icchāmy ahaṃ śrotuṃ vistareṇa mahāmune || lomaśa uvāca | adrirājaṃ mahāśailaṃ meruṃ kanakaparvatam | udayāstamaye bhānuḥ pradakṣiṇam avartata || taṃ tu dṛṣṭvā tathā vindhyaḥ śailaḥ sūryam athābravīt | yathā hi merur bhavatā nityaśaḥ parigamyate || pradakṣiṇam ca kriyate mām evaṃ kuru bhāskara | evam uktas tataḥ sūryaḥ śailendraṃ pratyabhāṣata || nāham ātmecchayā śaila karomy enaṃ pradakṣiṇam | eṣa mārگاḥ pradiṣṭo me yenedaṃ nirmītaṃ jagat || evam uktas tataḥ krodhāt pravṛddhaḥ sahasācalah | sūryācandramasor mārگاṃ roddhum icchan paramitapa || tato devāḥ sahitaḥ sarva eva; sendrāḥ samāgāmya mahādrirājaṃ | nivārayām āsur upāyatas taṃ; na ca sma teṣāṃ vacanaṃ cakāra || athābhijagmur munim āśramasthaṃ; tapasvināṃ dharmabhṛtāṃ varīṣṭhaṃ | agastyam atyadbhutavīryadīptaṃ; taṃ cārthaṃ ūcuḥ sahitaḥ surās te || devā ūcuḥ | sūryācandramasor mārگاṃ nakṣatrāṇāṃ gatim tathā | śailarājo vṛṇoty eṣa vindhyaḥ krodhavaśānugah || taṃ nivārayitum śakto nānyaḥ kaś cid dvijottama | ṛte tvāṃ hi mahābhāga tasmād enaṃ nivāraya || lomaśa uvāca | tac chrutvā vacanaṃ vipraḥ surāṇāṃ śailam abhyagāt | so 'bhigamyābravīt vindhyaṃ sadārāḥ samupasthitaḥ || mārگاṃ icchāmy ahaṃ dattaṃ bhavatā parvatottama | dakṣiṇāṃ abhigantāsmi diṣaṃ kāryeṇa kena cit || yāvadāgamanam mahyaṃ tāvat tvāṃ pratipālāya | nivṛtte mayi śailendra tato vardhasva kāmataḥ || evaṃ sa samayaṃ kṛtvā vindhyenāmitrakarṣaṇa | adyāpi dakṣiṇād deśād vāruṇir na nivartate || etat te sarvaṃ ākhyātāṃ yathā vindhyo na vardhate | agastyasya prabhāvena jan mām tvāṃ pariprcchasi ||*

The [mythical] Lokāloka mountains are located in truth. Mount Meru stands by truth. The Vedas abide in truth. Dharma is rooted in truth.

*satyaṃ gauḥ kṣarate kṣīraṃ satyaṃ kṣīre ghrtaṃ sthitam |*  
*satye jīvaḥ sthito dehe satyaṃ jīvaḥ sanātanaḥ || 4:15 ||*

The milk a cow yields is truth. Ghee in milk is present as truth. The soul dwells in the body in truth. The eternal soul is truth.

*satyaṃ ekena samprāpto dharmasādhanaṁ niścayaḥ |*  
*rāmarāghavavīryeṇa satyaṃ ekaṃ surakṣitam || 4:16 ||*

If truth is obtained by somebody (*ekena*), he/she will be one for whom Dharma is surely accomplished. By the heroism of Rāma Rāghava, the only truth was well-guarded.

*evaṃ satyavidhānasya kīrtitaṃ tava suvrata |*  
*sarvalokahitārthāya kim anyac chrotum icchasi || 4:17 ||*

Thus have [I] taught the rules of truth to you, O virtuous one, to favour the whole world. What else do you wish to hear?

[*yameṣv asteyaṃ* (3) —

The third Yama-rule: Refraining from stealing ]

*vigatarāga uvāca |*  
*na hi tṛptiṃ vijānāmi śrutvā dharmam tavāpy aham |*  
*upariṣṭād ato bhūyaḥ kathayasva tapodbhava || 4:18 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: I can't have enough of learning about [this teaching of] your[s on] Dharma. Teach me further than this, O great ascetic.

*anarthayajña uvāca |*  
*steyaṃ śṛṇv atha viprendra pañcadhā parikīrtitaṃ |*  
*adattādānam ādau tu utkocam ca tataḥ param |*  
*prasthavyājas tulavyājāḥ prasahyasteya pañcamam || 4:19 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: Now listen to [my teaching about] stealing, O great Brahmin, which is taught to be of five kinds. Firstly, [listen to] theft, then bribery, cheating with weights, cheating with scales, and the fifth kind, robbery.

*dhṛṣṭaduṣṭaprabhāvena paraḍravyāpakarṣaṇam |*  
*vāryamāñāpi durbuddhir adattādānam ucyate || 4:20 ||*

When somebody's wealth is taken away by an impudent and wicked person is called theft. It is a foolish thought even if suppressed.

4.15 *satye* in *pāda* c may stand for *satyaṃ*: 'The soul dwells in the body as truth.'

4.16 Or: 'If truth alone (*ekena*) is obtained, Dharma is surely accomplished.'

4.18 It is not inconceivable that *tava* is meant to carry the sense of the ablative, as Kenji Takahashi has suggested to me: 'I can't have enough of learning about Dharma from you.'

4.19 'Theft' (*adattādāna*): literally 'taking what has not been given.'

4.20 My impression is that *prabhāva* in *pāda* a stands for *bhāva*, *duṣṭabhāva* ('vicious') being

*utkocaṃ śṛṇu viprendra dharmasaṃkarakāraṇam |*  
*mūlyam kāryavināśārtham utkocaḥ parigrhyate |*  
*tena cāsau vijānīyād dravyalobhabalāt kṛtam || 4:21 ||*

O great Brahmin, listen to bribery, which defiles Dharma. A sum of money taken in order to exempt somebody from a duty is a bribe. Therefore this [also] should be considered as such [i.e. as stealing because] it is committed out of greed for material goods.

*prasthavyāja-upāyena kuṭumbaṃ trātum icchati |*  
*taṃ ca stenaṃ vijānīyāt paradravypāhāraṇam || 4:22 ||*

[Even if] somebody wants to protect a family by the method of cheating with weights, that person should be considered a thief, because he takes away other people's wealth.

*tulāvvyāja-upāyena parasvārtham hared yadi |*  
*cauralakṣaṇakāś cānye kūṭakāpaṭikā narāḥ || 4:23 ||*

[The case is similar] if somebody takes away somebody else's belongings by the method of cheating with scales. Other people, deceitful swindlers (*kūṭa-kāpaṭika*) share the characteristics of thieves.

*durbalārjavabāleṣu cchadmanā vā balena vā |*  
*apahrīya dhanam mūḍhaḥ sa cauraś cora ucyate || 4:24 ||*

If someone, by deceit or by force, snatches away the wealth of weak and honest people and simpletons, that morally corrupt usurper is [simply] a thief.

*nāsti steyasamaṃ pāpaṃ nāsty adharmaś ca tatsamaḥ |*  
*nāsti stenasamākīrtir nāsti stenasamo 'nayaḥ || 4:25 ||*

There is no sin equal to stealing. There is no crime (*adharma*) equal to it. There is no ill-fame comparable to that of being a thief. There is no bad-conduct comparable to being a thief.

*nāsti steyasamāvidyā nāsti stenasamaḥ khalah |*  
*nāsti stenasama ajño nāsti stenasamo 'lasaḥ || 4:26 ||*

There is no greater ignorance than stealing. There are no bigger rogues than

a common expression. The implications of *vāryamāṇo* in *pāda c* are unclear to me, hence my emendation to *vāryamāṇā*. My translation is thus tentative and still not satisfactory.

4.21 Note that *mūlyam* in *pāda c* is a conjecture for *mūla*. It is partly based on a relevant passage in the *Mitākṣara* (ad *Yājñavalkyasmṛti* 2.176cd): *paṇyasya kṛitadravyasya yaṃ mūlyam dattam, bhṛtir vetanaṃ kṛtakarmaṇe dattam... utkocena kāryapratibandhanirāsārtham adhikṛtebhyo dattam...* Note *asau* in *pāda e* as an accusative form (for *amum* or *adaḥ*). It is not unlikely that *tena* is a corruption from *stena*, and the *pāda* may have originally read *stenaṃ taṃ ca vijānīyād* ('he should be known as a thief'), or similar (cf. 4.22c below). M (f. 7r) reads *tena steja vijānīyād* here.

4.23 A line may have dropped out after *pāda b*, perhaps because a line similar to 4.22cd caused an eyeskip. Alternatively, this line may simply be elliptical.

4.24 It is possible that *pāda d* read differently, e.g. *sa coraś cora ucyate*, meaning 'that thief is [rightly] called a thief'.

thieves. There is nobody as ignorant as a thief. There is not a lazy person who is comparable to a thief.

*nāsti stenasamo dveṣyo nāsti stenasamo 'priyaḥ |*  
*nāsti steyasamaṃ duḥkhaṃ nāsti steyasamo 'yaśaḥ || 4:27 ||*

There is nobody as detestable as a thief. There is nobody disliked as much as a thief. There is no greater suffering than stealing. There is no greater disgrace than theft.

*pracchanno briyate 'rtham anyapuruṣaḥ pratyakṣam anyo haret*  
*nikṣepād dhanahāriṇo 'nya-m-adhamo vyājena cānyo haret |*  
*anye lekhyavikalpanābhartadhanā †anyo bṛtād vai bṛtāt*  
*anyaḥ kṛitadhamo 'paro dhayabṛta ete jaghanyāḥ smṛtāḥ || 4:28 ||*

Some [thieves] take away [other people's] wealth in disguise, some in broad daylight. Other wicked people take money from deposits, and some people steal through fraud. Some gather wealth by forging documents, others steal from stolen money[?]. Some people's wealth is from purchased [children?] (*kṛita*). Others take away others' inheritance[?]. These are considered the vilest.

*stenatulya na mūḍham asti puruṣo dharmārthahīno 'dhamah*  
*yāvaj jīvati śaṅkayā narapateḥ samtrasyamāno raṭan |*  
*prāptaśāsana tīvrasahyaṣamaṃ prāpnoti karmeritaḥ*  
*kālena mriyate sa yāti nirayam ākrandamāno bhṛśam || 4:29 ||*

There isn't a bigger idiots than a thief, who is a wicked person without Dharma and Artha. As long as he lives, he trembles in fear of the king, wailing. Having received his punishment, he gets into severe and [in]tolerable difficulties, propelled by [his] karma. When his time comes, he dies and goes to hell, weeping vehemently.

4.26 Note the peculiar sandhi in *pāda c* (°*sama ajño*), which still leaves the *pāda* unmetrical.

4.27 Note how *stena* and *steya* are used interchangeably (or chaotically) in the above passages in the MSS to denote both 'thief' and 'theft/stealing'. The scribe of K<sub>7</sub> ends up writing *stena* in 4.27e.

4.28 Metre *śārdūlavikṛīḍita*. It appears that *briyate* in *pāda a* is to be taken as an active verb (*harate*). Note also how C<sub>45</sub> and K<sub>7</sub> read the same here against the other witnesses. Take °*hariṇo* in *pāda b* as singular and *m* in °*nya-m-adhamo* as a sandhi-bridge. Alternatively, read as plural: °*hariṇo 'nya adhamo*... The second half of *pāda c* is difficult to reconstruct. The translation of *pāda d* is mostly guesswork. Tentatively, I take *kṛita* as *kṛitaka* ('a purchased son', see Manu 9.174). *dhayabṛta* makes little sense to me. Florinda De Simini suggested that *dhaya* might stand for *daya*, which in turn may stand for *dāya* ('inheritance') metri causa. Lacking any better solution, I supplied these in my translation, marked with question marks. Note also the metrical licence that the last syllable of *dhayabṛta* counts as long.

4.29 For some time I was wondering if one should accept E's reading *stenastulya na mūḍham asti* as a metri causa version of *stenatulyo na mūḍho 'sti*; see a similar case of a nominative ending inside of compound in *pāda c* below. One major concern remained: the accepted reading would be of an edition that rarely emerges as the sole transmitter of the best reading. Another possible

*nītvā durgatikoṭikalpa nirayāt tiryatvam āyānti te  
tiryatve ca tathaivam ekaśatikam prabhramya varṣārbudam |  
mānuṣyaṃ tad avāpnuvanti vipule dāridryarogākulam  
tasmād durgatibetu karma sakalam tyaktvā śivam cāśrayet || 4:30 ||*

Having spent ten million æons of suffering, they emerge from hell to the state of animal existence. Thus, they roam about in animal existence for a hundred and one times ten million years. Then they reach the status of human existence on earth which is full of poverty and disease. Then abandoning all one's karmas, the causes of suffering, one seeks refuge in Śiva.

[ *yameṣv ānṛśaṃsyam* (4) —

The fourth Yama-rule: Absence of hostility ]

*aṣṭamūrtiśivadvēṣṭā pitur mātus ca yo dvīṣet |  
gavāṃ vā atither dvēṣṭā nṛśaṃsāḥ pañca eva te || 4:31 ||*

The one who is hostile towards the eight-formed Śiva, he who hurts his mother or father, he who is hostile towards cows or guests: these are the five types of cruel people.

*aṣṭamūrtiḥ śivaḥ sāḁṣāt pañcavyomasamanvitaḥ |  
sūryaḥ somaś ca dīkṣaś ca dūṣakaḥ sa nṛśaṃsakaḥ || 4:32 ||*

Śiva in his manifest form (*sāḁṣāt*) is of eight forms, with the five elements (*vyoman*), the Sun, the Moon, and the sacrificer. [He who] disgraces [any of these] is a hostile person.

solution could be to emend to *stenamṭulya*..., meaning ‘There is no bigger foolishness than theft’, but then the second part of *pāda* a is difficult to connect. In the end, I decided to go for the most widely attested reading (*stenatulya*), which is unmetrical.

Understand *prāptaśāsana tīvrasahyaṇiṣamaṃ* in *pāda* c as *prāptaśāsanaś tīvram asahyaṃ ca viṣamaṃ prāpnoti*. Alternatively, understand *tīvrasahya*° as *duḥsahya*° (suggested by Törzsök).

The actual reading of C<sub>94</sub>, *prāptaś* (lost in the process of normalization and standing in contrast with that of all other MSS that read *prāptaḥ*) may suggest a doubling of the *ś* of *śāsana* metri causa (suggestion by Törzsök). More likely is that a licence of having a nominative ending inside of a compound is applied here, as may have been the case above in *pāda* a (also remarked by Törzsök).

4.30 Note the stem form °*kalpa* for °*kalpaṃ* metri causa. In *pāda* c, *tathaivam*, or *tathaikam*, and *ekaśatikam* are suspect. I understand *vipule* as *vipulāyāṃ*, *vipulā* appearing in *Amarakośa* 2.1.7 as a synonym of *dhātṛi*, ‘earth’ because it is difficult to interpret it otherwise. This is still problematic because both human and animal existence takes place on earth, thus, if *tiryatva* (i.e. *tiryaktva*) indeed means ‘animal existence,’ there is no contrast between *pādas* b and c as regards location. As for *tiryaktva*, see, e.g., *Manu* 12.40: *devatvaṃ sāttvikā yānti manuṣyatvaṃ ca rājasāḥ | tiryaktvaṃ tāmasā nityam ity eṣā trividhā gatiḥ ||* It is not unlikely that the original form of *dāridryarogākulam* was *dāridryarogākule*, picking up *vipule*. Note the switch from plural to singular in *pāda* d.

4.31 Note *pitur* and *mātur* used as accusative forms in *pāda* b, or alternatively understand: ‘who are hateful towards their fathers and mothers’.

4.32 Törzsök has suggested emending *sa nṛśaṃsakaḥ* in *pāda* d to *tannṛśakaḥ*. I don’t think that it is inevitably necessary. I think that *pādas* a-c form a list that is meant to be in the genitive, understanding ... *ity eteṣāṃ dūṣakaḥ sa nṛśaṃsakaḥ* or similar. This is clumsy but in a

*pitākāśasamo jñeyo janmotpattikaraḥ pitā |*  
*pitṛdaivataṁ ādiś cam ānṛśaṁsa tamanvitaḥ† || 4:33 ||*

The father is to be considered similar to the [element] sky, he is the cause of one's birth. One should not be hostile to the forefathers, gods...[?].

*prithvyā gurutarī mātā ko na vandeta mātaram |*  
*yajñadānatapovedās tena sarvaṁ kṛtaṁ bhavet || 4:34 ||*

The mother is more venerable than the earth. Who would not praise a mother? By that [praise], sacrifices, donations, austerities and [the study of] the Vedas, all will be completed.

*gāvaḥ pavitraṁ maṅgalyaṁ devatānāṁ ca devatāḥ |*  
*sarvadevamayā gāvas tasmād eva na hiṁsayet || 4:35 ||*

Cows are an auspicious blessing, they are the gods of the gods. Cows contain in themselves all the gods. That is exactly why one should not hurt them.

*jātamātrasya lokasya gāvas trātā na saṁśayaḥ |*  
*ghṛtaṁ kṣīraṁ dadhi mūtraṁ śakṛtkarṣaṇam eva ca || 4:36 ||*

Cows are the protectors of the world as if the world were their new-born [calf], there is no doubt about it. Collecting [the five products of the cow, the *pañcagavya*,] ghee, milk, curd, and [the cow's] urine and dung [is auspicious].

*pañcāmṛtaṁ pañcapavitrāpūtaṁ*  
*ye pañcagavyaṁ puruṣāḥ pibanti |*  
*te vājimedhasya phalaṁ labhanti*  
*tad akṣayaṁ svargam avāpnuvanti || 4:37 ||*

way that is more than possible within the style of this text.

I have not been able find any attestation of *vyoma* meaning the five elements. Perhaps it is meant to mean *vyomādi* ('the atmosphere/sky and the other four elements').

For Śiva of eight forms, see, e.g., *Śakuntalā* 1.1: *yā sṛṣṭiḥ sraṣṭur ādyā* [1] *vahati vidhihutam yā havir* [2] *yā ca hotrī* [3] *ye dve kālāṁ vidhattaḥ* [4,5] *śruti-viśaya-guṇā yā* [6] *sthitā vyāpya viśvam* | *yām āhuḥ sarva-bija-prakṛtir* [7] *iti yayā prāṇināḥ prāṇavantaḥ* [8] *pratyakṣābhīḥ prapannas tanubhir avatu vas tābhir aṣṭābhir iśaḥ* ||. The eight *mūrtis*, or rather, *tanus*, here are: [1] *jala* [2] *agni* [3] *yajamāna* [4,5] *sūrya + candra* [6] *ākāśa* [7] *bhūmi* [8] *vāyu*.

For a similar interpretation of *aṣṭamūrti*, see, e.g., *Īśānaśivagurudevapaddhati* 2.29.34 (*mantrapāda*; note *yajamāna* for our *dikṣa*): *kṣmā-vahni-yajamānārka-jala-vāyu-indu-puṣkaraḥ* | *aṣṭābhir mūrtibhiḥ śambhor dvitīyāvaraṇaṁ smṛtaṁ* || (For *puṣkara* as 'sky, atmosphere', see, e.g., *Amarakośa* 1.2.167: *dyodivau dve striyām abhṛaṁ vyoma puṣkaram ambaram*.)

A closely related *Aṣṭamūrti*-hymn appears in *Niśvāsa mukha* 1.30–41 (I owe thanks to Nirajan Kafle for drawing my attention to this); see Kafle 2020, 62, 63, 116, 119. Kafle notes that this hymn is closely parallel to some passages in the *Prayogamañjarī* (1.19–26), the *Tantrasamuccaya* (1.16–23), and the *Īśānaśivagurudevapaddhati* (*kriyāpāda* 26.56–63). See also TAK I s.v. *aṣṭamūrti*.

4.33 It is difficult to restore *pādas* cd, although the general meaning of this line is predictable. Some questions remain. Is *āditya* a good reading or is *mātr* hidden in *daivata-mādiśca*? Is *ānṛśaṁsa* right or was it *nṛśaṁsa* that was meant by the author of this line? Does *tamanvitaḥ* (or *tamanvitaḥ*) has anything to do with *tamas* ('darkness')?

4.36 The use of *karsaṇa* in *pāda* d, most probably in the sense of 'collecting,' is slightly odd.



People who drink the five products of the cow, the five nectars, purified by the five Pavitras, will obtain the fruits of a horse sacrifice, and then reach the undecaying heavens.

*gobhir na tulyaṃ dhanam asti kiṃcid  
duhṃyanti vāhyanti bahiś caranti |  
ṛṇāni bhuktvā amṛtaṃ sravanti  
vipreṣu dattāḥ kulam uddharanti || 4:38 ||*

There is no wealth comparable to [having] a cow. They yield milk, they draw [a plough etc.], they roam under the sky. Feeding on grass, they issue nectar. When given to Brahmins, they deliver the family [from *saṃsāra* or the suffering experienced in hell].

*gavāhnikam yaś ca karoti nityaṃ  
śuśrūṣaṇaṃ yaḥ kurute gavāṃ tu |  
aśeṣayajñatapadānapunyaṃ  
labhaty asau tām anṛśamsakartā || 4:39 ||*

He who never fails to serve the cow daily [e.g. with a handful of grass], he who tends to the cows' service, he who is kind to her [i.e. to the cow], will obtain the merits of all sacrifices, austerities and donation.

*atithiṃ yo 'nugaccheta atithiṃ yo 'numanyate |  
atithiṃ yo 'nupūjyeta atithiṃ yaḥ praśamsate || 4:40 ||*

One who looks after a guest, one who respects a guest, one who worships a guest, one who praises a guest,

*atithiṃ yo na pīḍyeta atithiṃ yo na duṣyati |  
atithipriyakartā yaḥ atitheḥ paricārakaḥ |  
atitheḥ kṛtasamtoṣas tasya punyaṃ anantakam || 4:41 ||*

one who does not harm a guest, one who does not commit a fault towards a guest, one who keeps the guest happy, one who attends to the needs of a guest, one who makes a guest satisfied: his merits are endless.

*āsanenārghapātreṇa pādaśaucajālena ca |*

4.37 The five Pavitras are most probably the five *brahmamantras*, see, e.g., TAK III s.v. *pavitra* 1.

4.38 Note that *duhṃyanti* and *vāhyanti* are supposed to be understood as passive, as in the similar verse in ŚDhU 12.92 (see apparatus).

4.39 Strictly speaking, *pāda* c is unmetrical. The second syllable of *tapa* counts as long (see Intro **CHECK**). Although the accusative with °*kartā* in *pāda* d is still not optimal, my emendation of *tam* to *tām* at least restores the metre and improves upon the meaning of the sentence. Alternatively, as suggested by Törzsök, *tam* could be understood as *tad*, picking up *punyaṃ* in *pāda* c, but in this way any reference to cows here is only implied.

4.40 Note the peculiar active verb forms *anugaccheta* and *anupūjyeta*. On this formation, see a remark about *Niśvāsa mūla* 2.8 in Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 247: 'We have assumed that *pūjyeta* is intended to mean *pūjayet* and is perhaps a contraction of *pūjayeta*.'

4.41 On the form *pīḍyeta*, see previous note.

*annavastrapradānair vā sarvaṃ vāpi nivedayet* || 4:42 ||

He should offer [the guest] a seat, a vessel with water-offering, and water for washing his feet, or gifts of food and clothes, or all [of these].

*putradārātmanā vāpi yo 'tithim anupūjayet |*  
*śraddhaya cāvikalpena aklībamānasena ca* || 4:43 ||

He who worships the guest by [offering him] his own son, wife or himself with willingness, without hesitation, and with a brave heart,

*na prcched gotracaraṇaṃ svādhyāyaṃ deśajanmanī |*  
*cintayen manasā bhaktyā dharmāḥ svayam ihāgataḥ* || 4:44 ||

and does not ask [the guests about their] lineage, Vedic affiliation (*carana*), studies, country or birth, and imagines mentally, with devotion, that it is Dharma himself who has arrived,

*aśvamedhasahasrāṇi rājasūyaśatāni ca |*  
*puṇḍarikasahasraṃ ca sarvatīrthatapaḥphalam* || 4:45 ||

[will obtain all the fruits of] thousands of Aśvamedha sacrifices and hundreds of Rājasūya sacrifices, a thousand Puṇḍarika sacrifices and the fruit of [visiting] all the pilgrimage places and [performing] all the austerities;

*atithir yasya tuṣyeta nṛśaṃsamatam utsrjet |*  
*sa tasya sakalaṃ puṇyaṃ prāpnuyān nātra saṃśayaḥ* || 4:46 ||

he whose guest is satisfied [and] he who can abandon the sentiment of cruelty, will obtain all the merits of the above, there is no doubt about it.

*†na gatim atithijñasya† gatim āpnoti karhicit |*  
*tasmād atithim āyāntam abhigacchet kṛtāñjalīḥ* || 4:47 ||

... will ever reach the path. Therefore one should go up to the arriving guest with respectfully joined palms.

4.42 My conjecture in *pāda a* (°*pātreṇa* for °*pādyena*) was inspired by the fact that *pāda b* seems to awkwardly repeat what °*pādyena* in *pāda a* signifies. Other possibilities could include taking into account bathing (*snāna*) or an unguent (*abhyāṅga*).

4.43 For the requirement that one could part with his wife or son, or his own life, for the benefit of someone else, see VSS 2.38 and the narrative in VSS chapter 12 which tells about a Brahmin giving away his own wife to a guest; these influenced my decision to emend °*ātmano* to °*ātmanā* in *pāda a*. Note that in fact VSS 4.44cd below echoes verse 37cd in the above mentioned chapter 12: *dvijarūpadharo dharmāḥ svayam eva ihāgataḥ*.

4.46 The demonstrative pronoun *tasya* in *pāda c* may refer to the guest: 'he will obtain all his [i.e. the guest's] merits,' hinting at some sort of karmic exchange. Nevertheless, I think rather that *tasya* points to the merits one can obtain by the rituals listed in the previous verse. This is suggested by passages such as the following: MBh Supp. 13.14.379 ff.: *ahany ahani yo dadyāt kapilāṃ dvādaśīḥ samāhi | māsi māsi ca satreṇa yo yajeta sadā naraḥ || gavāṃ śatasahasraṃ ca yo dadyāj jyeṣṭhapuṣkare | na taddharmaphalaṃ tulyam atithir yasya tuṣyati* || BrahmaVP 3.4.4-46: *atithiḥ pūjito yena pūjitāḥ sarvadevatāḥ | atithir yasya saṃtuṣṭas tasya tuṣṭo hariḥ svayam || snānena sarvatīrtheṣu sarvadānena yat phalam | sarvavratopavāśena sarvayajñeṣu dikṣayā || sarvaiḥ tapobhir vividhair nityair naimittikādibhiḥ | tad evātithisevāyāḥ kalām nārhanṭi śoḍaśīm ||*

4.47 Something has gone wrong with *pādas ab* and I am unable to reconstruct the meaning.

*saktuprasthena caikena yajña āsīn mahādbhutaḥ |*  
*atithiprāptadānena svaśarīraṃ divaṃ gataṃ || 4:48 ||*

By one *prastha* [a small unit of weight] of coarsely ground grains given to a guest, an extremely wonderful sacrifice was performed [so to say], and his body [i.e. the protagonist in his mortal form] reached heaven.

*nakulena purādbhītaṃ vistareṇa dvijottama |*  
*viditaṃ ca tvayā pūrvam prasthavārttā ca kīrtitā || 4:49 ||*

The mongoose related [this story in the *Mahābhārata*] in the past in detail, O great Brahmin, and you known it already. The story of the *prastha* is well-known.

[ *yameṣu damaḥ* (5) —

The fifth Yama-rule: Self-restraint ]

*dama eva manuṣyāṇāṃ dharmasārasamuccayaḥ |*  
*damo dharmo damaḥ svargo damaḥ kīrtir damaḥ sukham || 4:50 ||*

Self-restraint is in itself the collected essence of Dharma for humans.  
 Self-restraint is Dharma, self-restraint is heaven, self-restraint is fame,  
 self-restraint is happiness.

*damo yajño damas tīrthaṃ damaḥ puṇyaṃ damas tapaḥ |*  
*damahīna-m-adharmaś ca damaḥ kāmakulapradāḥ || 4:51 ||*

Self-restraint is sacrifice, self-restraint is a pilgrimage-place, self-restraint is merit, self-restraint is religious austerity. If one has no self-restraint, one is a sinner (*adharma*), [while] self-restraint yields a multitude of desired objects.

*nirdamaḥ kari mīnaś ca pataṅgabhrāmaramṛgāḥ |*  
*tvag jihvā ca tathā ghrāṇā cakṣuḥ śravaṇam indriyāḥ || 4:52 ||*

The elephant, the fish, the moth, the bee and the deer are without

The line may have begun with something like *nāgatātithyavajña*<sup>o</sup> ('he who despise a guest that has arrived will not...').

4.48 This verse is a reference to the story related by a mongoose in MBh 14.92–93: A Brahmin who practises the vow of gleanings (*uñcha*) and his family receive a guest. They feed the guest with the last morsels of the little food they have. In the end, the guest reveals that he is in fact Dharma (14.93.80cd) and as a reward the family departs to heaven. The noble act of the poor Brahmin and his family is depicted as yielding greater rewards than Yudhiṣṭhira's grandiose horse-sacrifice. (See some remarks on this story in Takahashi 2021.)

We would be forced to accept the reading of E in *pāda* d (*saśarīro*) if the expression were in the masculine (*divaṃ gataḥ*). This would make sense and it would also echo expressions occurring, e.g., in the MBh: 3.164.33cd: *paśya puṇyakṛtāṃ lokān saśarīro divaṃ vraja*; 14.5.10cd: *saṃjīvyā kālam iṣṭaṃ ca saśarīro divaṃ gataḥ*. It is tempting to emend accordingly, but instead I have retained *svaśarīraṃ divaṃ gataṃ*, and I interpret it in a general way.

4.51 I suspect that the final *m* in *damahīna-m-adharmaś ca* in *pāda* c is a hiatus filler: *damahīna-m-adharmaś ca*. *kāmakulapradāḥ* in *pāda* d is suspect, and my translation is unsatisfactory. This compound could be interpreted as 'fulfilling desires and giving a family' or it may have originally read *sarvakāmapradāḥ* ('fulfilling all desires') or *kulakāmapradāḥ* ('fulfilling the desires of the family'). ŚDhŚ 4.28b reads *sarvakāmasukhapradam*, which opens up further possibilities.

self-restraint. The senses are the skin, the tongue, the nose, the eye and the ear.

*durjayendriyam ekaikaṃ sarve prāṇaharāḥ smṛtāḥ |*  
*damam yo jayate 'samyag nirdamo nidhanam vrajet || 4:53 ||*

Each of these sense faculties are hard to conquer and all are known to be fatal [if unconquered]. If one masters self-restraint in a less than proper way, one remains unrestrained and will die .

*mṛge śrotravaśān mṛtyuḥ pataṅgāś caḥṣuṣor mṛtāḥ |*  
*ghrāṇayā bhramaro naṣṭo naṣṭo mīnaś ca jihvayā || 4:54 ||*

In the case of the deer, death comes about because of hearing [when, e.g., hunters use buck grunts]. Moths die because of their eyes [as they are attracted to the light of a lamp]. Bees perish because of their smelling [as they are attracted to smells], fish because of their tongues [when fishermen feed them].

*sparsēna ca karī naṣṭo bandhanāvāsaduḥṣaḥ |*  
*kiṃ punaḥ pañcabhuktānāṃ mṛtyuḥ tebhyaḥ kiṃ adbhutam || 4:55 ||*

The elephant perishes because of touch, not being able to tolerate being in fetters. How much more true it is for those who enjoy all five [senses]! Why should death come as a surprise for them?

*purūravo 'tilobhena atikāmena daṇḍakaḥ |*  
*sāgarāś cātidarpeṇa atimānena rāvaṇaḥ || 4:56 ||*

Purūravas [perished] by excessive greed, Daṇḍaka by excessive desire, Sagara's sons by excessive pride, Rāvaṇa by excessive haughtiness,

4.52 Note *kari* for *karī* metri causa, and the end of *pāda* b (°*mṛgāḥ*), which should be treated metrically as if it read °*mṛigāḥ*.

4.53 The only way to make sense of *pādas* cd is to supply and *avagraha* before *samyag*. Otherwise some text may have dropped out here.

4.54 My comments in square brackets in the translation are tentative.

4.55 *Mātāṅgalīlā* 11.1 may shed some light on elephants dying in captivity: *vānyas tatra sukhoṣitā vidhivaśād grāmāvatirṇā gajā baddhās tikṣṇakaṭūgravāgbhir atisugbhimohabandhādibhiḥ | udvignās ca manahśarirajanitair duḥkhair ativākṣamāḥ prāṇān dhārayitum ciraṃ naravaśaṃ prāptāḥ svayūthād atha ||* In Edgerton's translation (1931, 92): 'Forest elephants who dwell there happily and by the power of fate have been brought to town in bonds, afflicted by harsh, bitter, cruel words, by excessive grief, fear, bewilderment, bondage, etc., and by sufferings of mind and body, are quite unable for long to sustain life, when from their own herds they have come into the control of men.'

4.56 We may treat *purūravo* in *pāda* a as a stem form noun or thematised stem, or imagine that the original reading was *purūravāś* with double sandhi: *purūravāś ati*° → *purūravā ati*° → *purūravāti*°.

*Pāda* a may refer to the following passage in the MBh (1.70.16–18, 20ab): *purūravās tato vidvān ilāyāṃ samapadyata | sā vai tasyābhavan mātā pitā ceti hi naḥ śrutam || trayodaśa samudrasya dvīpān aśnan purūravāḥ | amānuṣair vṛtaḥ sattvair mānuṣaḥ san mahāyaśāḥ || vipraiḥ sa vighraḥ cakre vīryonmattah purūravāḥ | jahāra ca sa viprāṇāṃ ratnāny utkrośatām api || [...]* *tato maharṣibhiḥ kruddhaiḥ śāptaḥ sadyo vyasaṣyata |* ("The wise Purūravas was born to Ilā. We heard that Ilā was both his mother and his father. The great Purūravas ruled over thirteen islands

*atikrodhena saudāsa atipānena yādavāḥ |*  
*atitṛṣṇāc ca māndhātā nahuṣo dvijavajñayā || 4:57 ||*

Saudāsa by excessive anger, the Yādavas by excessive drinking, Māndhātṛ by excessive desire, Nahuṣa by contempt for Brahmins,

*atidānād balir naṣṭa atīśauryeṇa arjunah |*  
*atidyūtān nalo rājā nṛgo goharaṇena tu || 4:58 ||*

[Mahā]bali perished by excessive donations, Arjuna by excessive heroism, King Nala by excessive gambling, Nrga by taking a cow.

of the ocean and, though human, he was always surrounded by superhuman beings. Intoxicated with his power, Purūravas quarrelled with some Brahmins and robbed them of their wealth even though they were protesting. [...] Therefore, cursed by the great Ṛṣis, he perished.”) See also BuddhCar 11.15 (Aiḍa = Purūravas): *aiḍas ca rājā tridivam vigāhya nītvāpi devīm vaśam urvaṣīm tām | lobhād ṛṣibhyah kanakam jibhīṣur jagāma nāṣam viṣayeṣv atrptaḥ ||*

For Daṇḍa(ka)’s story, see *Rāmāyaṇa* 7.71.31 ff.: Daṇḍa meets Araḍā, a beautiful girl, in a forest and rapes her. As a consequence, her father, Śukra/Bhārgava, destroys Daṇḍa’s kingdom, which thus becomes the desolate Daṇḍaka-forest.

For two versions of the destruction of Sagara’s sons, who were chasing the sacrificial horse of their father’s Aśvamedha sacrifice, and by doing so disturbed Kapila’s meditation, and who in turn burnt them to ashes, see MBh 3.105.9 ff. and BrahmāṇḍaP 2.52–53.

As for Rāvaṇa’s haughtiness, especially the fact that he chose to be invincible by all creatures except humans, and its consequences, one should recall the story of the *Rāmāyaṇa* and Rāvaṇa’s destruction brought about by Rāma therein.

4.57 Saudāsa, also known as Kalmāṣapāda, hit Śakti, Vasiṣṭha’s son, with a whip because the latter did not give way to him, and as a consequence Śakti cursed Saudāsa: Saudāsa had to roam the world as a Rākṣasa for twelve years. See MBh 1.166.1 ff.

As for the end of the Yādavas, see the short *Mausalaparvan* of the MBh (canto 16): cursed by the sages Viśvāmitra, Kaṇva and Nārada, and seeing menacing omens, the Yādavas take to drinking in Prabhāsa and destroy each other. The form *māndhātō* in C<sub>45</sub> stands for *māndhātā* (nominative of *māndhātṛ*). I have corrected it in spite of the fact that the authors’ knowledge about his story may come from Divyāv 17, where it sometimes appears to be an a-stem noun (*māndāta*). *dvijavajñayā* in *pāda* d stands for *dvijavajñayā* metri causa.

Māndhātṛ was born from his father’s body who, being excessively thirsty once, had drank some decoction prepared for ritual purposes and as a result become pregnant with him. Nevertheless, BuddhCar 11.13 suggests that Māndhātṛ himself was still unsatisfied with wordly objects even after he had obtained half of Indra’s throne: *devena vṛṣṭe ’pi hiraṇyavarṣe dvīpān samagrāmś caturo ’pi jītvā śakrasya cārdhāsanam apy avāpya māndhātur āśid viṣayeṣv atrptiḥ||*. In fact, as Monika Zin points out (Zin 2021, 149), Māndhātṛ/Māndhātā’s rise and fall is a very popular theme in the ‘Narrative Art of the Amaravati School’: ‘Statistics show that in the Amaravati School the most frequently represented narrative is the story of King Māndhātā, which appears 47 times.’

Nahuṣa was elevated to the position of Indra for a period of time and he also wanted to take Śacī, Indra’s wife. Indra instructed Śacī to tell Nahuṣa to harness some Ṛṣis to a vehicle and use this vehicle to take Śacī. Agastya, one of the Ṛṣis, was insulted even further by Nahuṣa, therefore he cursed Nahuṣa, who then fell from the vehicle. See MBh 12.329.35 ff. and a verse in the BuddhCar (11.14) that follows the one about Māndhātṛ: *bhuktvāpi rājyaṃ divi devatānām śatakratau vṛtrabhayāt pranaṣṭe| darpān maharṣin api vāhayitvā kāmēṣv atrpto nahuṣaḥ papāta||*.

4.58 *Pāda* a is most probably a reference to Mahābali’s promises made to Vāmana that caused his own fall. The ultimate cause of Arjuna’s death while the Pāṇḍavas were on the way to the underworld was summarised by Yudhiṣṭhira thus (MBh 17.2.21ab): *ekāhnā nirdaheyaṃ vai śatrūn ity arjuno ’bravīt | na ca tat kṛtavān eṣa śūramānī tato ’patat ||*. (‘Arjuna claimed that he could destroy

*damena bhīnaḥ puruṣo dvijendra*  
*svargaṃ ca mokṣaṃ ca sukhaṃ ca nāsti |*  
*viññānadharmakulakīrtināśa*  
*bhavanti vipra damayā vibhīnāḥ || 4:59 ||*

[For] a person who is without self-restraint, O great Brahmin, there is no heaven, liberation or happiness. O Brahmin, people without self-restraint are the destruction of knowledge, Dharma, family and fame.

[ *yameṣu ghrṇā* (6) —

The sixth Yama-rule: Taboos ]

*nirghrṇo na paratrāsti nirghrṇo na ihāsti vai |*  
*nirghrṇe na ca dharmo 'sti nirghrṇe na tapo 'sti vai || 4:60 ||*

A person without taboos does not exist either in this or the other world. In a person without taboos there is no Dharma or religious austerity.

*parastrīṣu parārtheṣu parajīvāpakarṣaṇe |*  
*paranindāparāṇṇeṣu ghrṇāṃ pañcasu kārayet || 4:61 ||*

These five should be treated as taboo: women who are not depending on oneself, others' wealth, taking away others' lives, hurting others and [consuming] others' food.

*parastrī śṛṇu viprendra ghrṇikāryā sadā budhaiḥ |*  
*rājñī viprī parivrājā svayoniparayoniṣu || 4:62 ||*

Listen, O great Brahmin, the wise should always treat women who are not dependent on oneself as taboo, [be she] a queen, a Brahmin's wife, a wandering religious mendicant, a relative or of another caste.

*parārthe śṛṇu bhūyo 'nya anyāyārtha-m-upārjanam |*  
*ādhaprasthatulāvyājaiḥ parārthaṃ yo 'pakarṣati || 4:63 ||*

Listen further to something else, with regards to others' wealth. [It may include] gaining wealth through unlawful means, when somebody takes away

the enemy in one single day. He failed to do so. He was a boaster, that is why he fell.)

King Nala was an expert in the game of dice but once he lost his kingdom to Puṣkara. See, e.g., MBh 3.56.1 ff.

As for Nṛga, see MBh 14.93.74: *gopradānasahasrāṇi dvijebhyo 'dān nṛgo nṛpaḥ | ekāṃ dattvā sa pārakyāṃ narakam samavāptavān ||* ("King Nṛga had made gifts of thousands of cows for the twice-born. By giving away one single cow that belonged to someone else, he fell into hell.")

4.59 Note how flexible the gender of most nouns is in *pāda* b: *svarga*, *mokṣa* and *dama* are usually masculine in standard Sanskrit. The majority of the witnesses suggest that *pāda* c ends in a stem form noun (°*nāśa*). This *pāda* is unmetrical, or rather it applies the licence of a word-final short syllable being counted as potentially long (°*dharmA*°). Note how *viprā* in *pāda* d is probably an attempt in some MSS to restore the metre. This *pāda* is also unmetrical, or rather the licence of a word-final short syllable being counted as potentially long is again applied (*viPRA*).

4.60 The implications of *pāda* ab are not crystal clear to me. Perhaps: such a person has no right for existence in society and has no place in heaven.

4.62 The translation of *parayoni* in *pāda* d is tentative.

other people's wealth by cheating with weights of one āḍha[ka] or a prastha and with scales.

*jīvāpakarṣaṇe vipra ghrṇīkurvīta paṇḍitaḥ |  
vanajāvanajā jīvā vilagās' caraṇācarāḥ || 4:64 ||*

O Brahmin, the wise should regard the taking away [of others'] lives as taboo. Wild and domesticated animals, serpents, [in general,] plants and animals [are examples of life forms not to destroy].

*paranindā ca kā vipra śṛṇu vakṣye samāsataḥ |  
devānām brāhmaṇānām ca gurumātātithidviṣaḥ || 4:65 ||*

And what is the hurting of others? Listen, O Brahmin, I'll tell you briefly. He who is hostile to the gods, Brahmins, gurus, mothers and guests [hurts others].

*parānneṣu ghrṇā kāryā abhojyeṣu ca bhojanam |  
sūtake mṛtake śauṇḍe varṇabhrāṣṭakule naṭe || 4:66 ||*

As regards other people's food, eating together with people whose food is not to be accepted (*abhojyeṣu*) is taboo, [e.g.] after birth or death [in a family], in case of vendors of alcohol, or a family having lost their caste, and in the case of a [member of the] Naṭa [caste of dancers].

*ete pañcaghrṇāsu saktapurūṣāḥ svargārtthamokṣārthinaḥ  
loke 'nindanam āpnuvanti satatam kīrtir yaśo 'lamkṛtāḥ |  
prajñābodhaśrutim smṛtim ca labhate mānam ca nityam labhet  
dākṣiṇyam sabhavet sa āyusa param prāpnoti niḥsaṃśayaḥ || 4:67 ||*

4.63 Although 'nya in *pāda* a could be interpreted several ways (e.g. *anye* for *anyasmin*, or taken to be the first element of a compound: *anya-anyāyārtha-*), I think that *bhūyo 'nyat* is a fixed expression meaning 'something/anything more.' See, e.g., BhG 7.2cd: *yaj jñātvā neha bhūyo 'nyaj jñātavyam avaśiṣyate*.

4.64 In *pāda* d, I take *caraṇācarāḥ* as standing for *carācarāḥ* (*cara-acarāḥ*) metri causa. Alternatively, one may understand it as *caraṇacarāḥ* (metri causa), meaning 'those who move on their feet,' perhaps as opposed to snakes (*bilaga* or *bilamga*). Neither solution is fully satisfactory. Note that this *pāda* also involves a small correction.

4.65 Note *mātā* as a stem form in *pāda* d.

4.66 One should probably understand *śauṇḍe* in *pāda* c as *śauṇḍike*, 'a distiller,' or, alternatively, it may be corrupted from *śaṇḍhe*, 'a eunuch'; see both in *Vāsiṣṭhadharmaśāstra* 14.1-3: *athāto bhojyābhojyam ca varṇayīṣyāmāḥ | cikitsaka-mṛgayu-puṃścali-ḍaṇḍika-stenābhiṣastar-śaṇḍha-patitānām annam abhojyam | kadarya-dīkṣita-baddhātura-somavikrayi-takṣa-rajaka-śauṇḍika-sūcaka-vārdhuṣika-carmāvakṛtānām ||* etc. Translated in Olivelle 1999, 285 as: 'Next we will describe food that is fit and food that is unfit to be eaten [...]. The following are unfit to be eaten: food given by a physician, a hunter, a harlot, a law enforcement agent, a thief, a heinous sinner [...] a eunuch, or an outcaste; as also that given by a miser, a man consecrated for a sacrifice, a prisoner, a sick person, a man who sells Soma, a carpenter, a washerman, a liquor dealer, a spy, an usurer, a leather worker...' In support of reading *śaṇḍhe*, one might consult Manu 3.239: *cāṇḍālāś ca varāhaś ca kukkuṭaḥ śvā tathaiva ca | rajasvalā ca śaṇḍhaś ca nekṣerann aśnato dvijān ||*. Translated in Olivelle 1999, 120 as: 'A Cāṇḍāla, a pig, a cock, a dog, a menstruating woman, or a eunuch must not look at the Brahmins while they are eating.'

Those people who stick to the five kinds of taboo [and thus] seek heaven, wealth and liberation, will reach eternal faultlessness in this world, embellished with fame and glory. [A person like that] will obtain wisdom, intelligence, [knowledge of] the Śruti and Smṛti traditions, and honour forever. Kindness will arise and he will obtain an extra long life, no doubt.

[*yameṣu pañcavidho dhanyaḥ* (7) —

The seventh Yama-rule: The five methods of virtue? ]

*caturmaunaṃ catuḥśatruś caturāyatanam tathā |*

*caturdhyānaṃ catuṣpādaṃ pañcadhanyavidbhocyate || 4:68 ||*

The four cases of observing silence, [victory over] the four enemies, the four sanctuaries, the four meditations, and the four legged [Dharma] are called the five ways of being virtuous.

*caturmaunasya vakṣyāmi śṛṇuṣvāvahito bhava |*

*pāruṣyapiśunāmithyāsambhinnāni ca varjayet || 4:69 ||*

I shall tell you about the four cases of observing silence. Listen, be attentive. One should avoid violent and slanderous [words], lies, and idle [talk].

*kāmaḥ krodhaś ca lobhaś ca mohaś caiva caturvidhaḥ |*

*catuḥśatruṃ nihantavyaḥ so 'rihā vītakalmaṣaḥ || 4:70 ||*

The fourfold enemy [made up of] desire, anger, greed and delusion is to be destroyed. He who destroys [these] enemies will become sinless.

*caturāyatanam vipra kathayiṣyāmi tac chrṇu |*

*karuṇā muditopekṣā maitrī cāyatanam smṛtam || 4:71 ||*

I shall teach you the four sanctuaries. Listen, O Brahmin. Compassion, sympathy in joy, indifference, and benevolence are the four sanctuaries.

4.67 Understand *kīrtir-yaśo°* as *kīrti-yaśo°* ('r' being an intrusive consonant here metri causa), as in 5.20 below. Alternatively, as suggested by Francesco Sferra, emend to *kīrtim yaśo° lamkṛtām*. My emendation of °*kṛtam* to °*kṛtāḥ* is influenced by 5.20b. In *pāda* c, note the muta cum liquida licence that allows °*bodhaśrutim°* to scan as - ˘ ˘ -, the consonant cluster *śr* not turning the previous syllable long. *Pāda* d has several problems. I take *sabhavet* as standing for *sambhavet* metri causa, and I had to emend *samāyuṣa* to *sa āyuṣa* to make sense of it. Understand *āyuṣa* as *āyuh* (metri causa), otherwise emend to *sa mānuṣya*. Also consider correcting *niḥsaṃśayaḥ* to *niḥsaṃśayam*.

4.68 Understand *pāda* d as *pañcavidho dhanya ucyaṭe*.

4.69 Note the genitive with a verb meaning 'to tell' in *pāda* a, similarly to 1.38a and **CHECK**. Similar teachings on *mauna* in DharmP 1.31cd–32ab and Divyāv 186.21 are quoted in the apparatus.

4.70 Possible direct sources for the idea that *kāma* is an enemy to be defeated or avoided include BuddhCar 11.17: *cirāmbarā mūlaphalāmbubhaksā jaṭā vahanto 'pi bhujamgadirghāḥ | yair nānyakāryā munayo 'pi bhagnāḥ kaḥ kāmamañjñān mṛgayeta śatruṃ ||*; see also BhG 3.43: *evam buddheḥ paraṃ buddhvā saṃstabhyaṭmānam ātmanā | jahi śatruṃ mahābāho kāmārūpaṃ durāsadam ||*. As for *arihā* in *pāda* d, the notion that a saint is a 'destroyer of the enemies' [that are evil states of mind] (*arihanta/arahanta*) in Jainism, but less so in Buddhism, is discussed in Gombrich 2013, 57–58.

4.71 This verse teaches the four Buddhist *brahmavihāras* under the label *caturāyatana*. Therefore the word *āyatana* seems to be a synonym of *vihāra* here, and its use a simple method of ap-



*caturdhyānādhunā vakṣye saṃsārārṇavatāraṇam |*  
*ātmavidyābhavaḥ sūkṣmaṃ dhyānam uktam caturvidham || 4:72 ||*

I shall now teach you the four meditations, which will liberate you from transmigration. Meditation is taught to be fourfold: of the Self, *vidyā*, *bhava* [= Śiva] and the subtle one (*sūkṣma*).

*āmatattvaḥ smṛto dharmo vidyā pañcasu pañcadhā |*  
*ṣaṭtriṃśākṣaram ityāhuḥ sūkṣmatattvam alakṣaṇam || 4:73 ||*

The *tattva* of the Self is Dharma. *Vidyā* is in the five in a fivefold way[?]. They call the thirty-sixth the imperishable one, [and] the subtle *tattva* has no attributes.

*catuspādāḥ smṛto dharmas caturāśramam āśritaḥ |*  
*grhastho brahmacārī ca vānaprastho 'tha bhaikṣukaḥ || 4:74 ||*

The four-legged one is said to be Dharma [as] it rests on the four *āśramas*, [those of] the householder, the chaste one, the forest-dweller and the mendicant.

*dhanyās te yair idam vetti nikhilena dvijottama |*  
*pāvanam sarvapāpānām puṇyānām ca pravardhanam || 4:75 ||*

Virtuous are those who know these thoroughly, O great Brahmin. [They will experience] the purification of all sins and the growth of merits.

*āyur kīrtir yaśaḥ saukhyam dhanyād eva pravardhate |*  
*śāntiḥ puṣṭiḥ smṛtir medhā jāyate dhanyamānave || 4:76 ||*

One's life-span, fame and glory and happiness grow only through virtue (*dhanya*). In a virtuous person peace, prosperity, tradition (*smṛti*) and intelligence will arise.

[ *yameṣu apramādaḥ* (8) —

The eighth Yama-rule: Lack of negligence ]

*pramādashāna pañcaiva kīrtayiṣyāmi tac chṛṇu |*  
*brahmabatyā surāpānam steyo gurvaṅganāgamam |*

propriating it, turning the list into a Brahmanical one.

4.72 Note the stem form *dhyāna* in °*dhyānādhunā* (for °*dhyānam adhunā*) in *pāda* a. For contrast, but also for similarities, see the *dhyānayajña* section in VSS 6.7ff, in which five types of related meditations are taught. See analysis on pp. Intro **CHECK**.

4.73 This verse is difficult to interpret. *Pādas* a to d should define *ātman*, *vidyā*, *bhava*, and *sūkṣma*, objects of meditation, respectively. In *pāda* a, *dharmo* is suspect: it may be the result of an eye-skip to *pāda* a of the next verse. *Pāda* b might refer to *tattvas* in an ontological system of 25, 26 or 36 *tattvas*. If *pāda* c is in fact a reference to a 36-*tattva* philosophical system, it is in striking contrast with the 25-*tattva* system described in VSS chapter 20. I take *ṣaṭtriṃśa* as being in stem form.

4.75 Note the plural instrumental (*yair*) with a singular active verb (*vetti*; anacoluthic structure).

4.76 Emending °*mānavah* to °*mānave* might err by overcorrection, and °*mānavah* may have originally been felt like a genitive ('for a person...').

*mahāpātakaṃ ity ābhus tatsaṃyogī ca pañcamah || 4:77 ||*

There are five areas of negligence. I shall teach them to you, listen. Murdering a Brahmin, drinking alcohol, stealing, having sex with the guru's wife: they call these grievous sins. The fifth is when one is connected with them [i.e. with these sins or with people involved in these sinful acts].

*anṛtaṃ ca samutkarṣe rājagāmī ca paśunaḥ |*

*guroś cālīkanirbandhaḥ samāni brahmahatyayā || 4:78 ||*

A lie concerning one's superiority, a slander that reaches the king's ear, and false accusations against an elder are equal to killing a Brahmin.

*brahmojjhaṃ vedanindā ca kūṭasākṣī suhr̥dvadhaḥ |*

*garbitānādyayor jagdhiḥ surāpānasamāni ṣaṭ || 4:79 ||*

Abandoning the Vedas, reviling the Vedas, being a false witness, murdering a friend, eating unfit or forbidden food are six [deeds that are] equal to drinking alcohol.

*retotsekaḥ svayonyāsu kumārīṣv antyajāsu ca |*

*sakbyuḥ putrasya ca strīṣu gurutaḥpasamaḥ smṛtaḥ || 4:80 ||*

Sexual intercourse with a female relative, with an unmarried girl, with women of the lowest castes, with the wife of a friend or of one's own son are said to be equal to violating the guru's bed.

*nikṣepasyāpaharaṇaṃ narāśvarajatasya ca |*

*bhūmivajramaṇīnām ca rukmasteyasamaḥ smṛtaḥ || 4:81 ||*

Stealing deposits, people, horses, silver, land, diamonds, or gems are said to be equal to stealing gold.

*catvāra ete sambhūya yat pāpaṃ kurute naraḥ |*

*mahāpātakaḥ pañcācitat tena sarvaṃ prakāśitam |*

*pañcapramādam etāni varjanīyaṃ dvijottama || 4:82 ||*

If a man is associated with [any of these] four [i.e. *brahmahatyā*, *surāpāna*, *stena*, *gurvaṅganāgama*], he commits sin. By this all the five grievous sins have

4.77 Note the stem form noun in *pāda* a (°*sthāna*) metri causa, and also that this stem form noun may function as a singular noun next to a number (*pañca*), a frequently seen phenomenon in this text. See the apparatus to the Sanskrit text for very similar verses in the MBh, Manu and the YājñS, and note how *pāda* f slightly deviates from Manu 11.55, which is translated in Olivelle 2005, 217–218 as: 'Killing a Brahmin, drinking liquor, stealing, and having sex with an elder's wife—they call these "grievous sins causing loss of caste"; and so is establishing any links with such individuals.'

4.78 This verse being a quotation of Manu 11.56, my translation is based on Olivelle 2005, 218.

4.79 This verse continues quoting Manu. *Pāda* a in the witnesses may actually be no more than the result of misreading of the syllable *jjha* in Manu 11.57. Note the variant *brahmojjhaṃ vedanindā ca* in both the 'Northern' and 'Southern' transmissions in Olivelle's critical edition of Manu (Olivelle 2005, 847).

4.80 The text, and my emendation in *pāda* c, still follow Manu (11.59).

4.81 This is Manu 11.58. I have emended *rugma*° to *rukma*° in *pāda* d, although *rugma*° is attested in a great number of Southern MSS and one Śāradā MS in Olivelle 2005, 847.

been explained. These five kinds of negligence are to be avoided, O great Brahmin.

[*yameṣu mādḥuryaṃ* (9) —  
The ninth Yama-rule: Charm ]

*kāyavānmanamādhuryaś cakṣur buddhiś ca pañcamah |*  
*saumyadr̥ṣṭipradānaṃ ca krūrabuddhiṃ ca varjayet || 4:83 ||*

[Charm has five types:] bodily, verbal and mental charm, [charm of] the eyes and [of one's] thoughts as fifth. Giving [others] a friendly glance [is commendable] and one should avoid cruel thoughts.

*prasannamanasā dhyāyet priyavākyaṃ udīrayet |*  
*yathāśaktipradānaṃ ca svāśramābhyāgato guruḥ || 4:84 ||*

One should meditate with a tranquil mind and should speak [to other people using] gentle words. [When] respectable people arrive at one's own hermitage, [one should] present them with as many gifts as one can,

*indhanodakadānaṃ ca jātavedam athāpi vā |*  
*sulabhāni na dattāni indhanāgnyudakāni ca |*  
*kṣute jīveti vā noktaṃ tasya kiṃ parataḥ phalam || 4:85 ||*

with gifts of fire-wood, water and fire. [If] fire-wood, fire and water are easily available [but] are not given [as gift] or [if the phrase] 'Live [for a hundred years]!' is not uttered when [somebody] sneezes, what reward could there be for such a person in the afterlife?

[*yameṣv ārjavam* (10) —  
The tenth Yama-rule: Sincerity ]

*pañcārjavāḥ praśamsanti munayas tattvadarśinaḥ |*

4.82 Perhaps understand *pāda c* as *etan mahāpātakapañcakam*. Note the confusion of number and gender: understand *pañca pramādāḥ etā varjanīyāḥ* or *pañca pramādāny etāni varjanīyāni*.

4.83 My emendation from °*manasā dhūryaś* to °*mana-mādḥuryaś* is based on the fact that following the list of *yamas* in 3.16cd–17ab, we need some reference to *mādḥurya* here and that it is easy to see how this corruption came about: °*mano-mādḥurya*° would be unmetrical, hence the form °*mana-mādḥurya*; °*mana-mā*° is easily corrupted to °*manasā*° (not to mention the fact that *manasā* comes up in the next verse). In addition, we need five items in this line because of *pañcamah*. As always, I correct *mādhūrya* to *mādḥurya*, although it seems that the former is acceptable in this text. I did not correct *mādḥuryaś* to *mādḥuryaṃ* because of the corresponding *pañcamah*.

4.84 *Pādas* cd of the previous verse, and *pādas* ab of the present one cover four categories of the above: *cakṣurmādḥurya*, *buddhimādḥurya*, *dr̥ṣṭimādḥurya* and *vāgmādḥurya*. This suggests that what follows is on *kāyamādḥurya*. Emending *pāda d* to *svāśramābhyāgate gurau* would make the line smoother, as suggested by Kengo Harimoto.

4.85 Understand *jātavedam* in *pāda b* as *jātavedasam* or *jātavedāḥ*, or rather as belonging to the compound °*dānaṃ: jātavedodānaṃ*. For *pāda e*, see an Āryāgīti verse in the MahāSubhS (2558): *amṛtāyatām iti vadet pīte bhukte kṣute ca śataṃ jīva | choṭikayā saha jṛmbhāsamaye syātām cirāyurānandau ||* ("When eating or drinking, one should say: "May it turn into nectar!"; and after sneezing: "Live for a hundred years!" By snapping the thumb and forefinger when yawning, there will be long life and happiness.")

*karmavṛtṭyābhivṛddhiṃ ca pāraṭoṣikam eva ca |*  
*strīdhanotkocavittam ca ārjavo nābhinandati || 4:86 ||*

The sages who see the truth praise five types of sincerity. A sincere person does not rejoice in prosperity arising from the operation of karma or by a reward, in riches from women, from property, and bribery.

*ārjavo na vṛthā yajña ārjavo na vṛthā tapaḥ |*  
*ārjavo na vṛthā dānam ārjavo na vṛthāgnayaḥ || 4:87 ||*

If one is not sincere, sacrifice is in vain. If one is not sincere, austerity is in vain. If one is not sincere, donation is in vain. If one is not sincere, [sacrificial] fires are in vain.

*ārjavasyendriyagrāmaḥ suprasanno 'pi tiṣṭhati |*  
*ārjavasya sadā devāḥ kāye tasya caranti te || 4:88 ||*

The sense faculties of a sincere person are firm even when he is delighted. The gods are always present in the body of a sincere person.

*iti yamapravibhāgaḥ kīrtito 'yaṃ dvijendra*  
*iba parata sukhārtham kārayet taṃ manuṣyaḥ |*  
*duritamalapahārī śaṅkarasyājñāyāste*  
*bhavati prthivibhartā hy ekachatravartā || 4:89 ||*

Thus has been taught this section on the *yama*-rules, O great Brahmin. Humans should follow them to reach happiness here and in the other world. One will stand removing one's filth of sins, and shall by Śaṅkara's command become a ruler of the world [that he subjugates] under one royal umbrella.

|| *iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe yamavibhāgo nāmādhyāyaś caturthaḥ* ||

Here ends the fourth chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgrāha* called the Section on the Yama-rules.

4.86 °*ārjavāḥ* should be in the accusative, therefore it is to be taken as feminine (rather than neuter) or as an irregular form for °*ārjavāni*. I have emended *pāraṭoṣikam* to *pāriṭoṣikam*. My translation of the categories listed here is tentative, the only guiding light being that, if the first line is right, there should be five of them. In addition, I have tried to find categories that seem to be, more or less, in conflict with 'sincerity' or 'straightness.'

4.87 I thank Nirajan Kifle for helping me interpret this verse.

4.89 In *pāda* a °*pra*° does not make the previous syllable long: this is the phenomenon of 'muta cum liquida,' one of the hallmarks of the VSS, that is, syllables such as *tra*, *pra*, *bra*, *dra* do not necessarily make the previous syllable long. In *pāda* b, *parata* most probably stands for *paratra* or *parataḥ* metri causa. We may correct it to *paratra*, presupposing the presence of the licence 'muta cum liquida.' °*malapahārī* in the MSS stands either for °*malāpahārī* or °*malaprahārī* metri causa. I could have chosen to emend it to °*malaprahārī* (again applying the licence 'muta cum liquida'), but I decided not to because *apahārin*, *apahāra*, *apahāraka* are used in the text very frequently. See also 8.44c, which contains a very similar expression: *sakalamalapahāre dharmapañcāśad etat*.

[ pañcamo 'dhyāyaḥ ]  
[ Chapter Five ]

[ *niyamāḥ* —  
The Niyama-rules ]

*vigatarāga uvāca |*  
*kathaya niyamatattvaṃ sāmpratam tvaṃ viśeṣād*  
*amṛtavacanatulyaṃ śrotukāmo gato 'smi |*  
*prakṛtidahanadagdhāṃ jñānatoyair niṣiktam*  
*apara vada-m-atajjñāṃ nāsti dharmeṣu tṛptiḥ || 5:1 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: Now teach me the true nature of the Niyama-rules in detail. I have become desirous to hear [your] teaching that is comparable to ambrosia. Tell me more (*apara vada*), [to the one who had been] burnt by the fire of materiality (*prakṛti*), [but is now] sprinkled with the water of knowledge, and is ignorant of [the topic]. One can't have enough of the [teaching on] Dharmas (*nāsti dharmeṣu tṛptiḥ*).

*anarthayajña uvāca |*  
*śravaṇasukham ato 'nyat kīrtayiṣye dvijendra*  
*niyamakalaviśeṣaḥ pañca pañca prakāraḥ |*  
*bariḥaramunibhīṣṭam dharmasāraṃ dvijendra*  
*kalikaluṣavināśaṃ prāyamokṣaprasiddham || 5:2 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: I shall teach you something more that is nice to hear, O best of the twice-born. The specific sections of the Niyamas are of five types [each]. It is the essence of Dharma, dear to Hari, Hara and the sages, O great Brahmin, the destruction of the impurity of the Kali age, generally known as liberation.

*śaucam iḥyā tapo dānaṃ svādhyāyopasthanigrahaḥ |*  
*vratopavāśamaunaṃ ca snānaṃ ca niyamā daśa || 5:3 ||*

Purification, sacrifice, penance, donation, Vedic study and the restraint of sexual desire, religious observances, fasting, taciturnity, and bathing: these are the ten Niyamas.

5.1 Most witnesses read °*vadana*° in *pāda* b. This is slightly odd in the sense of 'speech,' the meaning required here, therefore I follow M here. One wonders if it is not *amṛtasvādāna* or °*svadana* ('tasting nectar') what was meant originally. I translate the phrase in question as if it read *amṛtatulyavacanam*. The first half of *pāda* d is difficult to interpret safely. *apara vada* ('tell me more') might be original, with *apara* in stem form. The phrase *matajjñā* is now emended to *-m-atajjñāṃ*, containing a hiatus breaker but making the line metrical. Otherwise it could be emended to *matajjña* (with the last syllable taken as long) and translated as a vocative ('O knower of [my] thoughts'). Note M's reading for the end of the line (*me dharmatṛptiḥ*).

5.2 My suspicion is that °*kala*° in *pāda* b stands for *kalā* metri causa. Similarly, °*munibhīṣṭam* is metri causa, for °*munyabhīṣṭam* ('dear the the sages'). In *pāda* d, *prāya*° is suspect. Compare with 6.1c: *dharmamokṣaprasiddhyartham*.

[ *niyameṣu śaucaṃ* (1) —  
The first Niyama-rule: Purity ]

*tatra śaucādinirdeśaṃ vakṣyāmīha dvijottama |*  
*śārīraśaucaṃ āhāro mātṛā bhāvaś ca pañcamah || 5:4 ||*

From among these, now I shall tell you the particulars of purification [first],  
and [then] the others. [1] Bodily purity, [2] [purity of] food, [3] [purity of]  
property[?] (*mātṛā*), [4] [purity of] character[?] (*bhāva*), and the fifth, [5]...?

[ *śārīraśaucaṃ* —  
Purity of the Body ]

*tāḍayen na ca bandheta na ca prāṇair viyojayet |*  
*parastrīparadravyeṣu śaucaṃ kāyikaṃ ucyate || 5:5 ||*

He should not beat, tie or kill [any living being]. [This and] purity  
concerning others' wives and property is called bodily purity.

*śrotraśaucaṃ dvijaśreṣṭha gudopasthamukhādayaḥ |*  
*mukhabyācamanaṃ śaucaṃ āhāravacaneṣu ca || 5:6 ||*

The cleanliness of the ears, O great Brahmin, and of the anus, the loins, the  
mouth etc. [also contributes to bodily purity]. The purity of the mouth  
[comes from] sipping water before eating, speaking.

*mūtraviṣṭāsamutsarge devatārādhaneṣu ca |*  
*mṛttoyais tu gudopastham śaucayīta vicakṣaṇaḥ || 5:7 ||*

After the emission of urine and faeces, and before the worship of gods, the  
wise one should clean his anus and his loins with clay and water.

*ekopasthe gude pañca tathaikatra kare daśa |*  
*ubhayorḥ sapta dātavyā mṛdaḥ śuddhiṃ samīhatā || 5:8 ||*

One [portion of clay] for the loins, five for the anus, ten for one hand, [then]  
seven [portions] of clay are to be applied for both [hands] by him who wishes  
cleanliness.

5.4 The chapter deals with *śārīraśauca* (5.5–9) and *āhāraśauca* (5.10–16), therefore *pāda* c is probably correct, and M's reading (*śārīrasrotam āhāra*) is wrong. Even if we could interpret *pāda* d with any certainty, there is one missing element of this list of allegedly five items. Something must have dropped out here. Oddly enough, the chapter stops after teaching the second type of purity, *āhāraśauca*, so we are left without a clue. MBh Indices 14.4.3229–3230 is not very helpful: *manahśaucaṃ karmaśaucaṃ kuśaśaucaṃ ca bhārata | śārīraśaucaṃ vākśaucaṃ śaucaṃ pañcavidhaṃ smṛtam ||*

5.5 Note the application of the licence *muta cum liquida* in *pāda* c: the first syllable of *dravyeṣu* does not make the previous syllable heavy.

5.7 Note the peculiar verb form *śaucayīta* (for a more standard *śocayeta*). M's *śaucaye[c] ca* may be close to an original reading.

5.8 In essence, this verse is Manu 5.136. Olivelle's notes on this verse read: 'on one hand: within the context the meaning is clear: "one hand" refers to the left hand, with which the person applied the earth and water to the penis and anus. All purifications below the navel are carried out using the left hand. Variant reading: "on the left hand."' (Olivelle 2005, 287.)

*etac chaucam grhasthānām dviguṇam brahmacārīṇām |  
vānaprasthasya triguṇam yatīnām tu caturguṇam || 5:9 ||*

This is the purification for the householder (*grhastha*). It is twice as much for the chaste one (*brahmacārīn*), three times as much for the forest-dweller (*vānaprastha*), four times as much for the ascetic (*yati*).

[ *āhāraśaucam* —  
Purity of the food ]

*āhāraśaucam vakṣyāmi śṛṇuṣvāvahito bhava |  
bhāgadvayaṃ tu bhuñjīta bhāgam ekaṃ jalam pibet |  
vāyusamcāradānārthaṃ caturthaṃ avaśeṣayet || 5:10 ||*

I shall teach you the rules of purity concerning food. Listen, pay great attention. One should eat [as much] food [that fills] two quarters [of the stomach] and drink water [that fills] one quarter. In order to give passage to the air, one should save the remaining quarter.

*snigdhasvādurasaiḥ ṣaḍbhir āhāraṣaḍrasair budbhaḥ |  
dhātuvaīṣaṃyanāśo 'sti na ca rogāḥ sudāruṇāḥ || 5:11 ||*

[By] the wise one[’s applying] the six soft and sweet juices, [which are] the six flavours in food, the disturbances of the *dhātus* will disappear and the terrible illnesses will not arise.

*abhakṣyaṃ ca na bhakṣeta apeyaṃ na ca pāyayet |  
agamyaṃ na ca gamyeta avācyam na ca bhāṣayet || 5:12 ||*

He should not eat what is forbidden and he should not drink what is

5.9 This verse corresponds to Manu 5.137. Note the *muta cum liquida* licence in *pāda* c: *tr* does not turn the previous syllable heavy and the *pāda* becomes a *na-vipulā*.

5.10 Śaṅkara quotes a similar verse in his commentary ad BhG 6.16 (see apparatus). It translates as: ‘Half is for saucy food, the third part for water, but in order to be able to move the air, one should leave the fourth part [empty].’ This verse and one in the SannyāsUp (see apparatus) have *saṃcaraṇārthaṃ tu* and *saṃcaraṇārthāya*, respectively, where our verse in the VSS has *saṃcāradānārthaṃ*. It would be tempting to emend but the VSS version more or less works fine, therefore there is no need to alter the text.

5.11 The readings may suggest that *pāda* b contains *sadrava* or maybe *sudrava*, but it is difficult to make sense of the sentence. We are lacking a verb; *āhāra* might be wrong for *āharet* (see M). The Āyurvedic implications of this clumsy verse are obscure to me. What is clear is that traditionally there are six basic flavours or ‘juices’ in food. See, e.g. BhelaS 1.28.1: *yad bhakṣayati bhūṅkte vā vidhivac cāpi mānavah | anyac ca kiñcit pibati tat sarvaṃ ṣaḍrasānvitam ||*. (‘All that a human eats or enjoys according to the rules, and furthermore all that he or she drinks, is endowed with the six flavours.’) To repair *pādas* ab, one should perhaps imagine that the intended meaning was that the six flavours/juices should be present in a harmonious proportion in a wise man’s food. Cf. BhelaS 3.1.1: *śarīraṃ dhārayantiḥ ṣaḍrasāḥ samam āhṛtāḥ | ato 'nyathā vikārāṃs tu janayanti śarīriṇām ||*. (‘The six flavours will support the body in this world when brought to a balanced state. Otherwise they will produce defects to people.’) On *dhātuvaīṣamya*, see, e.g., Caraka 1.9.4: *vikāro dhātuvaīṣamyaṃ sāmyaṃ prakṛtir ucyate | sukhasaṃjñakam ārogyaṃ vikāro duḥkham eva ca ||* (‘The imbalance of the *dhātus* means defects. Balance is said to be natural. Health is happiness, defects are suffering.’)

forbidden. He should not go where he is not allowed to and he should not say what is improper.

*laṣuṇaṃ ca palāṇḍuṃ ca gr̥ṇjanaṃ kavakāni ca |*  
*gauram ca sūkaram māmśam varjayec ca vidbhānataḥ || 5:13 ||*

He should avoid garlic, onion, *gr̥ṇjana* onion, mushrooms, buffalo meat and pork, following the rules.

*chattrākaṃ viḍvarāhaṃ ca gomāṃśam ca na bhakṣayet |*  
*caṭakaṃ ca kapotaṃ ca jālapādāṃś ca varjayet || 5:14 ||*

He should not eat *chattrāka* mushrooms, village hog, and cow flesh. He should also avoid sparrows, pigeons, and water-birds.

*haṃsasārasacakraḥvakukkuṭān śukaśyenakān |*  
*kākolūkam balākaṃ ca matsyādīṃś cāpi varjayet || 5:15 ||*

He should also avoid [eating] geese, cranes, *cakravāka* birds, cocks, parrots and hawks, crows, owls, *balāka* cranes, fish etc.

*amedhyāṃś cāpavitrāṃś ca sarvān eva vivarjayet |*  
*śākamūlaphalānāṃ ca abhakṣyaṃ parivarjayet || 5:16 ||*

He should avoid everything that is ritually impure or polluted. He should also completely avoid those vegetables, roots and fruits, that are prohibited.

*mānaveṣu purāṇeṣu śaivabhāratasaṃhite |*  
*kīrtitāni viśeṣeṇa śaucācāram aśeṣataḥ |*  
*tvayā jījñāsito 'smy adya saṃkṣiptaḥ kathito mayā || 5:17 ||*

In the books of Manu, in the Purāṇas, in Śaiva texts, and in the *Bhāratasaṃhitā* (i.e. the *Mahābhārata*), the practice of purity is definitely expanded in great detail. Now you have asked me [about it], and I taught it [to you] in a condensed form.

*satyavādī śucir nityaṃ dhyānayogarataḥ śuciḥ |*  
*abhiṃsakaḥ śucir dānto dayābhūtakṣamā śuciḥ || 5:18 ||*

He who speaks the truth is pure. He who engages in yogic meditation is pure. He who avoids violence and is restrained is pure. Compassion towards living beings and patience is purity.

*sarveṣāṃ eva śaucānām arthaśaucaṃ paraṃ smṛtam |*

5.12 Understand the causative *pāyayet* as simplex.

5.15 Note that in *pāda* b the first syllable of *śyenakān* does not turn the previous syllable, *śu*, heavy. This is an extension of the muta cum liquida licence.

5.17 In *pāda* b, since °*saṃhite* is not a correct locative of °*saṃhitā*, instead of emending to *śaive bhāratasaṃhite*, we may take the compound as a *samāhāradvandvasamāsa* in the neuter locative. Note the gender and number confusion between *kīrtitāni* and °*ācāram* in *pādas* cd. This and the next verse sound as if the author had been aware of the fact that he left the remaining three categories of purity (see 5.4) unexplained.

5.18 My impression is that *dayābhūtakṣamā* in *pāda* d may stand for *bhūtadayā kṣamā* (*bhūtadayā* occurring in 1.7 and 3.27–28), and I translate accordingly.



*yo 'rthe hi śucih sa śucir na mṛdvāriśucih śucih |*  
*kāyavānmanasām śaucaṃ sa śucih sarvavastuḥ || 5:19 ||*

Of all the [ways of] purification, material purification is taught to be the highest. For he who is pure with regards to material things is truly pure, and not the one who [only] uses clay and water [i.e. the one who performs only ordinary baths]. When purification pertains to the body, to speech and to the mind, he is pure in all respects.

*śaucāśaucavidhijñā mānava yadi kālakṣaye niścayaḥ*  
*saubhāgyatvam avāpnūvanti satataṃ kīrtir yaśo'laṅkṛtāḥ |*  
*prāptaṃ tena ihaiva puṇyasakalaṃ saddharmaśāstreritaṃ*  
*jīvānte ca paratra-m-īhitagatiṃ prāpnoti niḥsaṃśayam || 5:20 ||*

If a person knows the rules of purity and impurity, he will surely gain happiness at the end of time, eternally embellished with glory and fame. He has reached here in this world all the merits that the books on true Dharma teach, and at the end of his life he will undoubtedly reach the desired path in the other world.

*|| iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe śaucācāravidhir nāmādhyāyaḥ pañcamah ||*  
 Here ends the fifth chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* called the Method of Purification.

5.19 *Pādas* a-d are quoting Manu 5.106 (in most witnesses, unmetrically); it is translated in Olivelle 2005, 144 as: 'Purifying oneself with respect to wealth, tradition tells us, is the highest of all purifications; for the truly pure man is the one who is pure with respect to wealth, not the one who becomes pure by using earth and water.'

5.20 Note the stem form adjective °*jñā* and noun °*mānava* metri causal and the second syllable of *yadi* as a long syllable at the cæsura in *pāda* a (see M's reading), the plural *āpnūvanti* where one would expect a verb in the singular and *kīrtir* metri causa for a compounded stem form (*kīrti*°) in *pāda* b, and the sandhi-bridge -*m*- in *paratra-m-īhita*° in *pāda* d. Compare with 4.67b above.

[ śaṣṭho 'dhyāyaḥ ]  
[ Chapter Six ]

[ *niyameṣu iḥyā* (2) —

The second Niyama-rule: Sacrifice ]

*atha pañcavidhām iḥyām pravakṣyāmi dvijottama |*  
*dharmamokṣaprasiddhyartham śṛṇuṣvāvahito dvija || 6:1 ||*

[Anarthayajña continued:] Now I shall teach you the five types of sacrifice (*iḥyā*), O excellent Brahmin, for success in Dharma and liberation. Listen carefully, O Brahmin.

*arthayajñāḥ kriyāyajño japayajñas tathaiva ca |*  
*jñānam dhyānam ca pañcāitat pravakṣyāmi prṭhak prṭhak || 6:2 ||*

Material sacrifice, sacrifice through work, sacrifice through recitation, knowledge and meditation: I shall teach you these five one by one.

[ *arthayajñāḥ* —

Material sacrifice ]

*agniyupāsanaśrāddhādi agnihotrakratukriyā |*  
*aṣṭakā pārvaṇī śrāddham dravyayajñāḥ sa ucyate || 6:3 ||*

Material sacrifice includes the following: the domestic ritual fire worship etc., the public performance of the ritual of Agnihotra, [and the so-called *pākayajñas* such as] the Aṣṭakā oblation, the Pārvaṇī oblation, and the ancestral ritual (*śrāddha*).

[ *kriyāyajñāḥ* —

Sacrifice through work ]

*ārāmodyānavāpīṣu devatāyataneṣu ca |*  
*svahastakṛtasamśkāraḥ kriyāyajña sa ucyate || 6:4 ||*

Sacrifice through work is taking care of/ cleaning/ embellishing (*samśkāra*) a grove, a park, a pond or a temple with one's own hands.

6.2 Note the singular *etat* after a number (see Intro **CHECK**).

Compare this list of five to the somewhat similar BhG 4.28: *dravyayajñās tapoyajñā yogayajñās tathāpare | svādhyāyajñānayajñās ca yatayaḥ samśīta-vratāḥ ||* ŚDhU chapter 3 can be also relevant since it uses the terms *japayajña*, *jñānayajña*, and *dhyānayajña*. See also ŚDhU 1.10 (C<sub>9.4</sub> f. 42v14): *karmayajñas tapoyajñāḥ svādhyāyo dhyānam eva ca | jñānayajñās ca pañcaite mahāyajñāḥ prakīrtitāḥ ||* Note how this definition of the five *mahāyajñas* in the ŚDhU is different from the one, e.g., in Manu 3.69–71 (*brahma*°, *pitr*°, *daiva*°, *bhauta*°, and *nṛyajña*).

6.3 By somewhat overtranslating the items in this list, I want to emphasise that the text introduces three categories of sacrificial rituals well-known from the time of the Gṛhyasūtras and Śrautasūtras: those of the domestic or *aupāsana* fire (*grhyakarman*), the Śrauta rituals such as the Agnihotra, and the Smārta *pākayajñas*, such as the *aṣṭakā*, the *pārvaṇī* and the *śrāddha*. For a mention of the *pākayajñas* in a manner similar to our *pādas* cd here, see, e.g. the *Dikṣottara* quoted in Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 275: *aṣṭakāḥ pārvaṇī śrāddham śrāvanyāgrayaṇī tathā | caitrī cāsvayujī caiva pākayajñāḥ prakīrtitāḥ ||* For an earlier list of *pākayajñas*, see GautDhS 1.8.19: *aṣṭakā pārvaṇāḥ śrāddham śrāvanyāgrahāyanīcaitryāśvayujīti sapta pākayajñasamsthāḥ*.

[ *japayajñah* —

Sacrifice through recitation ]

*japayajñam tato vakṣye svargamokṣaphalapradam |*  
*vedādhyayana kartavyam śivasamhitam eva ca |*  
*itihāsapurāṇam ca japayajñah sa ucyate || 6:5 ||*

Next I shall teach you the sacrifice through recitation, the bestower of the fruits of heaven and liberation. One should recite the Vedas, Śaiva texts or the *Mahābhārata*, the epics and the Purāṇas: this is called sacrifice with recitation.

[ *jñānayajñah* —

Sacrifice through knowledge ]

*idaṃ karma akarmedam ūhāpohaviśāradaḥ |*  
*śāstracakṣuḥ samālokya jñānayajñah sa ucyate || 6:6 ||*

[He who can decide if] ‘this is [proper] action; the other is improper action’ because he is knowledgeable about reasoning pro and contra, and investigates with his eyes on the Śāstras, is called [a person performing] sacrifice through knowledge.

[ *dhyānayajñah* —

Sacrifice through meditation ]

*dhyānayajñam samāsenā kathayīṣyāmi te śṛṇu |*  
*dhyānam pañcavidham caiva kīrtitam hariṇā purā |*  
*sūryaḥ somo ’gni sphaṭikaḥ sūkṣmam tattvaṃ ca pañcamam || 6:7 ||*

I shall teach you concisely about sacrifice through meditation. Listen to me. Meditation was taught by Hari in the past as of five kinds. [Meditation on] the Sun, the Moon, Fire, Crystal and the subtle *tattva* as fifth.

*sūryamaṇḍalam ādau tu tattvaṃ prakṛtir ucyate |*  
*tasya madhye śaśiṃ dhyāyet tattvaṃ puruṣa ucyate || 6:8 ||*

First it is the Sun [that should be meditated upon], which is said to be *prakṛti-tattva*. He should visualize the Moon in its centre: that *tattva* is said to

6.5 Note the stem form *vedādhyayana* in *pāda c* metri causa. As for the interpretation of *śivasamhitam* in *pāda d*, see 5.17b above: *śaivabhāratasaṃhite*. The proximity of these two phrases, and the fact that both give instructions on using texts, suggest that we should interpret them similarly. It is then a *samāhāradvandvasamāsa* again, in the neuter. Both *śivasamhitam* and *itihāsapurāṇam* should be interpreted as being part of the compound in *pāda c*: *śivasamhitādhyayanam* and *itihāsapurāṇādhyayanam*.

6.6 For the expression *śāstracakṣuḥ*, see, e.g., BrahmaP 24.21: *tena yajñān yathāproktān mānavāḥ śāstracakṣuṣaḥ | kurvate ’harahaś caiva devān āpyāyanti te ||*. In G. P. Bhatt’s translation (Bhatt 1955, 126): ‘Day by day men with the sacred scriptures as their guides perform sacrifices in the manner they have been laid down and thereby nourish the gods.’

6.7 For an analysis of this fivefold method of meditation, and this ancient-looking *tattva*-system, see Intro **CHECK**, and for different versions of the same teaching of meditation, see VSS 22.19–28 and DharmP 4.5–14.

be *puruṣa*.

*candramaṇḍalamadhye tu jvālām agniṃ vicintayet |  
prabhuṭattvaḥ sa vijñeyo janmamṛtyuvinaśanaḥ || 6:9 ||*

In the centre of the Moon's disk, he should visualise a flame, a fire. That is said to be *prabhu-tattva*, the destroyer of [the circle of] birth and death.

*agnimaṇḍalamadhye tu dhyāyet sphatika nirmalam |  
vidyātattvaḥ sa vijñeyaḥ kāraṇam ajam avyayam || 6:10 ||*

In the centre of the ring of Fire, he should visualize a spottless crystal. That is said to be *vidyā-tattva*, the never-born, imperishable cause.

*vidyāmaṇḍalamadhye tu dhyāyet tattvam anuttamam |  
akīrtitam anaupamyam śivam akṣayam avyayam |  
pañcamam dhyānayajñasya tattvam uktam samāsataḥ || 6:11 ||*

In the centre of the disk of *vidyā*, he should visualize the highest *tattva*, never-heard, unparalleled, undecaying and imperishable Śiva. The fifth *tattva* of the sacrifice through meditation has been taught in short.

*vigatarāga uvāca |  
ekaikasya tu tattvasya phalaṃ kīrtaya kīdrśam |  
kāni lokāḥ prapadyante kālāṃ vāsya tapodhana || 6:12 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: Teach me, what are the fruits of [reaching] each *tattva*? Which worlds can be attained and how much time [can one spend there], O great ascetic?

*anarthayajña uvāca |  
brahmalokaṃ tu prathamam tattvapraṛticintayā |  
kalpakotiśahasrāṇi śivavan modate sukḥi || 6:13 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: Through meditation on the first *tattva*, *prakṛti*, [one reaches] Brahmaloka. He will rejoice [there] happily like Śiva for millions of æons.

*dvitīyaṃ tattva puruṣaṃ dhyāyamāno mṛto yadi |  
viṣṇulokaṃ ito yāti kalpakotyayutam sukḥi || 6:14 ||*

If one dies while meditating on the second *tattva*, *puruṣa*, one goes to

6.8 Note the form *śasiṃ* for *śasiṇam*.

6.10 Note the stem form *sphaṭika* in *pāda* b metri causa.

6.12 The reading *tritattvasya* in *pāda* a in the MSS is a problem because we have just finished a section mentioning five *tattvas*. (This was probably noticed by E, hence printing *hi* for *tri*.) My conjecture (*tu*) is based on the assumption that *tri* is often written as *ṭṛ* in Nepalese MSS (e.g. in M at this point) and that *ṭṛ* may then easily get corrupted to *tu*.

6.13 Understand *pādas* ab as *brahmalokaṃ prathamamatattvacintayā prakṛtitattvacintayā*. One might take *prathamam* adverbially ('firstly': *prathamam brahmalokaṃ prakṛtitattvacintayā*), but in the next verses, the ordinal numbers (*dvitīyaṃ*, *ṭṛtīyaṃ*, *pañcamam*) always refer to the *tattvas*.

Viṣṇuloka from this world, [and will live there] happily for billions of æons.

*prabhutattvaṃ tṛtīyaṃ tu dhyāyamāno marīṣyati |*  
*śivaloke vasen nityaṃ kalpakotīyayutaṃ śataṃ || 6:15 ||*

Should one die while meditating on the third, the *prabhu-tattva*, one can live in Śivaloka continuously for a hundred billion æons.

*vidyātattvāmṛtaṃ dhyāyet sadāśivam anāmayam |*  
*akṣayaṃ lokam āpnoti kalpānāntaparam tathā || 6:16 ||*

If he visualizes the nectar of *vidyā-tattva*, [i.e.] Sadāśiva, he can reach [His] diseaseless, imperishable world [and can live there] well beyond endless æons.

*pañcamam śivatattvaṃ tu sūkṣmaṃ cātmani saṁsthitam |*  
*na kālasaṃkhyā tatrāsti śivena saba modate || 6:17 ||*

The fifth one, the subtle *śiva-tattva* dwells in the Self. There is no counting of time there and he will be rejoicing [there] together with Śiva.

*pañcadhyānābhīyukto bhavati ca na punarjanmasaṃskārabandhaḥ*  
*jijñāsyantām dvijendra bhavadahanakaraḥ prārthanākālpavṛkṣaḥ |*  
*janmenaikena muktir bhavati kimu na vā mānavāḥ sādhayantu*  
*pratyakṣān nānumānaṃ sakalamalaharam svātmasaṃvedanīyam || 6:18 ||*

[If] he practises the five meditations, there is no rebirth and no more fetters of transmigration. O excellent Brahmin, [the Lord] should be sought, a wishing tree of desires, [as] he burns away existence. Liberation comes within one single birth! People, why should you not strive [for it]! [It is known] as the destroyer of all impurity. [It's ascertainable] by direct perception. It is not inference. It is to be experienced by one's own Self.

[ *niyameṣu tapaḥ* (3) —

The third Niyama-rule: Penance ]

*mānasam tapa ādau tu dvitīyaṃ vācikaṃ tapaḥ |*  
*kāyikaṃ ca tṛtīyaṃ tu manovāḥkarma tatparam |*  
*kāyikaṃ vācikaṃ caiva tapo miśraḥ pañcamam || 6:19 ||*

6.14 Note the stem form *tattva* in *pāda* a metri causa.

6.15 E changes *śivaloka* to *rudraloka*, probably for more contrast with *sadāśiva* in 6.16 and *śivatattva* in 6.17. **CHECK**

6.16 In *pāda* a, *amṛta* is suspect. It may refer to the world of Sadāśiva and then *vidyātattva* is in stem form. Alternatively, since this verse is the only one in this list of worlds (6.13–17) without an ordinal number, *amṛtaṃ* may mean 'four' or possibly 'fourth,' as suggested by Monier-Williams and Apte in their dictionaries. This meaning would fit in nicely. In addition, dying has been mentioned above, thus *amṛtaṃ* might be a corrupted form of a participle from the verbal root *mṛ* (*mṛyan* or *maran*): e.g., *vidyātattvaṃ mṛyan dhyāyet...* ('should he meditation upon Vidyātattva while dying...').

6.18 Note how a plural passive imperative form (*jijñāsyantām*) stands for the singular (*jijñāsyatām*) metri causa. Note also that the last syllable of *dvijendra* (at the cæsura) counts here as long: this phenomenon of a word-ending syllable becoming long by position is common in the VSS. The non-standard *janmena* in *pāda* d seems superior to *janmanā* for it preserves the metre.

The first type of penance is mental penance, the second is verbal penance, the third is the bodily one, the next one is the one which is [characterised by] both mental and verbal action. The fifth type of penance is a mixture of the bodily and the verbal ones.

*manahsaumyaṃ prasādaś ca ātmanigrahaṃ eva ca |  
maunaṃ bhāvaśuddhiś ca pañcāitat tapa mānasam || 6:20 ||*

Gentleness of the mind, calmness, self-control, taciturnity and the purification of one's state of mind: mental penance comprises these five.

*anudvegakarā vānī priyaṃ satyaṃ hitaṃ ca yat |  
svādhyāyābhyasaṃ caiva vācikaṃ tapa ucyate || 6:21 ||*

Verbal penance is taught as speech that causes no anxiety, which is kind, true and useful, and it includes also the practice of recitation.

*ārjayaṃ ca ahimsā ca brahmacaryaṃ surārcanam |  
śaucaṃ pañcamam ity etat kāyikaṃ tapa ucyate || 6:22 ||*

Bodily penance is taught as the following: honesty, harmlessness, chastity, the worship of gods, and purity as the fifth.

*iṣṭaṃ kalyāṇabhāvaṃ ca dhanyaṃ pathyaṃ hitaṃ vadet |  
manomiśraṃ pañcāitat tapa uktaṃ maharṣibhiḥ || 6:23 ||*

[Penance] which is a mixture of the mental [and the verbal] is taught by the great sages to be these five: he should speak [about things that are] agreeable, of a virtuous character, auspicious, salutary and useful.

*svasti maṅgalaṃ āśīrbhir atithigurupūjanam |  
kāyamiśraṃ pañcāitat tapa uktaṃ mahātmabhiḥ || 6:24 ||*

[Penance] in which bodily [and verbal actions] mix is taught by the great-souled ones to be these five: the worship of the guest and the guru, benediction, greetings, and blessings.

*maṇḍūkayogī hemante grīṣme pañcatapās tathā |  
abhrāvakāśo varṣāsu tapaḥ sādhanam ucyate || 6:25 ||*

[Being] a [so-called] frog-yogin in the winter, or one with the five fires in the summer, or one who has the clouds [i.e. the open sky] for shelter in the rainy season: these kinds of penance is called *sādhana*.

6.19 Note the stem form *miśra* in *pāda* f metri causa.

6.20 Again, we can see the use of the singular (*etat*) next to numbers; note also the stem form *tapa* in *pāda* d metri causa. This verse is a paraphrase of MBh 3.39.16 (BhG 17.16; see text in the apparatus).

6.21 This verse is a version of MBh 6.39.15 (BhG 17.15; see it in the apparatus).

6.22 This verse seems to be a paraphrase of MBh 6.39.14 (BhG 17.14; see it in the apparatus).

6.23 Note the use of the singular (*etat*) next to a number and the stem form noun in *pāda* c.

6.24 See ŚDhŚ 11.73–79 (and Bisschop, Kafle, & Lubin 2021, 91–93 and 120–121) for a somewhat similar discussion on 'kind speech.'

6.25 Manu 6.23 mentions three kinds of penance that corresponds to three seasons: *grīṣme pañ-*

*svamāṃsoddhṛtya dānaṃ ca hastapādaśiras tathā |*  
*puṣpaṃ utpādya dānaṃ ca sarve te tapasādbhanaḥ || 6:26 ||*

Carving out his own flesh as a donation, or [offering his own] hand, feet and head, or drawing [his own] blood (*puṣpa*) as a donation: all these are *sādhana*-penances,

*kr̥cchrātīkr̥cchraṃ naktaṃ ca taptakr̥cchraṃ ayācitam |*  
*cāndrāyaṇaṃ parākaṃ ca tapaḥ sāṃtapanaḥ || 6:27 ||*

[as also] the ‘painful penance’ and the ‘extremely painful one’, [eating only] at night, the ‘hot and painful’ and [the one in which only food obtained] without solicitation [can be eaten], the *cāndrāyaṇa* and *parāka* penances, the ‘sāntapana,’ etc.

*yenedaṃ tapa tapyate sumanasā saṃsāraduḥkhaḥchidam*  
*āśāpāśa vimucya nirmalamatis tyaktvā jaghanyaṃ phalam |*  
*svargākāṅkṣyanr̥patvabhogaṃ sarvāntikaṃ tatphalaṃ*

*jantūḥ śāsvatajanmamṛtyubhavane tanniṣṭhasādhyaṃ vahet || 6:28 ||*

He who performs with a well-disposed mind this penance that puts an end to the suffering caused by transmigration (*saṃsāra*), abandoning the trap of hope, with a spotless mind, giving up the lowest rewards [such as] wishing for heaven, being a king and having enjoyments for the senses, will have an ultimate (*sarvāntika*) reward. In this home of eternal births and deaths, man can bring about an accomplishment that puts an end to them.

|| *iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrahē ṣaṣṭho ’dhyāyaḥ* ||

*catapās tu syād varṣāsv abhrāvakāśikāḥ | ādravāsās tu hemante kramaśo vardhayaṃs tapaḥ ||*  
 Translated in Olivelle 2005, 149 as: ‘[He should] surround himself with the five fires in the summer; live in the open air during the rainy season; and wear wet clothes in the winter—gradually intensifying his ascetic toil.’ This and ŚDhŚaṅgr 9.32ab (quoted in the apparatus) may suggest that being a ‘frog-yogin’ could be the same as wearing wet clothes or standing in water for a long time. A footnote to verse MBh 12.309.9 in the Kumbakonam edition of the MBh (Krishnacharya & Vyasaḥ 1906–1914) suggests otherwise: *maṇḍūkavat pāṇipādaṃ saṅkocya nyubjaḥ śete iti maṇḍūkaśāyī*. (‘The word ‘frog-sleeper’ means somebody who sleeps like a frog, with his hands and feet withdrawn and with his back humped.’)

6.26 Note the stem form *svamāṃsa* in *pāda* a for the accusative. The translation of *pāda* c is tentative, but taking *puṣpa* as ‘blood’ is not only normal e.g. in tantric texts (see e.g. **CHECK**), but VSS 17.38–39 suggest the same in a similar context: *devī uvāca | svamāṃsarudhiraṃ dānaṃ dānaṃ putrakalatrayaḥ | kiṃ praśasyaṃ mahādeva tattvaṃ vaktum ihārhasi || maheśvara uvāca | svamāṃsarudhiraṃ dānaṃ praśaṃsanti maṇiṣiṇaḥ | śrūyatām pūrvavṛttāni saṃkṣīpya kathayāmy aham ||* (‘Devī spoke: Why are one’s own flesh and blood and one’s son and wife praised as donation, O Mahādeva? Tell me the truth please. Maheśvara spoke: The wise praise one’s own flesh and blood as donation. Let’s hear the old legends, I shall tell you briefly.’)

6.27 For short descriptions and the loci classici of these penances, see, e.g., Kane 1941–1962, v. 4, 130–152. For *nakta/naktāna* see VSS 8.22 below and, e.g., ŚDhŚ chapter 10, and for *ayācita*, VSS 8.23 below.

6.28 Note my emendation in *pāda* a (*sumanasā* from *sumanasah*) and that in order to restore the metre, I accepted E’s stem form *tapa*. Note the stem form °*pāśa* in *pāda* b metri causa.

Here ends the sixth chapter in the *Vṛ̥ṣasārasaṅgraha*.



[ saptamo 'dhyāyaḥ ]  
[ Chapter Seven ]

[ *niyameṣu dānam* (4) —

The fourth Niyama-rule: Donation ]

*dānāni ca tathety āhuḥ pañcadhā munibhiḥ purā |*  
*annaṃ vastraṃ hiraṇyaṃ ca bhūmi godāna pañcamam || 7:1 ||*

In the past the wise declared that, again, there were five kinds of donation.  
Donation of food, clothes, gold, land and the fifth, donation of cows.

[ *annadānam* —  
Donation of food ]

*annāt tejaḥ smṛtiḥ prāṇaḥ annāt puṣṭir vapuḥ sukham |*  
*annāc chrīḥ kānti vīryaṃ ca annāt sattvaṃ ca jāyate || 7:2 ||*

From food [comes] energy, memory, the vital breath, growth, body,  
happiness. From food arise grace and beauty, heroism, strength.

*annāj jīvanti bhūtāni annaṃ tuṣṭikaraṃ sadā |*  
*annāt kāmo mado darpaḥ annāc chauryaṃ ca jāyate || 7:3 ||*

Living beings live on food. Food always satisfies. From food arise desire,  
rapture, pride and valour.

*annaṃ kṣudhātṛṣāvyādhīn sadya eva vināśayet |*  
*annadānāc ca saubhāgyaṃ khyātiḥ kīrtiś ca jāyate || 7:4 ||*

Food drives away hunger and thirst and disease instantly. From donations of  
food arise happiness, fame and glory.

*annadaḥ prāṇadaś caiva prāṇadaś cāpi sarvadaḥ |*  
*tasmād annasamaṃ dānaṃ na bhūtaṃ na bhaviṣyati || 7:5 ||*

He who donates food donates life. He who donates life donates everything.  
Therefore nothing is equal to the donation of food, nothing was, nothing will  
be.

[ *vastradānam* —  
Donation of clothes ]

*vastrābhāvān manuṣyasya śrīyād api parityajet |*  
*vastrahīno na pūjyeta bhāryāputrasakhādibhiḥ || 7:6 ||*

In the absence of [proper] clothes, a man will also lose his fortunes. A person  
without clothes may not be respected by his wife, son, friends etc.

7.1 *tathety* in *pāda* a is suspicious and my translation of it ('again') is tentative and is supposed to refer back to the fact that all *yamas* so far have been divided into five types. Note how *annaṃ*, *vastraṃ*, *hiraṇyaṃ* and *bhūmi* (the latter treated as neuter, or given in stem form) are all meant to go with °*dāna* (again, in stem form, metri causa).

7.2 Note the stem form noun *kānti* metri causa in *pāda* c.

7.6 *Pāda* b is difficult to interpret securely. I translate it as if reading *śrīś tam api parityajet*.

*vidyāvān sukulīno 'pi jñānavān guṇavān api |  
vastrabhīṇaḥ parādbhīṇaḥ paribhūtaḥ pade pade || 7:7 ||*

Be it a learned person from a good family or an intelligent and virtuous person, anybody without clothes is subdued and humiliated on every occasion

*apamānam avajñāṃ ca vastrabhīno hy avāpnuyāt |  
jugupsati mahātmāpi sabhāstrijanasamsadi || 7:8 ||*

because a man without clothes receives contempt and disrespect. Even a great soul will despise [him] at the court, among women, in an assembly.

*tasmād vastrapradānāni praśamsanti manīṣiṇaḥ |  
na jīrṇaṃ sphuṭitaṃ dadyād vastraṃ kutsitaṃ eva vā || 7:9 ||*

Therefore the wise praise donations of clothes. One should not give away old, torn or dirty clothes.

*navam purāṇarabitaṃ mṛdu sūkṣmaṃ suśobhanam |  
susamskṛtya pradātavyaṃ śraddhābhaktisamanvitam || 7:10 ||*

[Clothes] should be donated [only if they are] new, not worn, soft, delicate and beautiful, ornamented, and accompanied by willingness and devotion.

*śraddhāsattvaviśeṣeṇa deśakālavidhena ca |  
pātradravyaviśeṣeṇa phalam ābuhḥ pṛthak pṛthak || 7:11 ||*

They say that the reward [of donation/generosity] is in every case dependent on the particular [donor's] willingness and character, the choice of place and time, and on the particular recipient and material.

*yādṛśaṃ dīyate vastraṃ tādṛśaṃ prāpyate phalam |  
jīrṇavastrapradānena jīrṇavastraṃ avāpnuyāt |  
śobhanam dīyate vastraṃ śobhanam vastraṃ āpnuyāt || 7:12 ||*

The reward received will similar to the clothes donated. By donating old clothes, one would receive old clothes [as a reward]. By donating beautiful clothes, one would receive beautiful clothes [as a reward].

*dadyād vastra suśobhanam dvijavare kāle śubhe sādaram  
saubhāgyam atulaṃ labheta sa naro rūpaṃ tathā śobhanam |  
tasmin yāti suvastrakoṭi śataśaḥ prāpnoti niḥsaṃśayam  
tasmāt tvaṃ kuru vastrapradānam asakṛt pātratrikotkarṣaṇam || 7:13 ||*

Should one bestow very beautiful clothes on a Brahmin at an auspicious time, respectfully, he [i.e. the donor] will receive unequalled happiness and a

Consider also BrahmaP 220.139: *vastrārbhāve kriyā nāsti yajñā vedās tapāṃsi ca | tasmād vāsāṃsi deyaṇi śraddhākāle viśeṣataḥ ||*

7.8 The intention originally may have been this: “Even if he is a great soul, he will be avoided...”

7.11 It seems that *vidhena ca* stands for *vidhinā ca* or rather *vidhānena metri causa in pāda* b. CHECK also ŚDhU, and Florinda's article, etc.

beautiful appearance. When he departs, he will be given hundreds of millions of items of nice clothes, no doubt about that. Therefore do donate clothes often. It is the way up to the other world.

[ *suvarṇadānam* —  
Donation of gold ]

*suvarṇadānam viprendra saṃkṣīpya kathayāmy aham |*  
*pavitram maṅgalaṃ puṇyam sarvapātakanāśanam || 7:14 ||*

O great Brahmin, now I shall teach you about the donation of gold in a concise manner. It is a pure, auspicious and meritorious [act] and it washes off all sins.

*dhārayet satataṃ vipra suvarṇakāṭakāṅgulim |*  
*mucyate sarvapāpebhyo rāhuṇā candramā yathā || 7:15 ||*

Should one hand over [to someone] a golden bracelet or ring, O Brahmin, he will be freed of all sins, just as the moon is freed from [the demon] Rāhu [after an eclipse].

*dattvā suvarṇam viprebhyo devebhyas ca dvijaṛṣabha |*  
*tuṣṭimātre 'pi yo dadyāt sarvapāpaiḥ pramucyate || 7:16 ||*

If a person donates gold to Brahmins or gods, O excellent Brahmin, even if it is only in a minute quantity, he will be freed of all sins.

*raktimāśakakarṣaṃ vā palārdham palam eva vā |*  
*evam eva phalamvṛddhir jñeyā dānaviśeṣataḥ || 7:17 ||*

[The amount can be just] one *rakti*, a *māśaka*, a *karṣa*, half a *pala* or a *pala*: this is exactly how the increase in the [size of the corresponding] reward will be, in proportion to the properties [i.e. amount] of the donation.

[ *bhūmidānam* —  
Donation of land ]

*sarvādhāraṃ mahīdānam praśaṃsanti maṇiṣiṇaḥ |*  
*annavastrahiranyādi sarvaṃ vai bhūmisambhavam || 7:18 ||*

The wise praise the donation of land as the basis of everything [else]. Food, clothes, gold etc., all these originate in the land.

*bhūmidānena viprendra sarvadānaphalaṃ labhet |*  
*bhūmidānasamaṃ vipra yady asti vada tattvataḥ || 7:19 ||*

7.13 Note the stem form *vastra* in *pāda* a metri causa. ‘on a Brahmin’ (in *pāda* a): literally, ‘on a person who is first among the twice-born’ (*dvijavare*). The final syllable of *saubhāgyam* in *pāda* b counts as long by licence; see, e.g., 5.20 and 6.18b. This time the cæsure is not involved. In *pāda* c, °*koṭi* is treated as neuter or as a stem form (metri causa).

7.15 I suspect that *aṅguli* is used in *pāda* b in the sense of *aṅgulīya* (‘finger-ring’).

7.16 The form *tuṣṭi* as a widespread variant of *truṣṭi*, see e.g. **CHECK**.

7.17 I suspect that *phalam vṛddhir*, or *phalamvṛddhir*, stands for *phalavṛddhir* (*phalasya vṛddhiḥ*) metri causa, meaning ‘the increase of the reward.’ *rakti*, *māśaka*, *karṣa*, and *pala* are units of weight.

O Brahmin, one can obtain all the rewards of donation by donating land. If there is anything that equals the donation of land, O Brahmin, you should definitely tell me.

*mātrkukṣivimuktas tu dharāṇīśaraṇo bhavet |*  
*carācarāṇāṃ sarveṣāṃ bhūmiḥ sādharmaṇā smṛtā || 7:20 ||*

[Humans] have the earth as their abode as soon as they get out of their mother's womb. Land is said to be common to all that are mobile and immobile.

*ekabastam dvibastam vā pañcāśac chatam eva vā |*  
*sahasrāyutalakṣam vā bhūmidānam praśasyate || 7:21 ||*

Be it [only a land of] one forearm, two forearms, fifty or a hundred, a thousand, ten thousand, a hundred thousand, donations of land are held in great esteem.

*ekabastam ca yo bhūmiṃ dadyād dvijavarāya tu |*  
*varṣakoṭīśatam divyam svargaloke mahīyate || 7:22 ||*

Should he donate a piece of land of [only] one forearm to a Brahmin, he will enjoy a billion divine years in heaven.

*evam bahusū hasteṣu guṇāguṇi phalam smṛtam |*  
*śraddhādhikam phalam dānam kathitam te dvijottama || 7:23 ||*

Thus in case of [donating] many forearms [of land], the reward is said to be proportional to the properties [of the land]. O Brahmin, I have taught you about the rewards of donation that is made willingly.

*jāmadagnyena rāmeṇa bhūmiṃ dattvā dvijāya vai |*  
*āyur akṣayam āptam tu ibhaiva ca dvijottama || 7:24 ||*

[Paraśu]rāma, the son of Jamadagni, having donated land to the Brahmin [Kaśyapa], obtained eternal life in this very world, O excellent Brahmin.

7.20 I take *sādhāraṇā* as one word, but it is possible that the intention of the author was *sā dhāraṇā* in two words, in fact meaning *sādhārah* (*sā ādhārah*, 'it is the basis').

7.23 I think that *guṇāguṇi*, or perhaps *guṇaguṇi* (which would be unmetrical, containing two *laghus* in both the second and third syllables of the *pāda*), should refer to the idea that, e.g., the donation of a piece of land of  $2 \times 2$  *hastas* would result in 2 or  $4 \times$  *koṭīśata* years in heaven, *guṇa* generally meaning 'times.' I take *guṇā*° as referring to the size of the land donated, and °*guṇi*[*n*] as 'amounting to that many times,' but this is only a guess, and it would need to be supported by some similar passage, other than 7.17 above.

I suspect that *pāda* c is an awkward attempt at saying *śraddhādhikadāna(sya) phalam*.

7.24 See a summary of the corresponding episode **CHECK** in the MBh in Mani 1975, 570–571, s.v. Paraśurāma: 'To atone for the sin of slaughtering even innocent Kṣatriyas, Paraśurāma gave away all his riches as gifts to brahmins. He invited all the brahmins to Samantapañcaka and conducted a great Yāga there. The chief Ṛtvik (officiating priest) of the Yāga was the sage Kaśyapa and Paraśurāma gave all the lands he conquered till that time to Kaśyapa. Then a platform of gold ten yards long and nine yards wide was made and Kaśyapa was installed there and worshipped. After the worship was over according to the instructions from Kaśyapa the gold platform was cut into

[ *godānam* —  
Donation of cows ]

*hemaśṛṅgāṃ raupyakhurāṃ cailaghaṇṭāṃ dvijottama |*  
*viprāya vedaviduṣe dattvānantaphalaṃ smṛtam || 7:25 ||*

[A cow] with golden horns, silver hooves, garment and bell, O Brahmin,  
when given to a Veda-knowing Brahmin, [produces] rewards that are said to  
be endless.

[ *dānaprasāṃsā* —  
Praise of donation ]

*dānābhyāsarataḥ pravartanabhavāṃ śakyānurūpaṃ sadā*  
*annam vastrabiraṇyaraupyam udakaṃ gāvaḥ tilān medinīm |*  
*dadyāt pādūkachattrapīṭhakaśaṃ pātrādyam anyac ca vā*  
*śraddhādānam abhinnaṛāgavadanaṃ kṛtvā mano nirmalam || 7:26 ||*

Always rejoicing in the practice of giving, ..., as far as one's capacities go, one  
should give food, clothes, gold and silver, water, cows, sesame seeds, land,  
sandals, parasols, seats, jars, cups or anything else. Making the [deed of] giving  
willingly (*śraddhādāna*) something done with an unconditioned affection  
(*rāga*) and reverence (*vadana*), one's mind [becomes] spotless.

*dānād eva yaśaḥ śriyaḥ sukhakarāḥ khyātim atulyāṃ labhet*  
*dānād eva nigarhaṇam ripugāṇe ānandadam saukhyadam |*  
*dānād ūrjayatā prasādam atulaṃ saubhāgya dānāl labhet*  
*dānād eva anantabhoga niyataṃ svargaṃ ca tasmād bhavet || 7:27 ||*

Glory and fortune that makes us happy come about only by donations, and  
one can gain unequalled fame. Only from donations will reproach [exercised  
by] the enemy [turn into] pleasure and happiness. Vigour and unequalled  
graciousness come from donation. One can reach happiness through  
donations. Endless enjoyments surely come only from donations, and heaven  
is [reached] also because of it.

pieces and the gold pieces were offered to brahmins.

When Kaśyapa got all the lands from Paraśurāma he said thus:—“Oh Rāma, you have given  
me all your land and it is not now proper for you to live in my soil. You can go to the south and live  
somewhere on the shores of the ocean there.” Paraśurāma walked south and requested the ocean  
to give him some land to live.’ Note that without applying the *muta cum liquida* licence (*ca dvi°*),  
*pāda d* would be iambic and thus metrically problematic.

7.26 I am unable to interpret *pravartanabhavāṃ* in *pāda a* and I suspect that *śakyānurūpaṃ*  
in the same *pāda* stands for *śaktyanurūpaṃ* metri causa.

7.27 I suspect that *khyātiḥ ca tulyāṃ* in the MSS stands for *khyātim atulyāṃ* (‘and unequalled  
fame’) and that it is not a clumsy attempt to restore the metre, but rather a later correction gone  
wrong. I have emended the phrase believing that the second (last) syllable of *khyātim* may be  
treated as *guru*. See the same licence applied in non-*anuṣṭubh* verses above, e.g., in 5.20a, 6.18b,  
7.13b (just before *atula*). I doubt if E’s reading in *pāda c*, *durjayatā* (‘invincibility’) were better  
than *ūrjayatā* transmitted in all the MSS consulted. While *ūrjayatā* is still problematic, it is not  
inconceivable that it stands for *ūrjatā* meaning most probably ‘being powerful, strength, vigour.’

*dānād eva ca śakralokasakalaṃ dānāj janānandanam*

*dānād eva mahīm samasta bubhuje samrāt mahīmaṇḍale |*

*dānād eva surūpayonisubhagaś candrānana vīkṣyate*

*dānād eva anekasambhavasukhaṃ prāpnoti niḥsaṃśayam || 7:28 ||*

The whole world of Śakra [i.e. Indra can be taken as one's possession] by donations only. Donations make people happy. Supreme ruler[s] enjoyed all the land in the world only because of donations. Skanda (*candrānana*) appears as handsome and fortunate, with a [good] family[? **CHECK**] only because of donations. One can reach happiness that lasts countless births only through donations, there is no doubt about that.

*|| iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe dānaprasāṃsādhyāyaḥ saptamaḥ ||*

Here ends the seventh chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* called Praise of Donations.

Also, note here the stem form noun *saubhāgya* metri causa. Note *svargaṃ* as a neuter noun, and the stem form *°bhoga* metri causa in *pāda* d. The lack of sandhi between *eva* and *ananta*° helps restore the metre.

7.28 °*lokasakalaṃ* in *pāda* a is suspect and E's silent emendation (°*lokam atulaṃ*) is not without reason. I translate *pāda* b as a general statement although *samrāt* may refer to a specific figure and story in mythology. The perfect form *bubhuje*, and the next *pāda*, at least point to this direction.

[ aṣṭamo 'dhyāyaḥ ]  
[ Chapter Eight ]

[ *niyameṣu svādhyāyaḥ* (5) —  
The fifth Niyama-rule: Study ]

*pañcasvādhyāyanam kāryam ihāmutra sukhārthinā |*  
*śaivam sāmkyam purāṇam ca smārtaṁ bhāratasaṁhitām || 8:1 ||*

Five kinds of study are to be pursued by those who wish to be happy in this life and in the other: [one has to study the] Śaiva [teachings], Sāmkyā [philosophy], the Purāṇa[s], the Smārta [tradition] and the *Bhāratasaṁhitā* [i.e. the *Mahābhārata*].

*śaivatattvam vicinteta śaivapāśupatadvaye |*  
*atra vistarataḥ proktaṁ tattvasārasamuccayam || 8:2 ||*

He should reflect on the Śaiva truth in both Śaiva and Pāśupata [teachings].  
In those teachings the whole essence of truth is taught extensively.

*samkhyātattvam tu sāmkyeṣu boddhavyam tattvacintakaiḥ |*  
*pañcatattvavibhāgena kīrtitāni maharṣibhiḥ || 8:3 ||*

Those who reflect on the truth (*tattva*) can grasp the truth of enumeration [of ontological principles/reality levels] (*samkhyātattva*) from Sāmkyā [texts].  
The great sages taught [those twenty-five] *tattvas* [of Sāmkyā] as being in groups of five.

*purāṇeṣu mahīkoṣo vistareṇa prakīrtitaḥ |*  
*adhordhvamadhyatiryam ca yatnataḥ sampraveśayet || 8:4 ||*

In the Purāṇas it is the sheath[s] of the world that are described extensively.  
One can definitely enter [the realm] of the lower [world, i.e. hell], the upper [world, i.e. heaven], and middle [world, i.e. the human world], and the horizontal [world, i.e. of animals, by studying the Purāṇas].

*smārtaṁ varṇāśramācāraṁ dharmanyāyapravartanam |*  
*śiṣṭācāro 'vikalpena grāhyas tatra aśaṅkitaḥ || 8:5 ||*

8.1 Note the accusative ending of °*saṁhitām* after a list consisting of words probably in the nominative. One may correct it to °*saṁhitā* or rather supply an active verb such as *adhigacchet* ('he should study').

8.2 Note that *śaivatattvam* in *pāda* a is the result of a conjecture and that the reading *śaivapāśupatadvaye* in *pāda* b is based on one single manuscript (P<sub>57</sub>). In spite of these uncertainties, I think that this form of the current half-verse is the only one that yields the appropriate meaning.

8.3 In *pāda* d, *kīrtitāni* picks up an implied *tattvāni*.

8.4 Note that *tirya* seems to be an acceptable nominal stem in this text for *tiryañc*. I understand the causative form *sampraveśayet* as non-causative, and I interpret °*madhya*° as the 'human world' tentatively. E's silent emendation to *samprabodhayet* is understandable since to 'enter' these worlds (especially the hells and the human world) through the study of the Purāṇas makes little sense, at least when taken literally.

The Smārta [tradition] deals with the conduct of the social classes (*varṇa*) and disciplines (*āśrama*), and with the procedures of Dharma and lawsuits. Good conduct is to be gathered from that [source] without hesitation, with certainty.

*itihāsam adbhīyānaḥ sarvajñāḥ sa naro bhavet |*  
*dharmārtthakāmamokṣeṣu saṁśayas tena chidyate || 8:6 ||*

A man who studies the epics (*itihāsa*) will become omniscient. [All his] doubts about Dharma, Artha, Kāma and Mokṣa will be eliminated.

[ *niyameṣu upasthanigrāhaḥ* (6) —

The sixth Niyama-rule: Sexual restraint ]

*śṛṇuṣvāvalīto vipra pañcopasthavinigrāham |*  
*striyo vā garhitotsargaḥ svayāmmuktis ca kīrtiyate |*  
*svapnopaghātāṁ viprendra divāsvapnaṁ ca pañcamāḥ || 8:7 ||*

Listen with great attention, O Brahmin, to the five [spheres of] sexual restraint. Women, forbidden ejaculation, and masturbation are mentioned [in this context, as well as] offence while sleeping, O Brahmin, and sleeping by day as the fifth.

[ *striyaḥ* —

Women ]

*agamyā strī divā parve dharmapatny api vā bhavet |*  
*viruddhastrīm na seveta varṇabhraṣṭādbhikāsu ca || 8:8 ||*

A woman is not to be approached sexually in daytime and on the four days of the changes of the Moon (*parvan*), even if she is one's lawful wife. One should not have sex with a woman who is taboo or with one of those who have lost their class (*varṇa*) or are [of a] superior [*varṇa* than oneself].

[ *garhitotsargaḥ* —

Forbidden ejaculation ]

*ajameṣagavādīnāṁ vaḍavāmabhiṣṭu ca |*  
*garhitotsargam ity etad yatnena parivarjayet || 8:9 ||*

Intercourse with goats, sheep, cows, mares, buffalo-cows is called forbidden ejaculation, which is to be avoided at all cost.

[ *svayāmmuktih* —

Masturbation ]

*ayonyakāṣaṇā vāpi apānakāṣaṇāpi vā |*  
*svayāmmuktir iyaṁ jñeyā tasmāt tāṁ parivarjayet || 8:10 ||*

8.5 Compare *pāda* a with 3.15c.

8.8 Understand *parve* as *parvani* (thematization of the stem in *-an*). The nominative °*strī* in *pāda* c, now corrected to the accusative, may be the result of an eyeskip to *strī* in *pāda* a.

8.9 Understand °*ādīnām* in *pāda* a as standing for the locative case. Understand °*sargam* as neuter nominative (instead of °*sargaḥ*) or alternatively understand *pāda* c with a hiatus bridge: *garhitotsarga-m-ity etad*.



Rubbing himself against something else than a female sexual organ or rubbing his anus, are called masturbation, therefore these are to be avoided.

[ *svapnaghātam* —

Offence while sleeping ]

*svapnaghātam dvijaśreṣṭha aniṣṭam paṇḍitaiḥ sadā |*

*svapne strīṣu ramante ca retaiḥ prakṣarate tataḥ || 8:11 ||*

Offence while sleeping, O best of Brahmins, has always been [considered] undesirable by the learned. [If] one enjoys women while sleeping, his semen will issue.

[ *divāsvapnam* —

Sleeping by day ]

*divāśayaṃ na kartavyaṃ nityaṃ dharmapareṇa tu |*

*svargamārgārgalā hy etāḥ striyo nāma prakīrtitāḥ || 8:12 ||*

Sleeping by day should always be avoided by those who are intent on Dharma. These women are called ‘the bolts [that block the gate to] the path to heaven.’

[ *niyameṣu vratapañcakam* (7) —

The seventh Niyama-rule: religious observances ]

*mārjārakabakaśvānagomahivratapañcakam |*

[ *mārjārakavratam* —

The Cat Vow ]

*svaviṣṭhamūtraṃ bhūmiṣu chādayed dvijasattama |*

*sūryasomānumodanti mārjārvratikeṣu ca || 8:13 ||*

[Hear about] the five religious observances [called] the cat, the crane, the dog, the cow, and the earth. He buries his own urine and faeces in the ground, O truest Brahmin. He rejoices [seeing] the sun and the moon when performing the cat observance.

[ *bakavratam* —

The Crane Vow ]

*bakavac cendriyagrāmaṃ sunīyamya tapodbhāna |*

*sādhayec ca manastuṣṭim mokṣasādhanaatparah || 8:14 ||*

8.10 The conjecture that changes *anyonya*° to *ayonya*° in *pāda* a involves minimal intervention and makes the sentence much more meaningful than the version transmitted. Also consider *ayoni*°. The variant *strī* for *tām* in *pāda* d in the E may be one example of the numerous silent intervention made by Naraharināth in his edition.

8.12 It is not crystal clear why ‘sleeping by day’ should count as one of the offences against sexual restraint. Even if we translated *divāsvapna* and *divāśaya* as ‘daydreaming,’ this category would still seem out of context. *Pādas* cd are clumsy and out of context. They would fit verse 8.8 better.

8.13 Note °*viṣṭha*° for *viṣṭhā* metri causa in *pāda* c (*ma-vipulā*). Alternatively, read *svaviṣṭhamūtra* *bhūmiṣu* (*pathyā*). Note the stem form *sūryasoma* for *sūryasomau* in *pāda* e. It is not entirely clear why cats would rejoice seeing the Sun and the Moon. Perhaps this remark refers to the fact that cats can be active both in the daytime and at night.

O great ascetic, one should suppress all his senses like a crane, and should cultivate the peace of the mind, focusing on achieving liberation.

[ *śvānavratam* —  
The Dog Vow ]

*mūtraviṣṭhe na bhūmiṣu kurute śvānadaḥ sadā |*  
*tuṣyate bhagavān śarvaḥ śvānavratacaro yadi || 8:15 ||*

He does not bury his urine and faeces in the ground, and he barks constantly.  
Lord Śarva [i.e. Śiva] is satisfied when one practises the dog observance.

[ *govratam* —  
The Cow Vow ]

*mūtravarco na rudhyeta sadā govratiko naraḥ |*  
*bhīmas tuṣṭikaraś caiva purāṇeṣu nigadyate || 8:16 ||*

A person practising the Cow Vow should never hold back his urine and faeces.  
This is a terrifying [observance] that gives satisfaction, [as] stated in the Purāṇas.

[ *mahāvratam* —  
The Earth Vow ]

8.14 Cranes are compared to ascetics here probably because of the similarity of their posture when relaxing standing on one leg to ascetics performing penance standing on one leg (such as the ascetic, and a cat, depicted on the famous relief in Mahabalipuram).

8.15 A possible explanation for Śiva being satisfied with an ascetic practising this observance is that Śiva's Bhairava form often has a dog as his mount. See, e.g., Bakker 2014, 232–233 on a 5–6th-century image of Bhairava and a dog carved in rock at Muṇḍeśvarī Hill not far from Vārāṇasī, and Mirnig 2013, 334. **?****CHECK** This observance has ancient roots. Its practitioner, the *kukkuravatika* appears in *Majjhimanikāya* 2.1.7, in the *Kukkuravattiyasutta*, alongside with a practitioner of the *govrata* (*govatika*), an observance that comes up in the next verse in the VSS: *evaṃ me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kolīyesu viharati haliddavasanaṃ nāma kolīyānaṃ nigamo. atha kho punṇo ca kolīyaputto govatiko, acelo ca seniyo kukkuravatiko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu...* See Acharya 2013, 127–128. Acharya summarises the *Kukkuravattiyasutta* thus:

‘The *Kukkuravattiyasutta* from the *Majjhimanikāya* (II.1.7) presents a *govatika* together with a *kukkuravatika*. They are observing their vows, and have adopted the behaviour of a bull and a dog respectively. The Buddha tells them that as they are cultivating bullness and dogness, the state of mind of these animals, they will go to hell or become reborn as animal. They are alarmed at this and take refuge in the Buddha.’

8.16 I prefer reading *bhīma* and *tuṣṭi*<sup>o</sup> as two separate words, the first one either in stem form (C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>45</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>P<sub>57</sub>) or as *bhīmas* (C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>10</sub>E) or *bhīmaṃ* (*em.*), to reading these two words as a compound because of the following *caiva*. I suspect that both *bhīma* and *tuṣṭikara* refer to the *vrata*, rather than its practitioner, but I have not emended *bhīmas tuṣṭikaraś* to *bhīmaṃ tuṣṭikaram* because *vrata* appears as a masculine noun, e.g., in 8.17d below.

Acharya 2013 gives a number of significant clues about the origins of this observance. After exploring its links to Pāśupatas, Acharya 2013, 116–118, quotes *Jaiminīyabrāhmaṇa* 2.113, which contains the phrase *yatra yatrānaṃ viṣṭhā vindet tat tad vitiṣṭheta*, in Acharya's translation: ‘Wherever he feels the urge to evacuate faeces, right there he should evacuate.’ This is an instruction in a Vedic text that is close to what the VSS teaches above. Incidentally, the *Jaiminīyabrāhmaṇa* adds: *tena haitenottaravasya e [vā] yajeta* (translated in Acharya 2013, 118 as: ‘One should perform this [sacrifice] in the final years of one's life’).

*kuddālair dārayanto 'pi kīlakoṭīśataiś citāḥ |*  
*kṣamate pṛthivī devī evam eva mahīvrataḥ || 8:17 ||*

Splitting [the earth] with spades and piling up [the soil] with wedges:  
 Goddess Earth bears [this] patiently. This is exactly how one can practise the  
 earth vow.

*vratapañcakam ity etad yaś careta jitendriyaḥ |*  
*sa cottamam idaṃ lokam prāpnoti na ca saṃśayaḥ || 8:18 ||*

He who practises these five religious observances with his senses subdued will,  
 without doubt, reach this superior world [i.e. heaven?].

[ *niyameṣv upavāsaḥ* (8) —

The eighth Niyama-rule: Eating restrictions ]

*śeṣānnam antarānnaṃ ca naktāyācitam eva ca |*  
*upavāsaṃ ca pañcāitat kathayiṣyāmi tac chrṇu || 8:19 ||*

Eating leftovers, [not] eating in-between [breakfast and dinner], eating [only]  
 at night, eating food obtained without solicitation, and fasting: listen, I shall  
 teach you these five.

[ *śeṣānnam* —

Eating leftovers ]

*vaiśvadevātithiśeṣaṃ pitṛśeṣaṃ ca yad bhavet |*  
*bhṛtyaputrakalatrebhyaḥ śeṣāṣī vigḥasāśanaḥ || 8:20 ||*

[He who eats] the leftovers belonging to all the gods, to guests, and to the

8.17 While *dārayanto* as an active participle in the masculine nominative is acceptable as an irregular form, the precise interpretation of *pādas* a and b is still problematic therefore my translation of this verse is tentative and the description seems too condensed to be intelligible.

In BhavP 4.121, called ‘The Description of eighty-five observances’ (*vratapañcāṣṭi-varṇanam*), we find this on *mahīvrata*: *dadyāt trīṃśatpalād ūrdhvaṃ mahīm kṛtvā tu kāmcanīm | kulācalādrisāhitām tilavastrasamanvitām || 152 || tiladroṇopari gatām brāhmaṇāya kuṭumbine | dinaṃ payovratas tiṣṭhed rudraloke mahīyate || 153 || etan mahīvratam proktam saptakalpānu-vartakam |*.

A tentative translation of this passage would go as follows: ‘One should donate a golden [model of] Earth that weighs more than thirty *palas* (appr. one kilogram), showing the chief mountain-ranges, together with [donations of] sesamum seeds and clothes, the sesamum seeds [weighing] more than a *droṇa* (appr. ten kilograms), to a householder Brāhmin. One should keep the milk-observance [i.e. subsisting on nothing but milk] for one day, and one will have fun in Rudraloka. This is called the Earth Observance whose range is seven æons.’ (I take the values for weights from Olivelle 2005, 997.) The descriptions of the *dharāvrata* and the *śubhadvādaśī* observance in Kane 1941–1962, v. 5, 321 and 429 are similar. Unfortunately, the VSS’s *mahīvrata* seems different, and more in line with the somewhat transgressive and wild, perhaps Pāśupata-oriented, nature of the four preceding observances.

8.18 Note the neuter *idaṃ* picking up the normally masculine *lokam* in *pāda* c, and that the same *idaṃ* would make more sense if the interlocutor were a deity, e.g., Śiva, referring to his abode, and not Anarthayājña, the ascetic.

8.19 Note how this category of *niyama*-rules was called *upavāsa* (‘fasting’) in 5.3c above but how in fact *upavāsa* is just the fifth subcategory withing this group of eating restrictions.

ancestors, he who eats the leftovers (śeṣāśin) of servants, sons and wives, is  
[called in general] the one who consumes the remains of food (*vighasāśana*).

[ *antarānnam* —

[Not] eating in-between breakfast and dinner ]

*antarā prātarāśi ca sāyamāśi tathaiva ca |*

*sadopavāsi bhavati yo na bhuñkte kadācana || 8:21 ||*

He will be regarded as one that is always fasting if he never eats between  
breakfast and dinner.

[ *naktānnam* —

Eating [only] at night ]

*na divā bhojanaṃ kāryaṃ rātrau naiva ca bhojayet |*

*naktavele ca bhoktavyaṃ naktadharmam samīhatā || 8:22 ||*

One should eat neither in the daytime nor in the evening, and should eat  
[only] at midnight if he wishes to follow the practice of [eating only at] night  
(*naktadharma*).

[ *ayācitānnam* —

Eating food obtained without solicitation ]

*anārambhya ya āhāraṃ kuryān nityam ayācitam |*

*parair dattaṃ tu yo bhuñkte tam ayācitam ucyate || 8:23 ||*

He who consumes food only without initiating [the donation], without  
asking for it, and eats [only] that which has been given by others is called [one  
who eats] unsolicited [food].

[ *upavāsaḥ* —

Fasting ]

*bhakṣyaṃ bhojyaṃ ca lehyaṃ ca coṣyaṃ peyaṃ ca pañcamam |*

*na kāñkṣen nopayujjīta upavāsaḥ sa ucyate || 8:24 ||*

Chewable and unchewable food, food to be sipped or sucked or drunk, as the  
fifth [category]: if one does not long for and does not consume [any of the  
above], that is called fasting (*upavāsa*).

[ *niyameṣu maunavrataṃ* (9) —

The ninth Niyama-rule: Silence ]

8.21 My translation here follows the parallel verse in the MBh and is based on that of Kisari Mohan Ganguli (Ganguli 1883–1896). The syntax of the version here in the VSS is less smooth than that in the MBh, and the VSS's reading *prāntarāśi* definitely required an emendation.

8.22 Note °vele for °velāyām in *pāda* c.

8.23 *anārambhasya* ('of someone who has not yet started/initiated') in *pāda* a seems suspect, hence my conjecture (*anārambhya ya*) that involves minimal intervention and yields better sense. I take *ayācitam* in *pāda* b adverbially.

8.24 For a detailed discussion of the categories *bhakṣya*, *bhojya*, *lehya* and *coṣya*, see Kaffle 2020, 245, n. 534. See also ŚDhU 8.13: *bhakṣyaṃ bhojyaṃ ca peyaṃ ca lehyaṃ coṣyaṃ ca picchilam | iti bhedāḥ śaḍannasya madhurādyāś ca śaḍguṇāḥ ||*

*mithyāpiśunapāruṣyatīkṣṇavāg apralāpanam |*  
*maunapañcakam ity etad dhārayen niyataavrataḥ || 8:25 ||*

One who is disciplined in religious observances should keep taciturnity in [i.e. should avoid] these five: deceitful speech, envious speech, insult, harsh speech and bragging.

[ *mithyāvācanam* —  
 Deceitful speech ]

*asambhūtam adṛṣṭam ca dharmāc cāpi bahiḥkṛtam |*  
*anarthāpriyavākyaṃ yat tan mithyāvācanam smṛtam || 8:26 ||*

Fictitious [speech], [speech about] unknown [things], [speech about things] outside the range of Dharma, meaningless and unfriendly speech: these are called deceitful speech.

[ *piśunah* —  
 Envy ]

*paraśrīm nābhinandanti parasyaiśvaryaṃ eva ca |*  
*aniṣṭadarśanākāṅkṣī piśunah samudāhṛtaḥ || 8:27 ||*

One who does not rejoice in others' fortune or in others' power, one who would like to see something disadvantageous [for others] is called envious.

[ *pāruṣyam* —  
 Insult ]

*mṛtā mātā pitā caiva hānisthānam katham bhavet |*  
*bhūṅkṣva kāmam amṛṣṭānām pāruṣyaṃ samudāhṛtam || 8:28 ||*

'[Your] mother and father are dead. How can this be a condition for deficit? Enjoy the love of unclean women!' [These are] called insult.

[ *tīkṣṇavāk* —  
 Verbal abuse ]

*br̥di na sphuṭase mūḍha śiro vā na vidāryase |*  
*evamādīny anekāni tīkṣṇavādī sa ucyate || 8:29 ||*

'Won't you burst in your heart, stupid? [Why] don't you break your head?' [If one utters] these or similar [curses], he is said to be using verbal abuse.

[ *asatpralāpaḥ* —  
 Bragging ]

*dyūtabhojanayuddham ca madyastrīkatham eva ca |*

8.25 *pāruṣya* seems to be the good reading in *pāda* a, as opposed to C<sub>02</sub>'s *sambhinā*, because in the following a short section on the category of *pāruṣya* is coming up (in 8.28). As far as the readings *spr̥ṣṭavāg* and *pr̥ṣṭavāg* are concerned, I suppose *pr̥ṣṭavāg* is not inconceivable (as suggested by Judit Törzsök), for in 8.29 it is, in a way, questions that are given as relevant examples. Nevertheless I conjectured *tīkṣṇavāg* here, relying on the same verse, 8.29.

8.28 My translation of *pāda* b, or rather of the whole verse, is tentative, and to make sense of *pāda* a, I have chosen a reading (*mṛtā*) that is not well attested. I am not at all certain that I understand what these abusive words imply.

*asatpralāpaḥ pañcāitat kīrtitaṃ me dvijottama* || 8:30 ||

Relating fancy stories about gambling, enjoyments, fights, drinking and women are the five types of bragging. [Thus] have I taught [reasons for taciturnity], O excellent Brahmin.

*maunam eva sadā kāryaṃ vākyaśaubhāgyam icchatā |  
apāruṣyaṃ asambhinnaṃ vākyaṃ satyaṃ udīrayet* || 8:31 ||

Taciturnity should always be practised by those who long for the beauty of speech. One should speak true words without insult and idle talk.

*yaś tu maunasya no kartā dūṣitaḥ sa kulādhamah |  
janme janme ca durgandho mūkaś caivopajāyate* || 8:32 ||

He who does not practise taciturnity is defiled and he is the black sheep of the family. For a number of rebirths, [his mouth] will stink and he will become mute.

*tasmān maunavrataṃ sadaiva sudṛḍhaṃ kurvīta yo niścitaṃ  
vācā tasya alaṅghyātā ca bhavati sarvāṃ sabhāṃ nandati |  
vaktrāc cotpalagandham asya satataṃ vāyanti gandhotkaṭāḥ  
śāstrānekaśahasraśo giri naraḥ proccāryate nirmalam* || 8:33 ||

Therefore the speech of a person who always keeps the observance of taciturnity firmly, with resolution, will be impossible to ignore and it will make the community rejoice. The fragrance of lotuses and [other kinds of] rich fragrances will blow from his mouth. Thousands of faultless *śāstras* will be declared in the words of this person.

[ *niyameṣu snānam* (10) —

The tenth Niyama-rule: Bathing ]

*snānam pañcavidhaṃ caiva pravakṣyāmi yathātatham |  
āgneyaṃ vāruṇaṃ brāhmyaṃ vāyavyaṃ divyaṃ eva ca* || 8:34 ||

I shall teach you the five kinds of bathing as they really are: fire bath, water bath, Vedic bath, wind bath and divine bath.

[ *āgneyaṃ snānam* —  
Fire bath ]

8.30 I take °*katham* in *pāda* b as an alternative nominative form of °*kathā* metri causa and as belonging to all the categories here thus: *dyūtakathā*, *bhojanakathā*, *yuddhakathā*, *madyakathā*, *striakathā*. Note the use of the singular next to a number in *pāda* c and understand *me* in *pāda* d as *mayā*. The latter usage appears in the epics, see Oberlies 2003, 102–103 (4.1.3).

8.32 The form *janme* for *janmani* often occurs in Śaiva tantras as a typically Aīśa phenomenon. See, e.g., NiśvNaya 1.86a (*janme janme vimūḍhātmā*, see Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 114 and 191) and BraYā 45.8b, 452a, 559a (the last reads *janme janme tu yā jātim*, see Kiss 2015, 83 and 128ff). Thematisation of stems in *-an* occurs in the epics, see Oberlies 2003, 88 (3.10).

8.33 To make sense of *pāda* d, we are forced to take *śāstra* as a stem form noun and *naraḥ* as a (regular) genitive from *nr*. (I thank Judit Törzsök for this interpretation.) Another way of understanding the beginning of this sentence would be to separate *śāstrāneka*° as *śāstrān eka*°, treating the word *śāstra* as masculine.

āgneyaṃ bhasmanā snānaṃ toyāc chataguṇaṃ phalam |  
bhasmapūtaṃ pavitraṃ ca bhasma pāpaprāṇāśanam || 8:35 ||

Fire bath is [performed] with ashes. Its fruits are a hundred times bigger than [those of] a water [bath]. [Things] purified with ashes are holy. Ashes destroy sin.

tasmād bhasma prayuñjīta dehināṃ tu malāpaham |  
sarvaśāntikaraṃ bhasma bhasma rakṣakam uttamam || 8:36 ||

Therefore one should use ash for it purifies humans of their defilement. Ashes yield appeasement for everyone. Ash is the ultimate protector.

bhasmanā tryāyuṣaṃ kṛtvā brahmacaryavrate sthitam |  
bhasmanā ṛṣayaḥ sarve pavitrikṛtam ātmanaḥ || 8:37 ||

Drawing [the sectarian marks on their foreheads while reciting] the Tryāyuṣa [mantra], observing chastity, all the sages purified themselves with ashes.

bhasmanā vibudhā muktā vīrabhadrabhayārditāḥ |  
bhasmānuśaṃsaṃ dṛṣṭvaiva brahmaṇānumatiḥ kṛtā || 8:38 ||

The gods, afflicted by their fear of Vīrabhadra, were set free with the help of ashes. Seeing the glory of ashes, Brahmā consented [to the use of this otherwise impure substance].

8.37 Note *tryāyuṣa* in the sense of the three *puṇḍra*-lines on the forehead and compare with 11.28c. Understand *sthitam* as *sthitāḥ* or rather *sthitāḥ* if we are to connect this line to the next (8.37cd). Understand *pavitrikṛtam* as *pavitrikṛtvantaḥ*.

The reference here may be a story in which Kaśyapa and other Ṛṣis are burnt to ashes, to be later reanimated by Vīrabhadra, in the Śokara forest. See PadmaP 5.107.1–14ff: *śucismitovāca | kaśyapaṃ jamadagniṃ ca devānāṃ ca purā katham | rarakṣa bhasma tad brahmaṇ samācaksva mune mama || 1 || dadhīca uvāca | kaśyapādīyutā devāḥ pūrvam abhyāgaman girim | śokaraṃ nāma vikhyātaṃ girimadhye suśobhanam || 2 || nānāvihamaṃgasamkirṇaṃ nānāmunigaṇāśrayam | vāsudevāśrayaṃ ramyaṃ apsarogaṇasevitam || 3 || vicitravṛkṣasamvitaṃ sarvartukusumojjvalam | tathāvidhaṃ praviśyaite giriṃ vayaṃ athāpare || 4 || stuvantaḥ keśavaṃ tatra gatāḥ sma gir-iśeśvaram | dṛṣtvā tatra mahājvālāṃ praviṣṭāś ca vayaṃ ca tām || 5 || māmekam tu tiraskṛtya hy adahad devatā munin | māṃ dadāha tataḥ paścād bhasmibhūtā vayaṃ śubhe || 6 || asmān etādṛśān dṛṣtvā vīrabhadraḥ pratāpavān | kenāpi kāraṇenāsau gataṃ parvatam ca tam || 7 || bhasmod-dhūlitasarvāṅgo mastakasthaśivaḥ śuciḥ | ekākī niḥsprhaḥ śānto hāhāśabdāṃ athāśṛṇot || 8 || atha cintāparaś cāsīn mriyamāṇa śavadhvaniḥ | śavānām iva gandhaś ca dṛśyate tannirīkṣaṇe || 9 || iti niścitya manasā jagāmāgnim atiprabham | sa vahnir vīrabhadraṃ ca dagdhum ārabdhavān atha || 10 || tṛṇāgnir iva śānto 'bhūd āśādyā salilam yathā | tato 'parāṃ mahājvālāṃ vīrabhadraḥ tu dṛṣṭavān || 11 || kham gacchantīm mahākālo jvālāṃ nipatitām api | manasā cintayac cāpi vīrabhadraḥ pratāpavān || 12 || sarveśāṃ nāśini jvālā prāṇināṃ śatakoṭīśaḥ | tat sarvaṃ rakṣaṇārthaṃ hi pipāśuś cāpy ahaṃ tv imām || 13 || prāśnāmi mahatiṃ jvālāṃ salilam tṛṣito yathā | etasmīn antare viraṃ vāg āha cāśariniḥ || 14 ||*

8.38 The verse may refer to the destruction of Dakṣa's sacrifice, after which the gods were relieved. See old SkandaP 180.1–4ab (in which our *pāda* b is echoed): *sanatkumāra uvāca | brahmādyā devatā vyāsa dakṣayajñāvadhe purā | śaṅkaraṃ śaraṇaṃ jagmur vīrabhadrabhayārditāḥ || 1 || gaṇendrenābhīyuktāś tu bhasmakūṭāni bhejire | yadā bhasma praviṣṭāś te tejah śaṅkaram uttamam || 2 || abhavan te tadā raudraḥ paśavo dīkṣitā iva | bhasmābhasitaḥ gātrāṇāṃ śaṅkaravrat-acāriṇām || 3 || svam yogaṃ pradadau teṣāṃ tadā deva umāpatiḥ |*

*caturāśramato 'dbikyam vrataṃ pāśupataṃ kṛtam |*  
*tasmāt pāśupataṃ śreṣṭhaṃ bhasmadhāraṇahetutaḥ || 8:39 ||*

[Thus] the Pāśupata observance was created, which is above [the system of] the four āśramas. Therefore the Pāśupata [observance] is the best because it involves carrying ashes [on one's body].

[ *vāruṇam snānam* —  
 Water bath ]

*vāruṇam salilam snānam kartavyam vividham naraiḥ |*  
*nadītoyataḍlāgeṣu praraveṣu hradeṣu ca || 8:40 ||*

A water bath (*vāruṇa*) is to be performed with water in different ways by [different] people: in the water of rivers, water tanks, streams and ponds.

[ *brāhmyam snānam* —  
 Vedic bath ]

*brahmasnānam ca viprendra āpohiṣṭhaṃ vidur budhāḥ |*  
*trisaṃdhyam eva kartavyam brahmasnānam tad ucyate || 8:41 ||*

The wise know the Vedic bath as [the one performed with the Vedic mantra beginning] *āpo hi ṣṭhā*, O excellent Brahmin. It is to be performed at the three junctures of the day [dawn, noon, evening]. It is called the Vedic bath.

[ *vāyavyam snānam* —  
 Wind bath ]

*goṣu saṃcāramārgēṣu yatra godhūlisambhavaḥ |*  
*tatra gatvāvasīdeta snānam uktaṃ manīṣibhiḥ || 8:42 ||*

He should go where, on the paths where cows roam, dust is rising, and he should sit down there. This is called [a kind of] bath, [namely the *vāyavya* or wind-bath].

[ *divyam snānam* —  
 Heavenly bath ]

*varṣatoyāmbudhārābbhiḥ plāvayitvā svakāṃ tanum |*  
*snānam divyam vadaty eva jagadādimabheśvaraḥ || 8:43 ||*

One should immerse one's own body in the water-showers of rain water. The

8.39 One could simply accept the reading of C<sub>02</sub> (*hetunā*) in *pāda* d, but all other rejected readings hint at an original *hetutaḥ* (as remarked by Judit Törzsök).

8.40 The reading *vividham* in *pāda* b seems to be the *lectio difficilior* as opposed to the rejected *vidhivat*.

8.41 The Rgvedic mantra starting with *āpo hi ṣṭhā* (RV 10.9.1–3) is traditionally associated with *mārjana* ('cleaning, wiping'). According to Kane 1941–1962, v. 4, 120, a Brahmin "should bathe thrice in the day, should perform *mārjana* (splashing or sprinkling water on the head and other limbs by means of *kuśas* dipped in water after repeating sacred mantras) with the three verses 'āpo hi ṣṭhā' [sic] (Rg. X.9.1–3) [...]" This suggests a method of bathing that is more of a ritual than an actual bath.

8.42 Understand *goṣu* in *pāda* a as *gavām* (genitive). This version of bathing seems to be a way of taking a shower in the holy dust raising from under the hooves of cows.



one and only great Lord (*maheśvara*) of the universe calls it heavenly bath.

*iti niyamavibhāgaḥ pañcabhedena vipra  
nigadita tava prṣṭaḥ sarvalokānukampya |  
sakalamalapahārī dharmapañcāśad etan  
na bhavati punajanma kalpakotyaṃyute 'pi || 8:44 ||*

Thus have I taught you the section on the Niyama-rules in divisions of five [sub-categories to each] because you asked me to, favouring the whole world. These fifty Dharmic [teachings], wipe off all the defilement. There will not be rebirth [for one who keeps these rules], not even in millions of æons.

*|| iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrabe niyamaprasaṃsā nāmādhyāyo 'ṣṭamaḥ ||*

Here ends the eighth chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha* called the Praise of the Niyama-rules

8.44 This verse marks not only the end of a long section on the Niyama rules, but also the end of a major part of the text that discusses the ten Yama and ten Niyama rules, spanning 3.16–8.44.

There are two stem form nouns in *pāda* b: I suspect that E is right assuming that in order to restore the metre, we must have *nigadita* and not *nigaditas*, which is transmitted in all the witnesses; also understand *sarvalokānukampya* in *pāda* b as *sarvalokān anukampya*. Understand *sakalamalapahārī* in *pāda* c as *sakala-mala-apahārī*, which would be unmetrical, and compare it with *duritamalapahārī* in 4.89c. Take *etan/etad* as either picking up °*pahārī* or rather a plural corresponding to °*pañcāśad*. The latter phenomenon, namely the use of the singular after numbers, is one of the hallmarks of the text.

By ‘fifty Dharmas,’ the text refers to the ten main Niyama-rules × five subcategories.

The licence of an word-ultimate short syllable treated as long (°*janma* in *pāda* d) is also frequently seen here. Note also *puna* for *punar* metri causa.

[ navamo 'dhyāyaḥ ]  
[ Chapter Nine ]

[ *traiguṇyam* —  
The system of three qualities ]

*trikālaguṇabhedena bhinnam sarvacarācaram |*  
*tasmāt triguṇabandhena veṣṭitam nikhilam jagat || 9:1 ||*

The whole universe with its moving and unmoving elements is divided by the three subdivisions (*guṇa*) of time. Therefore the whole world is bound by the fetters of three qualities (*guṇa*).

*vigatarāga uvāca |*  
*traikālyam iti kiṃ jñeyam traidhātukaśarīriṇaḥ |*  
*kimcid vistaram eveha kathayasva tapodbhava || 9:2 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: What does the term ‘the three times’ mean for an embodied creature that is made up of three constituents (*dhātuka*)? Teach me about this in a somewhat more extended manner, O great ascetic.

*anarthayajña uvāca |*  
*traikālyam triguṇam jñeyam vyāpi prakṛtisambhavaḥ |*  
*anyonyam upajīvanti anyonyam anuvartinaḥ || 9:3 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: The three times are the three qualities (*guṇa*). It is

9.1 It is only M, a MS not collated for this chapter, that inserts, post correctionem, *anarthayajña uvāca* at the beginning of this chapter. It is not really needed: Anarthayajña’s teaching continues without interruption here. Another possibility is that this verse was originally the continuation of the end of chapter two (2:4 oef: *traikālyakalanāt kālas tena kālaḥ prakīrtitaḥ*). At least it seems to directly connect there topic-wise. My translation of *guṇa* in *pāda* a is tentative.

9.2 I have included the element *trai*<sup>o</sup> in the lemma in *pādas* ab only because C<sub>02</sub> has a slightly unusual ligature there (*mtrai*).

As for the interpretation of *traidhātuka* in *pāda* b, an intelligent guess would be a reference to the three so-called ‘humours’ of the body, namely *pitta*, *vāyu/ānīla/vāta*, and *śleṣman*. These are discussed later in, e.g., VSS 23:31–32ab, in the context of types of sleep: *śleṣmapittānīlasthāne trīṇi pakṣāṇi vāsinaḥ | tamaḥ śleṣmāśrayā nidrā rajonidrā tu vātikā || pittāśrayam smṛtam nidram sāttvikam viddhi bhūpate |*.

MBh 12.330.21–22ab clearly states that the three *dhātus*, *pitta*, *śleṣma* and *vāyu*, keep the body alive: *trayo hi dhātavaḥ khyātāḥ karmajā iti ca smṛtāḥ | pittam śleṣmā ca vāyus ca eṣa saṃghāta ucyate || etaiś ca dhāryate jantur etaiḥ kṣīnaiś ca kṣīyate |*.

The present verse in the VSS contains the only occurrence of the term *traidhātuka* in the text. In 5.11cd, *dhātu* is probably used in the same Ayurvedic sense that I am proposing here (*dhā-tuvaiśamyānāśo 'sti na ca rogāḥ sudārunāḥ*). Elsewhere *dhātu* means ‘verbal root’ (3.3), ‘metal’ (16.6: *yathā vai sarvadhātūnām doṣā dahyanti dhāmyatām | tathā pāpāḥ pradahyante dbruvam prāṇasya nigrhāt ||*), and ‘gross element’ (for Sāṃkhya-style *mahābhūtas* in chapter 20). To slightly complicate things, chapter thirteen claims that the human body is made up of two *dhātus*, *somadhātu* and *agnidhātu*. Semen contains *somadhātu*, menstrual blood *agnidhātu*, and the new-born baby is thus made up of both. See e.g. 13.20cd–13.21: *śukraśonitasamyogād garbhot-pattis tataḥ smṛtāḥ || agnisomātmakam devi śarīradvayadhātutaḥ | somadhātu smṛtam śukram agnidhātu rajaḥ smṛtam | agnisomāśrayam devi śarīram iti saṃjñitam ||*.

[all-]pervading and is born from Prakṛti. They support each other, they follow each other.

*sattvaṃ rajas tamaś caiva rajaḥ sattvaṃ tamas tathā |*  
*tamaḥ sattvaṃ rajas caiva anyonyamithunāḥ smṛtāḥ || 9:4 ||*

Sattva, Rajas and Tamas; Rajas, Sattva and Tamas; Tamas, Sattva and Rajas; they are mutually each other's pairs.

*sāttviko bhagavān viṣṇu rājasah kamalodbhavaḥ |*  
*tāmaso bhagavān īśah sakalaṃvikaleśvaraḥ || 9:5 ||*

Lord Viṣṇu is Sattvic. [Brahmā], the one who was born on a lotus, is Rājasa. Lord Īśa is Tāmasa, [both in his] complete (*sakala*) [form] and [as] formless (*vikala*) Īśvara.

*sattvaṃ kundenduvarṇābhaṃ padmarāganibhaṃ rajaḥ |*  
*tamaś cāñjanaśailābhaṃ kīrtitāni manīsibhiḥ || 9:6 ||*

Sattva is of the colour of jasmine and the moon. Rajas is of the colour of ruby. Tamas is of the colour of lamp-black and colliryum. [This is how the colours of the qualities] are taught by the wise.

*sattvaṃ jalam rajo 'ṅgāraṃ tamo dhūmasamākulam |*  
*etadguṇamayair baddhāḥ pacyante sarvadehinah || 9:7 ||*

Sattva is water, Rajas is charcoal, Tamas is filled with smoke. All living creature are being burnt away by [the fire] of these qualities (*guṇa*).

*vigatarāga uvāca |*  
*kena kena prakāreṇa guṇapāśena badhyate |*  
*cihnam eṣaṃ prthaktvena kathayasva tapodbhava || 9:8 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: By what sort of nooses of the qualities (*guṇa*) is [a person] bound? Teach me the signs connected to them one by one, O great ascetic.

*anarthayajña uvāca |*  
*anekākārabbhāvena badhyante guṇabandhanaiḥ |*  
*mohitā nābhijānanti jānanti śivayoginah || 9:9 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: [Creatures] are bound in many ways and by many conditions by the fetters of the qualities (*guṇa*). Those who are deluded do not know. The Śivayogins do know.

9.3 Understand *pāda* b as referring to the neuter *traikālyam* or rather *triguṇam* (gender confusion). Note the number confusion in *pāda* s cd.

9.5 My altering the reading *viṣṇu* to *viṣṇū* in *pāda* a against all witnesses may be regarded as an overcorrection and the stem form could be original. My translation of *pāda* s cd is tentative. I suspect that *pāda* d is one single compound, the *anusvāra* is only inserted to avoid the metric fault of two *laghu* syllables at the second and third position. I understand *vikala* as a synonym of *niṣkala*. For the tantric connotations of the pair *sakala-niṣkala* see, e.g., TAK III s.v. *niṣkala*.

*ūrdhvaṅgo nityasattvastho madhyago rajasāvṛtaḥ |*  
*adhogatis tamo'vasthā bhavanti puruṣādhamāḥ || 9:10 ||*

He who is always established in Sattva goes upwards. He who is covered with  
Rajas goes in the middle. Those lowest of men in the state of Tamas go  
downward.

*svarge 'pi hi trayo vaite bhāvanīyās tapodhana |*  
*mānuṣeṣu ca tīryeṣu guṇabhedās trayas trayāḥ || 9:11 ||*

These three kinds of [gunas] are to be acknowledged even in heaven, O great  
ascetic, and among humans and also among animals.

[ *sāttvikottamāḥ* —  
Superior Sattva-type ]

*brahmā viṣṇuś ca rudraś ca dharma indraḥ prajāpatiḥ |*  
*somo 'gnir varuṇaḥ sūryo daśa sattvottamāḥ smṛtāḥ || 9:12 ||*

The ten superior Sattva [beings] are: Brahmā, Viṣṇu, Rudra, Dharma, Indra,  
Prajāpati, Soma, Agni, Varuṇa and Sūrya.

[ *sāttvikamadhyamāḥ* —  
Middle Sattva-type ]

*rudrādityā vasusādhyā viśveśamaruto dhruvaḥ |*  
*ṛṣayaḥ pitaraś caiva daśaite sattvamadhyamāḥ || 9:13 ||*

The ten middle-ranking Sattva [beings] are: Rudra[s], Ādityas, Vasus,  
Sādhyas, Viśveśa [or the Viśvedevas and Īśa?], the Maruts, Dhruva, the sages,  
and the ancestors.

[ *sāttvikādhamāḥ* —  
Low Sattva-type ]

*tārā grabhāḥ surā yakṣā gandharvāḥ kiṃnaroragāḥ |*  
*rakṣobhūtapiśācāś ca daśaite sāttvikādhamāḥ || 9:14 ||*

The ten low-ranking Sattva [beings] are the stars, the planets, the Suras, the  
Yakṣas, the Gandharvas, the Kiṃnaras, the Serpents, the Rakṣases, the Ghosts,  
and the Piśācas.

[ *rājasottamāḥ* —  
Superior Rajas-type ]

*ṛtvik purohitācāryayajvāno 'tithi vijñanī |*  
*rājā mantrī vratī vedī daśaite rājasottamāḥ || 9:15 ||*

The ten superior Rājasa [categories] are Ṛtvij priests, domestic Purohita  
chaplains, teachers, sacrificers, guests, the wise, kings, ministers, people

9.10 Understand *adhogatis* in *pāda c* as a *bahuvrihi* in the plural (*adhogatayas*).

9.12 Note that Brahmā was labelled as Rajas-type in 9.5b above.

9.13 Note that there seems to be only nine names/categories listed here unless we try to interpret *viśveśa* as *viśvedevāḥ* and *īśaḥ*.

engaged in religious observances, and learned [Brahmins].

[ *rājasamadhyamāḥ* —

Middle Rajas-type ]

*sūta 'mbaṣṭhavaṇiś cograḥ śilpikārukamāgadhbāḥ* |

*veṇavaidehakāmātyā daśaite rājamadhyamāḥ* || 9:16 ||

The ten middle-ranking Rājasa [categories] are [the following castes and professions]: Sūta [coachman/bard], Ambaṣṭha [doctor], Vaṇij [merchant caste], Ugra [combatant?], Śilpin and Kāruka [both artisans], Māgadha [bard] Veṇa [musician], Vaidehaka [guard], and Āmātya [counsellor].

[ *rājasādhāmāḥ* —

Low Rajas-type ]

*carmakṛt kumbhakṛt kolī lohakṛttrapunīlikāḥ* |

*naṭamuṣṭikacaṇḍālā daśaite rājasādhāmāḥ* || 9:17 ||

The low-ranking Rājasa [professions] are: leathersmith, potter, Kolī, blacksmith, tinsmith, dyer, dancer, goldsmith, Caṇḍāla.

[ *tāmasottamāḥ* —

Superior Tamas-type ]

*gogajagavayā aśvamṛgacāmarakiṃnarāḥ* |

*śimhavyāghravarābhāś ca daśaite tāmasottamāḥ* || 9:18 ||

These are the ten superior Tāmasa [creatures]: cows, elephants, Gayal oxen, horses, deer, Yaks, Kiṃnaras, lions, tigers, wild boar.

[ *tāmasamadhyamāḥ* —

Middle Tamas-type ]

*ajameṣamahīṣyāś ca mūṣikānakulādayaḥ* |

*uṣṭrarāṅkuśaśagaṇḍā daśaite tamamadhyamāḥ* || 9:19 ||

The ten middle-ranking Tāmasa [animals] are: goats, sheep, buffaloes, mice, mongooses etc., camels, Raṅku deer, hares, rhinoceroses.

9.15 I take 'tithi as a stem form noun and vijñānī as vijñānī, both metri causa. rājamantrī as 'minister' makes sense, but by emendating rāja° to rājā in pāda c I aim to arrive at a list of ten categories instead of nine.

9.16 Since all the witnesses consulted treat vaṇi as an acceptable stem in pāda a, I have refrained from correcting it to vaṇij/vaṇik. The English equivalents that I give in square brackets are in some cases not more than traditionally accepted guesses.

9.17 Problems with this verse include the following. There are only nine professions/castes listed here instead of the expected ten. kolī is difficult to interpret; later texts of the Jātiviveka genre such as Gopinātha's Jātiviveka (see O'Hanlon, Hidas, & Kiss 2015) mention kolī as a regional name for the caste Niṣāda (sometimes: a falconer). I take trapu tentatively as trapukṛt although I can't see any attestation of that form. And taking nilikā as a (female) dyer is again tentative.

[ *tāmasādhāmāḥ* —

Low Tamas-type ]

*ṛkṣagodbhāmṛgaśṛṅgibakavānaragardabhāḥ* |

*sūkaraśvānagomāyur daśaite tāmasādhāmāḥ* || 9:20 ||

The ten low-ranking Tāmasa [beings] are: bears, alligators, deer, sheat-fish, cranes, apes, donkeys, boar, dogs and frogs.

[ *tamasāttvikāḥ* —

The Tamas-Sattva category ]

*krauñcahaṃsaśukaśyenabhāsabāruṇḍasārasāḥ* |

*cakrābhvaśukamāyūrā daśaite tamasāttvikāḥ* || 9:21 ||

The ten Tāmasa-Sāttvika [beings] are: curlews, geese, parrots, falcons, vultures, B[h]āruṇḍa birds, cranes, Cakra[vāka] birds, parrots, and peacocks.

[ *tamarājasāḥ* —

The Tamas-Rajas category ]

*balākāḥ kukkuṭāḥ kākāś cillalāvakatittirāḥ* |

*grdhrakaṇikabakaśyena daśaite tamarājasāḥ* || 9:22 ||

The ten Tāmasa-Rājasa [beings] are: Balāka-cranes, cocks, crows, Bengal kites, painted quails, partridges, vultures, herons, Bakas and hawks.

[ *tāmasādhāmādi* —

Low Tamas-type etc. ]

*kokilolūkakañjalyakapotāḥ pañca eva ca* |

*śārikāś ca kuṇḍikāś ca daśaite tāmasādhāmāḥ* || 9:23 ||

The ten lowest Tāmasa [beings also include]: cuckoos, owls, Kañjala-birds, doves, and the five[?], Śārika birds and sparrows.

*makaragohanakrāś ca ṛkṣāś ca tamasāttvikāḥ* |

*kacchapaśiśukumbhīramaṇḍūkās tamarājasāḥ* |

9.19 °*mahiṣyāś* seems to be an equivalent of °*mahiṣāś* metri causa. Again, we expect ten items in this list but we find only nine.

9.20 Translating *śṛṅgi*, *śṛṅgin*, or perhaps *śṛṅgī* as ‘sheat-fish’ is not much more than a guess. Other possibilities such as ‘elephants’ or ‘bulls’ are less likely because we have had them above in other categories, although repetitions do occur across, and sometimes within, these lists: see, e.g. *mṛga* mentioned both in 9.18 and 20, *śyena* in both 9.21 and 22, and *śuka* repeated in 9.21.

9.21 Although all the manuscripts consulted read *kroñca*° in *pāda* a, I have decided to accept E’s standard spelling in this case. In *pāda* b, I left °*bāruṇḍa*° thus, although what is really meant is probably *bhāraṇḍa*, *bhāruṇḍa* or *bhurūṇḍa*. Note the repetition of *śuka* in this stanza.

9.22 It would be easy to correct the stem form °*śyena* in *pāda* c to *śyeno* but I suspect that the form could be original, possibly because it was confused with an instrumental.

9.23 My impression is that the reading °*kiñjalka*° (usually: ‘the filament of a lotus’) in *pāda* a is either a mistake for, or rather an altered form metri causa, maybe a regional form, of *kañjala* (a kind of bird). C<sub>94</sub>C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub> (*kiñjalya*) may be slightly closer to the required form (*kañjalaka/kañjalka*?). My emendation is a compromise. Note that there are only six items in this list and that *pāda* b is difficult to make sense of in this context. Something must have gone wrong here.

*śaṅkhaśuktikaśambūkāḥ kavayyas tamatāmasāḥ* || 9:24 ||

Makara crocodiles, cow-killing alligators and bears are of Tamas-Sattva.  
Tortoises, porpoises, crocodiles of the Ganges and frogs are of Tamas-Rajas.  
Conch-shells, pearl-oysters, shells, and Kavayī fish are Tamas-Tāmasa.

*candanāgarupadmaṃ ca plakṣodumbarapippalāḥ* |

*vaṭadāruśamībilvā daśaite tamasāttvikāḥ* || 9:25 ||

Sandal tree, Aloe wood, lotus, waved-leaf fig-tree, Ficus Glomerata, holy fig-tree, Banyan, Devadāru tree, Śamī tree, wood-apple tree: these ten are Tamas-Sattva.

*jāmbīralakucāmrātadāḍīmākolavetasāḥ* |

*nīmbanīpo †dhravāvaś ca† daśaite tamarājasāḥ* || 9:26 ||

The ten Tamas-Rajas [trees] are: Citron trees, bread-fruit trees, hog-plum trees, pomegranate trees, jujube trees, rattan trees, Neemb trees, Kadamba trees and ...

*vṛkṣavallīlatāveṇutvaksāratrṇabhūrubāḥ* |

*mīrajās ca śilāśasyā daśaite tamasāttvikāḥ* || 9:27 ||

Trees, creepers, winding plants, cane, bamboo, grass, plants, seaweed, rocks, grains are the ten Tamas-Sattva ones.

*bhramarādīpataṅgās ca krimikūṭajalaukasāḥ* |

*yūkoddamaśamasānām ca viṣṭhājās tamasāttvikāḥ* || 9:28 ||

Bees, butterflies etc., worms, insects, aquatic animals, lice, bugs, mosquitoes, creatures in faeces are Tamas-Sattva ones.

*dayā satyaṃ damaḥ saucaṃ jñānaṃ maunaṃ tapaḥ kṣamā* |

*śīlaṃ ca nābbhimānaṃ ca sāttvikās cottamā janāḥ* || 9:29 ||

[These ten words describe] the people who are the best among the Sāttvika

9.24 Note that the reading that yields ‘and bears’ (*ṛkṣās ca*) is my conjecture for a problematic *ṛṣā ca*. It is far from satisfactory since bears have already appeared in verse 9.20 above. My emendation of the word *śuśu* to *śisu* (‘porpoise,’ for *śisuka* or *śiśumāra*, lit. ‘child-killer’) in *pāda c* is based on the fact that, most probably, we need an aquatic animal here, rather than a hare (*śaśa*). The readings *kabandhyās* and *kabanas* in *pāda f* make no sense. I conjecture *kavayyas* (the plural of *kavayī*), which is a type of fish. See them mentioned in MahāSubhS 388: *ajājījambāle rajasi maricānām ca luṭhitāḥ kaṭutvād uṣṇatvāj janitarasanaṣṭhavyatikarāḥ | anīrvāṇotthena prabalataratāilāktatanavo mayā sadyo bhrṣṭāḥ katipayakavayyaḥ kavalitāḥ* ||. See a translation of this verse in the MahāSubhS (ed. Sternbach, vol. 1, p. 67): ‘I rolled them in a cumin swamp / and in a heap of pepper dust / till they were spiced and hot enough / to twist your tongue and mouth. / When they were basted well with oil, / I didn’t wait to wash or sit ; / I gobbled that mess of *koji* fish / as soon as they were fried. (D.H.H. Ingalls’s translation).’

9.25 In *pāda d*, *tamas°* or *tamaḥ°* are unmetrical and might be the result of scribal correction. The original may have been the metrical *tama°*, here transmitted only in E. Cf. 9.27d.

9.26 There seems to be only nine items here instead of the expected ten. I have not been able to interpret the last one, *dhravāvaś*.

9.28 *ādi* in *pāda a* is misplaced, in order to avoid the metrical fault of two *laghu* syllables in the second and third syllables; understand *bhramarapataṅgādayaś ca*.

[type]: compassion, truthfulness, self-control, purity, knowledge, taciturnity, penance, patience, integrity, lack of self-conceit.

*kāmatṛṣṇāratidyūtamāno yuddham madaḥ sprhā |  
nirghṛṇāḥ kalikartāro rājaseṣūttamā janāḥ || 9:30 ||*

[These ten words describe] the people who are the best among the Rājasa [type]: desire, thirst, pleasure, gambling, arrogance, fight, intoxication, delight, cruel, quarrelling.

*himsāsūyāghṛṇāmūḍhanidrātandrībhayālasāḥ |  
krodho matsaramāyī ca tāmaseṣūttamā janāḥ || 9:31 ||*

[These words describe] people who are the best among the Tāmasa [type]: violence, envy, incompassionate, stupid, sleepy, lazy, cowardly, idle, anger, greedy, cheating.

*laghuprītiprakāśī ca dhyānayoge sadotsukah |  
prajñābuddhivirāgī ca sātत्वikaṃ guṇalakṣaṇam || 9:32 ||*

The Sāttvika can be characterised as follows: light, joyful, bright, always eager for yoga meditation, wise, intelligent and dispassionate.

*bālako nīpuṇo rāgī māno darpaś ca lobhakah |  
sprhā īrṣā pralāpī ca rājasam guṇalakṣaṇam || 9:33 ||*

The Rājasa can be characterised as follows: childish, skilful, passionate, proud, arrogant, greedy, desirous, jealous, and chattering.

*udvega ālaso mohah krūras taskaranirdayah |  
krodhaḥ piśuna nidrā ca tāmasam guṇalakṣaṇam || 9:34 ||*

The Tāmasa can be characterised as follows: anxious, lazy, delusion, cruel, a thief, pitiless, angry, wicked and sleepy.

[ āhāras traiguṇye —  
Food and the three qualities ]

*vigatarāga uvāca |  
kena cibnena vijñeya āhārah sarvadehinām |  
traiguṇyasya prthaktvena kathayasva tapodbhava || 9:35 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: By what signs can the food of each [category of] humans be characterised? Teach me with regards to the three qualities (*guṇa*), O great ascetic.

*anarthayajña uvāca |  
āyuh kīrtiḥ sukham prītir balārogyavivardhanam |  
brdyasvādurasam snigdha āhārah sātत्वikapriyah || 9:36 ||*

Anarthayajña spoke: The Sāttvikas prefer food that yields [long] life, fame, happiness, joy, which increases strength and health, which is savoury and

9:34 In *pāda* a, *piśuno* might be the right choice: it is a *ra-vipulā* if *dr* in *nidrā* does not make the previous syllable long, a licence often occurring in this text ('muta cum liquida').



which tastes nice, and which is soft.

*atyuṣṇam āmlalavaṇam rūkṣam tīkṣṇam vidāhi ca |*  
*rājasasreṣṭha-ābhāro duḥkhaśokāmayapradah || 9:37 ||*

The best food for the Rājasas is rather warm, acidic, salty, hard, hot and pungent. It gives you pain, a burning sensation and indigestion.

*abhakṣyāmedhyapūti ca pūti paryuṣitam ca yat |*  
*āmayārasavisvāda ābhāras tāmasapriyaḥ || 9:38 ||*

Tāmasas prefer food that is prohibited, impure and foul-smelling, stinky and stale. It causes indigestion, is sapless and tasteless.

[ *guṇātītam* —  
Beyond the qualities ]

*vigatarāga uvāca |*  
*guṇātītam katham jñeyam saṃsāraparapāragam |*  
*guṇapāśanibaddhānām mokṣam kathaya tattvataḥ || 9:39 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: How can one recognize [the state of getting] beyond the *guṇas*, which leads one to the other shore of [the ocean] of mundane existence? Tell me truly about the liberation of those who are bound by the noose of the *guṇas*.

*anarthajñā uvāca |*  
*ātmavat sarvabhūtāni samyak paśyeta bho dvija |*  
*guṇātītaḥ sa vijñeyaḥ saṃsāraparapāragah || 9:40 ||*

Anarthajñā spoke: Well, he who looks at all living beings in the correct way, as his own Self, O Brahmin, is to be known as one beyond the qualities (*guṇa*), as one who has departed to the other shore of [the ocean of] mundane existence.

*irṣādveṣasamo yas tu sukhaduḥkhasamāś ca ye |*  
*stutinindāsamā ye ca guṇātītaḥ sa ucyate || 9:41 ||*

He who is indifferent to envy and hate, treats happiness and sorrow as equal, treats praise and reproach as equal, is called ‘one who is beyond the qualities (*guṇa*)’.

*tulyapriyāpriyo yaś ca arimitrasamas tathā |*  
*mānāpamānayos tulyo guṇātītaḥ sa ucyate || 9:42 ||*

9.37 Note the lack of sandhi within what was meant to be a compound in *pāda* c (understand *rājasreṣṭhābhāro*), and the total lack of gender agreement between the adjectives in *pādas* ab, and *ābhāro* and *pradah*.

9.38 Understand °*pūti* in *pāda* a as standing for °*pūti* metri causa (which is oddly repeated in *pāda* b), and note that °*amedhya*° in the same *pāda* is an emendation (correcting K<sub>7</sub>’s reading). I have conjectured *āmayārasa*° for *āyāmarasa*° in *pāda* c because the transmitted readings make little sense and because *āmaya* appeared in 9.37d above.

9.40 Note passages in the BhG (6.32, 12.13, 14.24–25) quoted in the apparatus to the critical edition, of which VSS 9.40–42 seem to be echoes of.

He who treats pleasant and unpleasant things, enemy and friend, respect and contempt equally, is called ‘one who is beyond the qualities (*guṇa*)’.

*eṣa te kathito vipra guṇasadbhāvanirṇayaḥ |*  
*guṇayuktas tu saṃsārī guṇātītaḥ parāṅgatiḥ || 9:43 ||*

O Brahmin, thus has the exposition of the essence of the qualities (*guṇa*) been taught to you. Those who are connected with the qualities (*guṇa*) are mundane (*saṃsārī*), those beyond the qualities (*guṇa*) are on the supreme path.

*|| iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe traiguṇyaviśeṣaṇīyo nāmādhyaḃyo navamaḥ ||*

Here ends the ninth chapter in the *Vṛṣasārasaṃgrāha* called the Particulars of the Three Guṇas

[ daśamo 'dhyāyaḥ ]  
[ Chapter Seven ]

[ kāyatīrthopavarṇanam —

The description of the pilgrimage places in the body ]

*vigatarāga uvāca |*  
*katamaṃ sarvatīrthānāṃ śreṣṭhaṃ āhur manīṣinaḥ |*  
*kathayasva muniśreṣṭha yady asti bhuvi kāmadaṃ || 10:1 ||*

Vigatarāga spoke: Which pilgrimage place (*tīrtha*) do the wise consider the best of all? Tell me, O best of sages, if there is one in the world that fulfills [all] desires.

*anarthayañña uvāca |*  
*atiguhyaṃ idaṃ praśnaṃ pṛṣṭaḥ snehād dvijottama |*  
*bravīmi vaḥ purāvṛttaṃ nandinā kathito 'smy ahaṃ || 10:2 ||*

Anarthayañña spoke: This question [that I have been] asked is an extremely deep secret. Out of fondness, O excellent Brahmin, I'll teach you an ancient legend that Nandi told me.

*nandikeśvara uvāca |*  
*kailāsaśikhare ramye siddhacāraṇasevite |*  
*atrāsinaṃ śivaṃ sākṣād devī vacanaṃ abravīt || 10:3 ||*

Nandikeśvara spoke: On the beautiful peak of Mount Kailāsa, which is frequented by Siddhas and celestial singers (*cāraṇa*), Devī asked Śiva, who was sitting there in his manifest form:

*devy uvāca |*  
*bhagavan devadeveśa sarvabhūtajagatpate |*  
*praṣṭum icchāmy ahaṃ tv ekaṃ dharmaguhyam sanātanaṃ || 10:4 ||*

Devī spoke: O Lord, Lord of the chiefs of the gods, O ruler of all beings and of all the world, I would like to ask you about an eternal secret concerning Dharma,

*atitīrthaṃ paraṃ guhyam saṃsārād yena mucyate |*  
*manuṣyāṇāṃ hitārthāya brūhi tattvaṃ maheśvara || 10:5 ||*

about the transcendental and highly secret pilgrimage place at which one can be liberated from mundane existence (*saṃsāra*). O Maheśvara, teach me the truth for the benefit of mankind.

*maheśvara uvāca |*

10.3 Note the change of speaker here: Nandikeśvara is also the main interlocutor of the ŚDhŚ and the ŚDhŚaṅgr. This verse marks the beginning of the layer that can be labelled Śaiva.

10.4 It is not unlikely that in *pāda* d, *sanātanaṃ* was intended to refer to *dharmā*<sup>o</sup> ('eternal Dharma'), or that *dharmaguhyam* should be corrected to *dharmam guhyam* ('...ask you about a secret and eternal Dharma').

*ko mām prcchati taṁ praśnaṁ muktṡā tvām eva sundari |  
śṛṇu vakṡyāmi taṁ praśnaṁ devair api sudurlabham || 10:6 ||*

Maheśvara spoke: Who else could ask me that question except for you, O Sundarī? Listen, I shall expound that question which is difficult to grasp even for the gods.

*kurukṡetraṁ prayāgaṁ ca vārāṇasīm ataḥ param |  
gaṅgāgniṁ somatīrthaṁ ca sūryapuṡkaramānasam || 10:7 ||*

If one gets to know Kurukṡetra, Prayāga, Vārāṇasī, Gaṅgā, Agni[tīrtha], Somatīrtha, Sūrya[tīrtha], Puṡkara, Mānasa,

*naiṁṡaṁ bindusāraṁ ca setubandhaṁ suradrahaṁ |  
ghaṇṭikeśvaravāgīśaṁ jñātvā niṡcayapāpahā || 10:8 ||*

Naiṁṡa, Bindusaras, Setubandha, Suradraha, Ghaṇṭikeśvara, and Vāgīśa, one will certainly be able to destroy one's sins.

*umovāca |  
evamādi mahādeva pūrvavat kathitāsmi aham |  
svargabhogaṇṇaṁ tīrthaṁ eteṡāṁ suranāyaka || 10:9 ||*

Umā spoke: I have been taught this previously, O Mahādeva. [Which is] the pilgrimage place that yields all kinds of enjoyment. O Suranāyaka?

*kathaṁ mucyeta saṁsārāj jñānamātreṇa īśvara |  
kautūhalaṁ mahaj jātaṁ chindhi saṁśayakāraṇam || 10:10 ||*

[And] how is one liberated from mundane existence by merely knowing [the pilgrimage places], O Īśvara? Cut [this] great curiosity arising [in me] that causes doubt.

*rudra uvāca |  
kiṁ na jānāmi tat tīrthaṁ sulabhaṁ durlabhaṁ ca yat |  
sulabhaṁ gurusevīnāṁ durlabhaṁ tad vivarjayet || 10:11 ||*

Rudra spoke: How could I not know [the difference between] that pilgrimage place that is easy to reach and that which is difficult to reach? It is easy to reach for those who serve their guru. One can abandon the one that is difficult to

10.6 Although most witnesses consulted treat *praśna* as neuter, and it can be original, it could as well be just a minor error transmitted widely. This is why I have chosen K<sub>7</sub>'s reading (*taṁ praśnaṁ*).

10.8 Note *bindusāraṁ* for *bindusaras*/<sup>o</sup>*saram*/<sup>o</sup>*sarasam* metri causa. Although some of these toponyms are difficult to identify and some may refer to southern locations (e.g. Setubandha), in general they suggest a North Indian focus. See details on pp. CHECK

10.9 I take *pūrvavat* in *pāda* b as if used in the sense of *pūrvam* ('previously'), and *eteṡāṁ* in *pāda* d as *eteṡu*. It would also be possible to take *eteṡāṁ* in 10.9d and *jñānamātreṇa* in 10.10b as connected ('by the mere knowledge of them') but the former solution seems to work better with 10.14, where again a genitive (*teṡām*) may stand for a locative (*teṡu*).

10.10 We are forced to agree with E's printing °*kāraṇam* in *pāda* d because all the other readings seem out of context, whether they refer to Śiva as a vocative or a nominative.

reach.

[ *kurukṣetram* —  
Kurukṣetra ]

*kurukṣetram puruṣa vijñeyaḥ śarīraṃ kṣetra ucyate |*  
*śarīrasthaṃ kurukṣetram sarvatīrthaphalapradaṃ || 10:12 ||*

*Kuru* [in *kurukṣetra*] is to be known as the soul (*puruṣa*), *kṣetra* as the body.  
Kurukṣetra is in the body, and it yields the fruits of [visiting] all pilgrimage places.

*sarvayajñaphalāvāptiḥ sarvadānaphalāni ca |*  
*sarvavratatapaś cīrṇaṃ tatphalaṃ sakalaṃ bhavet || 10:13 ||*

[And there will be] the obtaining of the fruits of all sacrifices, the fruits of all [possible] donations, and all the fruits of all religious observances and penance observed.

*evam eva phalaṃ teṣāṃ tīrthapañcadaśeṣu ca |*  
*anaghānaṃ mahāpunyaṃ mahātīrthaṃ mahāsukhaṃ || 10:14 ||*

This is how the fruits [are said to be also] in the case of those fifteen pilgrimage places [from Kurukṣetra to Vāgīśa]. [Kurukṣetra,] the great and faultless pilgrimage place is extremely auspicious and pleasant.

*devy uvāca |*  
*atīva romaharṣo me jāto 'sti tridaśeśvara |*  
*sulabhaṃ sukaraṃ sūkṣmaṃ śrutvā tuṣṭiś ca me gatā || 10:15 ||*

Devī spoke: I am extremely thrilled, O Tridaśeśvara. Hearing about that which is easy to obtain, easy to perform and is subtle, My contentment has left me [that is, I want to hear more].

*caturdaśa paro bhūyaḥ kathayasva manoharam |*  
*prayāgādi prthaktvena tattvatas tu sureśvara || 10:16 ||*

Teach me further about the remaining fourteen pleasant [pilgrimage places], Prayāga and the others, one by one, as they really are, O Sureśvara.

[ *prayāgo vārāṇasī ca* —  
Prayāga and Vārāṇasī ]

10.11 My translation here is slightly tentative and is fashioned to make sense in light of what is coming: the praise of internalised pilgrimage places, contrasting them with real, external pilgrimage places.

10.12 In *pāda* b, one could apply K<sub>82</sub>'s reading that has the standard neuter nominative form *kṣetram* as opposed to the form transmitted in all other witnesses (*kṣetra*) but the latter might be original, influenced by the stem form *puruṣa* in *pāda* a.

10.14 *anaghānaṃ* in *pāda* c is problematic. It may simply stand for *anaghaṃ* ('faultless'). That is how I translate it. Originally it may have involved a stem form adjective: *anaghaitan* (*anagha* + *etad*).

10.16 Note again the use of the singular next to numbers (*caturdaśa... manoharam prayāgādi*), a frequent phenomenon in this text.

*rudra uvāca |*

*suṣumnā bhagavatī gaṅgā idā ca yamunā nādī |*

*etāḥ srotovahā nadyaḥ prayāgaḥ sa vidhīyate || 10:17 ||*

The Suṣumnā[-tube] is the Honourable Gaṅgā, Idā[-tube] is the river Yamunā. [At the confluence of] these rivers is [the pilgrimage place] called Prayāga.

*dakṣiṇā vāruṇī nāsā vāmanāsā asi smṛtā |*

*vāruṇā-asimadhyena tena vārāṇasī smṛtā || 10:18 ||*

The right nostril is [the river] Vāruṇī, the left nostril is known as [the river] Asi. Because [it is] at the confluence of Vāruṇā and Asi, [the city/internalised pilgrimage place there] is known as Vārāṇasī.

[ *gaṅgā* —

The Gaṅgā ]

*ākāśagaṅgā vikhyātā tasyāḥ sravati cāmṛtam |*

*aborātram avicchinnaṁ gaṅgā sā tena ucyate || 10:19 ||*

She is called the ethereal Gaṅgā, and the nectar of immortality issues from her day and night uninterruptedly. That's why [this internalised pilgrimage place] is called Gaṅgā.

[ *somatīrtham* —

Somatīrtha ]

*somatīrtham idā nādī kinikīṇṛavacibhṛtā |*

*taṁ tu śrutvā na saṁdehaḥ sarvapāpakṣayo bhavet || 10:20 ||*

Somatīrtha is the tube Idā. It is characterised by the ringing of small bells. Upon hearing that [ringing], all of one's sins will be destroyed.

10.17 There seems to be only two yogic tubes mentioned here (and in 10.20–21): Suṣumnā and Idā, instead of the more usual triad of Idā, Piṅgalā, and Suṣumnā. This is strikingly similar to what we see in the archaic yoga of the NīśvNaya, see Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 33–34. According to Barois 2020, 23 and 46 the case is similar in the DharmP. This is slightly doubtful because a third tube, called Turyā, is mentioned immediately after Idā and Suṣumnā in DharmP 4.57: *idā vāmā suṣumnā ca dve nādī nāsikāśrite | bhruvor madhye parā nādī tajjñāis turyeti kīrtitā* ||. It is also possible that the third tube is there, as Prayāga, in our obscure VSS 10.17cd, which may want to say that at the confluence of the Gaṅgā/Suṣumnā and the Yamunā/Idā, there is the internalised pilgrimage place, or tube, called Prayāga. Compare MBh Indices 6.3A.41–44: *idā bhagavatī gaṅgā piṅgalā yamunā nādī | tayor madhye tṛtīyā tu tat prayāgam anusmaret || idā vai vaiṣṇavī nādī brahmanādī tu piṅgalā | suṣumnā caīśvarī nādī tridhā prāṇavahā smṛtā* ||. Note that Yamunā has not been mentioned as a *tīrtha* in the VSS. See also HYP 3.110: *idā bhagavatī gaṅgā piṅgalā yamunā nādī | idāpiṅgalayor madhye bālaraṇḍā ca kuṇḍalī* ||.

Note also E's attempt to make *pāda* a metrical.

10.18 This verse most probably describes the spot between the eyebrows as an internalised pilgrimage place.

10.19 This verse may describe a bodily location such as the soft palate as an internalised pilgrimage place.

10.20 Note that Idā has already been identified as the Yamunā in 10.17b.

[ *sūryatīrtham* —  
Sūryatīrtha ]

*sūryatīrtham suṣumnā ca nīravāraṣaṃyutā |*  
*śrutimātrād vimucyeta pāparāśir mahān api || 10:21 ||*

Sūryatīrtha is the [tube] Suṣumnā, the one that has a soundless thundering.  
By merely hearing about it one is liberated, even if one has a huge heap of sins.

[ *agnitīrtham* —  
Agnitīrtha ]

*agnitīrthārjunā nāḍi brahmaghoṣamanoramā |*  
*tat tad akṣaram ākarṇya amṛtatvāya kalpate || 10:22 ||*

Agnitīrtha is the Arjuna tube. It is charming because of the hum of Veda recitation. Upon hearing this or that syllable, one will become immortal.

[ *puṣkaram* —  
Puṣkara ]

*puṣkaram hr̥di madhyastham aṣṭapattraṃ sakarṇikam |*  
*cintayet sūkṣma tanmadhye janmamṛtyuvinaśanam || 10:23 ||*

Puṣkara is a lotus with eight petals and a pericarp in the centre of the heart.  
One should visualize the Subtle One in its centre [and] it'll destroy birth and death.

[ *mānasam* —  
Mānasa ]

*mānasasaramadhyastham sa haṃsaḥ kamalopari |*  
*salilo līlayācārī parataḥ parapāragah || 10:24 ||*

That goose on a lotus in the middle of the Mānasa lake is playful, acting gracefully, rising far beyond the other shore.

[ *naimiṣam* —  
Naimiṣa ]

*naimiṣam śṛṇu deveśi nimiṣā pratyayo bhavet |*

10.21 Suṣumnā has already been identified as the the Gaṅgā in 10.17a. *nīravā-rava* in *pāda* b probably stands for *nīrava-rava* metri causa.

10.22 CHECK Arjunā nāḍi

10.23 *hr̥di* might be meant to be a nominative, as in 12.17, here potentially compounded with *madhyastham*. On *sūkṣma* (here in stem form metri causa), see CHECK.

10.24 Understand *mānasasara*° in *pāda* a as *mānasasaro* (metri causa). To make sense of this verse, especially the masculine nominatives in *pādas* cd, I have conjectured *sa haṃsaḥ* for what seems to a compound: *sahaṃsakamalopari*. I suspect *pāda* a to qualify, clumsily, *kamala* in *pāda* b.

The association of Lake Mānasa on Mount Kailāsa with lotuses, and especialy geese, is well-known. See, e.g., MBh 6.114.90ff: Gaṅgā sends the great sages, who inhabit Lake Mānasa in the form of geese, to visit the dying Bhīṣma. Although the interpretation of this verse, which obviously refers to an internalised form of this pilgrimage place, is still problematic, the goose/swan most probably signifies to the soul.

*samyag chāyām nirīkṣeta ātmāno vā parasya vā* || 10:25 ||

Listen to Naimiṣa, O Deveśī. It yields assurance in a moment. One can observe the shadow of one's own and others' soul properly.

*āyatam aṅgulīmātram nimiṣākṣiḥ sa paśyati* |

*drṣtvā pratyayam evaṃ hi naimiṣajñāḥ sa ucyate* || 10:26 ||

He will see [the soul's] length with his eyes shut as one finger-breath. When one has seen the proof thus, one is called the knower of Naimiṣa.

[ *bindusaraḥ* —

Bindusaras ]

*tīrthaṃ bindusaraṃ nāma śṛṇu vakṣyāmi sundari* |

*dehamadhye hṛdi jñeyam hṛdimadhye tu pañkajam* || 10:27 ||

Listen O Sundarī, I shall teach you the pilgrimage place called Bindusaras. The heart is to be known to be located in the centre of the body. In the centre of the heart, there is a lotus.

*karṇikā padmamadhye tu binduḥ karṇikamadhyataḥ* |

*bindumadhye sthito nādaḥ sa nādaḥ kena bhidyate* || 10:28 ||

There is a pericarp in the centre of the lotus, and the subtle sonic matter (*bindu*) in the centre of the pericarp. In the centre of the subtle sonic matter (*bindu*), there is the subtle sound (*nāda*). How is that subtle sound (*nāda*) divided?

*ukāraṃ ca makāraṃ ca bhittvā nādo vinirgataḥ* |

*taṃ viditvā viśālākṣi so 'mṛtatvaṃ labheta ca* || 10:29 ||

Divided by the sound U and the sound MA, the subtle sound (*nāda*) departs. Realizing that [subtle sound], O Viśālākṣi, one can obtain immortality.

[ *setubandham* —

Setubandha ]

*vakṣye te setubandham duritamalaharam nādatoyappravāham*

*jihvākāṇṭhorakūlā svaragaṇapulināvartaghoṣā taraṅgā* |

10.25 This obscure verse (coupled with the next one) might have something to do with a type of meditation, *chāyādhyāna*, mentioned in NīśvUttara 5.6: *tattvadhyānaṃ prathamakaṃ chāyādhyānaṃ dvitīyakam | ghoṣadhyānaṃ tṛtīyaṃ tu lakṣadhyānaṃ caturthakam* ||. Later on in the same text (5.12 and 16), this meditation on 'the shadow of the soul/*puruṣa*' is mentioned again. NīśvUttara 5.16 states that 'Focussing on[?] one's awareness on [one's] "shadow" (*chāyācittam*), one will see the soul (*pumān* = *pumāṃsam*?) in the sky (*viyatsthā*). Practising in this way, one attains success and becomes Śiva.' (tr. in Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 391; *chāyācittam samālambya viyatsthāṃ paśyate pumān | evaṃ abhyasyamānas tu siddhyate ca śivo bhavet* ||. But as the editors of the Nīśv put it with reference to the four elements of meditation given there: 'Very little of this is clear and almost nothing is certain' (Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015, 389).

10.26 *Pādas* ab involve an emendation and a conjecture, without which it is difficult to understand this line.

10.27 Understand °*saraṃ* in *pāda* a as °*saro* (thematization). Note *hṛdi* as a nominative in *pāda* c and possibly also in *pāda* d (and see 10.23a).



*kumbhīrāghoṣamīnā daśagaṇamakārā bhīmanakrā visargā*

*sānusrvāre gabhīre madasukharasanaṃ setubandhaṃ vrajasva || 10:30 ||*

I shall teach you Setubandha, [which sports] a current whose water of subtle sound (*nāda*) cleanses you of the dirt of your sins. The banks [of this river] are the tongue, the throat and the chest, its sandy beaches are the host of gods, it roars with whirlpools and is wavy. It's full of the roar of crocodiles and full of fish, ten types of sea-monsters [also: makāra?], terrifying alligators and with *visarga*[?] Go to Setubandha, [the pilgrimage place that] tastes like the pleasure of intoxication in the deep ...

[ *suradrahah* —  
Suradraha ]

*saptadvīpāntamadhye śṛṇu śaśivadane sarvaduḥkhāntalābham*

*īśānenābhijūṣṭaṃ hr̥di hr̥da vimalaṃ nādaśītāmbupūrṇaṃ |*

*tatraikaṃ jātapadmaṃ prakṛtidalayutaṃ keśaraśaktibhinnaṃ*

*pañcavyomaprasāstaṃ gatiparamapadaṃ prāptukāmena sevyaṃ || 10:31 ||*

O Moon-faced goddess, listen to [the description of Suradraha], the way to the cessation of all sorrow, in the centre of the seven islands. It is frequented by Īśāna, it's a spotless lake in the heart full of the cool water of sound (*nāda*). There is a lotus arising, with Prakṛti as its petals, and divided by its Śakti filaments. It is praised by the five voids, it is the path to the supreme level, and it is to be served if one wishes to obtain [heaven].

[ *ghaṇṭikeśvaram* —  
Ghaṇṭikeśvara ]

*nādyaikāsaṅgatāni nīpatitam amṛtaṃ ghaṇṭikāpārakeṇa*

*tr̥pyante tena nityaṃ hr̥di kamalapuṭaṃ sthānubhūtāntarātmā |*

*yaṃ paśyantiśābhaktā kalikaluṣaharaṃ vyāpinaṃ niṣprapañcam*

*deveṣaṃ ghaṇṭikeśamarabhavam abhavantīrtham ākāśabindum || 10:32 ||*

[ *vāgīśvaratīrtham* —  
Vāgīśvaratīrtha ]

*mīmāṃsāratnakūlā kramapadapulinā śaivaśāstrārthatoyā*

*mīnaughā pañcarātraṃśrutikuṭilagati smārtavegā taraṅgā |*

*yogāvartātīśobhā upaṇiṣadivahā bhāratāvartaphenā*

*pañcāśadvvyomarūpī rasabhavananadī tīrthavāgīśvarīyam || 10:33 ||*

*yaṣ taṃ vetti sa vetti vedanikhilaṃ saṃsāraduḥkhacchidam*

*janmavyādhiviyogatāpamaraṇaṃ kleśārṇavaṃ duḥsaham |*

*garbhāvāsam atīva sahyaviṣayaṃ dustīryaduḥkhālayam*

*prāptaṃ tena na saṃśayaḥ śivapadaṃ duṣprāpya devair api || 10:34 ||*

10.30 Note that \**kaṇṭhora* is a conjecture based on the context: this line probably talks about sounds and the production of sounds. For this *urah/ura* ('chest') seems better than *ūru* ('thigh').

|| *iti vṛṣasārasaṅgrāhe kāyatīrthopavarṇano nāmādhyaḃyo daśamaḥ* ||

[ ekādaśamo 'dhyāyaḥ ]  
[ Chapter Eleven ]

[ *caturāśramadharmavidhānaḥ* —

The regulations on the Dharma of the four āśramas ]

*devy uvāca* |

*sarvayajñāḥ paraśreṣṭha asti anyaḥ surottama* |

*alpakleśa-m-anāyāsa arthaprāyaṇi viśvara* || 11:1 ||

The Goddess spoke: O Paraśreṣṭha, O Surottama! Is there another [form of] universal sacrifice, which is free of pain, which is easy, and which does not require an abundance of materials, O Īśvara?

*sarvayajñaphalāvāpti daivatais cāpi pūjitam* |

*kathayasva suraśreṣṭha mānuṣānāṃ hitāya vai* || 11:2 ||

For the benefit of mankind, teach me, O Suraśreṣṭha, how one obtains the fruits of [this] universal sacrifice, [a sacrifice] praised even by the gods.

*maheśvara uvāca* |

*na tulyaṃ tava paśyāmi dayā bhūteṣu bhāmini* |

*kim anyat kathayiṣyāmi dayā yatra na vidyate* || 11:3 ||

Maheśvara spoke: I cannot see anything comparable to your compassion towards living beings, O Bhāminī. What else could I teach concerning which there is no compassion [in you towards living beings]?

*sadāśivamukhāt pūrvam śrutaṃ me varasundari* |

*śṛṇu devi pravakṣyāmi dharmasāram anuttamam* || 11:4 ||

I heard [this] previously from Sadāśiva's mouth, O Varasundarī. Listen, O Goddess, I shall teach you the ultimate essence of Dharma.

[ *grhasthaḥ(?)* —

*vinārthena tu yo yajñāḥ sa yajñāḥ sārvaśāntikāḥ* |

*akṣayaś cāvyayaś caiva sarvapātakanāśanaḥ* || 11:5 ||

Immaterial sacrifice satisfies all desires. It is undecaying and imperishable, and it removes all sins.

*bahuvighnakaro hy artho bahvāyāsakaras tathā* |

*brahmahatyā ivendrasya pravibhāgaphalā smṛtā* || 11:6 ||

Material things present many kinds of obstacle and [their acquisition causes] great fatigue, similarly to Indra's murder of the Brahmin [Viśvarūpa], which yielded results that were distributed [among trees, lands etc.].

11.1 I understand pāda c as containing a sandhi bridge *alpakleśa-m-anāyāsa*.

11.3 I understand *dayā* in pāda b as instrumental: *tava dayayā bhūteṣu na tulyaṃ paśyāmi*.

11.6 Context: Viśvarūpa was a son of Tvaṣṭṛ. Viśvarūpa's heads were struck off by Indra. In the Bhāgavatapurāṇa, Indra's sin are distributed among the ground, water, trees and women.

*pañcaśodhryena śodhyeta arthayajño varānane |*  
*śodbite tu phalaṃ śuddhaṃ aśuddhe niṣphalaṃ bhavet || 11:7 ||*

Material sacrifice can be purified by the five purifications, O Varānanā. If it is purified, then the fruits will also be pure. If it is not purified, there is no fruit.

*devy uvāca |*  
*pañcaśodhrye suraśreṣṭha saṃśayo 'tra bhaven mama |*  
*kathayasva vibhāgena śrotum icchāmi tattvataḥ || 11:8 ||*

The Goddess spoke: I am not sure about the five purifications, O Suraśreṣṭha. Please teach [them to] me one by one, I want to hear [them] as [they] really [are].

*rudra uvāca |*  
*manaḥśuddhis tu prathamam dravyaśuddhir ataḥ param |*  
*mantraśuddhis tṛtīyā tu karmaśuddhir ataḥ param |*  
*pañcamī sattvaśuddhis tu kratuśuddhiś ca pañcadhā || 11:9 ||*

Rudra spoke: The first is the purification of the mind, then comes the purification of the substances. The third is the purification of the mantras. The next one is the purification of the ritual. The fifth is the purification of Sattva. The purification of the sacrifice is [thus] fivefold.

*manaḥśuddhir nāma aviparītabhāvanayā |*  
*dravyaśuddhir nāma ananyāyopārjitadravyena || 11:10 ||*

The purification of the mind is [achieved] by mentally creating what is not wrong. The purification of the substances is [achieved] by [using] substances that were not obtained by unlawful means.

*mantraśuddhir nāma svaravyaṇjanayuktatayā |*  
*kriyāśuddhir nāma yathākramāviparītatayā |*  
*sattvaśuddhir nāma rajastama-apradhānatayā || 11:11 ||*

The purification of the mantras is [achieved] by [properly] joining vowels to consonants. The purification of the ritual is [achieved] by not altering the proper sequence. The purification of Sattva is [achieved] by the non-prevalence of Rajas and Tamas.

*vidhim evaṃ yadā śudhyed yadi yajñam karoti hi |*  
*tasya yajñaphalāvāptir janmamṛtyuś ca no bhavet || 11:12 ||*

When he has purified the ritual (*vidhi*) thus and performs the sacrifice, he will obtain the fruits of the sacrifice, and will not experience birth and death [again].

*vinārthena tu yo yajñam karoti varasundari |*  
*na tasya tatphalāvāptiḥ sarvayajñeṣv aśeṣataḥ || 11:13 ||*

But he who performs immaterial sacrifice, O Varasundarī, will not obtain [only] its fruits, [but] of all sacrifices, without exception.

*yajñavāṭa kurukṣetraṃ sattvāvāsakṛtālayaḥ |*

*pratyābhāra mahāvedīḥ kuśapraстарasaṃnyamaḥ* || 11:14 ||

His sacrificial ground is Kurukṣetra, he has made his abode in the house of Truth/Sattva. His great altar is the withdrawal of the senses. His seat of kuśa grass is self-control.

*vidhi niyamavistāro dhyānavabniḥpradīpitaḥ* |  
*yogendhanasamijjvālatapodhūmasamākulaḥ* || 11:15 ||

The injunction is the various ... He lights the fire of meditation which is flaring up by the fuel of the firewood of yoga and is abounding in the smoke of penance.

*pātranyāsa śivajñānaṃ sthālīpāka śivātmakaḥ* |  
*ājyābhūtim avicchinnam lambakasruvapātitaḥ* || 11:16 ||

The placing down of the chalice is knowledge about Śiva. [The oblation of] boiled rice is directed towards[?] Śiva. The continuous oblation of clarified butter is poured with the ladle of Lambaka [uvula, lambikā?].

*dhāraṇādhvaryuvat kṛtvā prāṇāyāmaś ca ṛtvijaḥ* |  
*tarkayuktaḥ savistāraḥ samādhir vayatāpanaḥ* || 11:17 ||

Transforming concentration into an Adhvaryu [priest], breath control will be the [other] priests. Samādhī which involves Tarka and which is long is the burning of the oblation[? vayas-tāpana?].

*brahmavidyāmayo yūpaḥ paśubandho manonmanaḥ* |  
*śraddhā patnī viśālākṣi saṃkalpaḥ pada śāśvatam* || 11:18 ||

The sacrificial post is made up of the knowledge about Brahman. The tying of the sacrificial animal is [the mental state called] Manonmanas. His wife is Faith, O Viśālākṣī. His sacrificial ritual intention/declaration is the eternal abode.

*pañcendriyajayotpannaḥ puroḍāśo 'mṛtāśanaḥ* |  
*brahmanādo mahāmantraḥ prāyaścittānilo jayaḥ* || 11:19 ||

Rice oblation is the consumption of the nectar of immortality that arises from the victory over the five senses. The great mantra is Brahmā's sound. Expiation is the victory over breath.

*somāpāna pariññānam upākarma caturyamaḥ* |  
*itihāsa jalasnānaṃ purāṇakṛta-m-ambaraḥ* || 11:20 ||

The consumption of Soma is complete knowledge. The commencement [of the reading of the Veda] is the four yama-rules[?]. The ritual water-bath is

11.15 Consider emending °samijjvāla° to °samujjvāla°, which would stand metri causa for °samujjvāla°.

11.17 Understand: dhāraṇām adhvaryuvat kṛtvā (dhāraṇā is a stem form noun).

11.18 Understand: paḍam śāśvatam (paḍa is a stem form noun metri causa).

11.19 Perhaps *brahmanāda* in pāda c refers to the same concept as *brahmabilasvara* does in 11.29d.

[the reading of] the epics. His garment is made of [his readings of] the Purāṇas.

*iḍāsuṣumnāsamvedye snānam ācamanam sakṛt |  
samtoṣātithim ādṛtya dayābhūtadvijārcitaḥ || 11:21 ||*

Ritual bathing and sipping water once are [to be performed] at the confluence of the Iḍā and the Suṣumnā [i.e. at the internalised Prayāga, see 10.17]. Having honoured Contentment as a guest, he salutes the Brahmin that is now Compassion.

*brahmakūrca guṇātīta havirgandha nirañjanaḥ |  
brahmasūtram trayas tattvaṃ bodhanā muṇḍitaṃ śīraḥ || 11:22 ||*

The Brahmakūrca [penance] is the Guṇātīta [state of mind], the scent of the sacrifice is the Nirañjana [state of mind]. [His] sacred thread is the three Tattvas. For a shaven head he has enlightenment/teaching.

*nivṛttyādi caturvedaś catuḥprakaraṇāsanaḥ |  
dakṣiṇām abhayaṃ bhūte dattvā yajñam yajet sadā || 11:23 ||*

The four Vedas are Nivṛtti etc. His seat is the four Prakaraṇas. He should always perform a sacrifice donating the priestly fee of providing being[s] with freedom from danger.

*vināṛthaṃ yajñasamprāptiḥ kathitā te varānane |  
āsahasrasya yajñānām phalaṃ prāpnoti nityaśaḥ || 11:24 ||*

The attainment of non-material sacrifice has been taught to you, O Varānanā. [The sacrificer] will in any case obtain the fruits of up to a thousand [ordinary] sacrifices.

*āśramaḥ prathamā tubhyaṃ kathito 'sti varānane |  
sadāśivena saddharmaṃ daivatair api pūjitaṃ || 11:25 ||*

The first life-stage [life option] has been taught to you, O Varānanā, the true Dharma, which is revered by Sadāśiva and also by the [other] gods.

[ *brahmacaryam —  
brahmacaryam nibodhedaṃ śṛṇuṣvāvahitā śubhe |  
dvitīyam āśramaṃ devi sarvapāpavināśanam || 11:26 ||*

[Now] learn about brahmacarya. Listen with attention, O Śubhā. [This is] the second life-stage, O Devī, the destroyer of all sins.

*vrataṃ brahmaparaṃ dhyānaṃ sāvitṛi prakṛti-r-layam |  
brahmasūtrākṣaram sūkṣmaṃ triguṇālaya mekhalam || 11:27 ||*

[Here] religious observance is [now] meditation on Brahman. The Sāvitṛi [hymn] is absorption in Prakṛti. The Brahmanical cord is the subtle syllable.

11.22 On the guṇātīta state of mind, see 9.39–43. Understand guṇātītatvaṃ and nirañjanatvaṃ?

His girdle is now contained in the three guṇas.

*dama daṇḍa dayā pātram bhikṣā saṃsāramocanam |*  
*tryāyusaṃ dvyakṣarātītam jñānabhaṣma-alāṅkṛtam || 11:28 ||*

His staff is self-restraint, his bowl compassion. Begging/alms? is liberation from saṃsāra. The tryāyusa [mantra] is the one beyond the two syllables[?]. It[?] is embellished with the ashes of knowledge.

*snānavratam sadāsatyaṃ śīlaśaucasamanvitam |*  
*agnihotra trayas tattvaṃ japa brahmabilasvaraḥ || 11:29 ||*

The bath-vow is speaking the truth always. It is accompanied by the purity of moral conduct. Sacrifice to Agni is the three tattvas[?]. Recitation is the sound at the aperture of Brahmā.

*dvitīya āśramo devi yathāha bhagavān śivaḥ |*  
*mayāpi kathitam tubhyaṃ janmamṛtyuvivāśanam || 11:30 ||*

[This is] the second life-stage as Lord Śiva taught it, O Devī. I have also taught [it to] you[,] the destruction of birth and death.

[ *vānaprasthaḥ* —

*vānaprasthavidhiṃ vakṣye śṛṇuṣvāyatalocane |*  
*yathāśrutam yathātathyaṃ ṛṣidaivatapūjitam || 11:31 ||*

Listen, O Long-eyed goddess, I shall teach you the forest-dweller's way of life, which is revered by the Ṛṣis and the gods, as I heard it, as it [really] is.

*vairāgyavanam āśritya niyamāśramam āharet |*  
*śīlaśailadr̥ghadvāre prākāre vijitendriyaḥ || 11:32 ||*

Having taken to the forest of indifference, he should take residence in the Āśrama of niyama-rules, within walls that have the stone-strong gate of moral conduct, with his sense faculties conquered.

*adhibhūtaḥ smṛto mātā adhyātmaś ca pitā tathā |*  
*adbidaivika-m-ācāryo vyavasāyāś ca bhrātaraḥ || 11:33 ||*

One's mother is the material realm, one's father the supreme spirit. the divine realm is one's teacher, determination one's brothers.

*śrutiḥ smṛtiḥ smṛtā bhāryā prajñā putraḥ kṣamānujaḥ |*  
*maitrī bandhur jaṭā cāpaṃ karuṇā supavitrakam || 11:34 ||*

His wives are Śruti and Smṛti, his son is Wisdom, his younger brother Patience. His relative is Benevolence, his twisted hair is his bow, Compassion his sacred thread.

11.27 One could emend *prakṛtir layam* in pāda b to *prakṛtau layaḥ*, but I retained the reading of C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub>E because it may have been the original way to make the compound *prakṛtilaya* metrical. In other words, I suspect the -r- to be only a link between the two elements of this compound. I also retained the neuter ending. Note 16.8d, where the same expression becomes *prakṛtālayam*.

11.29 Perhaps *brahmabilasvara* in pāda d refers to the same concept as *brahmanāda* does in 11.19c.

*muditā mauna catvāraḥ sarvakāryam upekṣakā |  
yamavalkalasamvītas tapaḥkṛṣṇājīnādharaḥ || 11:35 ||*

Sympathy is the four ways of taciturnity. All his duties are Indifference. He has the yama-rules for a garment made of bark, and he wears Penance for the skin of a black antelope.

*uttarāsaṅgam āsīno yogapaṭṭadṛḍhavrataḥ |  
vedaghoṣeṇa ghoṣeṇa prāṇāyāmo 'gñihāvanam || 11:36 ||*

He is seated on the highest level of non-attachment, and the firm observance is his yoga-belt. Fire sacrifice accompanied by the sound of murmuring the Vedas is breath-control accompanied by the hissing [of breathing].

*jītaprāṇamṛgākūlo dhṛti yajñāḥ kriyā japaḥ |  
arthaśaṃgraha śāstreṣu sakhā damadayādayaḥ || 11:37 ||*

He is full of[??] conquered breaths for a deer[?]. [For him] sacrifice is resolution, ritual is recitation. His collection of wealth is in the *śāstras*, his companions are self-control, compassion etc.

*śivayajñam prayuñjīta sādhanāṣṭakapūjanam |  
pañcabrahmajalāḥ pūtaḥ satyatīrthaśivabrata || 11:38 ||*

He should perform sacrifice to Śiva [with/as?] the worship of the eight [yogic?] practices. He is purified by the water of the five Brahma[-mantras] in the auspicious [*śiva*] pool on the sacred banks of truthfulness.

*snānam ācamanam kṛtvā saṃdhyātrayam upāsayet |  
akṣamālā purāṇārtham japa śāntam divānīśam || 11:39 ||*

Having bathed and having sipped water [there], he should take honour the three junctures of the day. His rosary is the meaning of the Purāṇas. The pacification of mantras? is? recitation day and night.

*jñānasalilasampūrṇamītibhāsakamaṇḍalūḥ |  
pañcakarmakriyotkrānti japa pañcavidhaḥ sukham || 11:40 ||*

His jar of epics is filled with the water of knowledge. [Tentatively:] The actions of the five [medical] procedures are suicide. The five kinds of pleasure are recitation.[?]

*sādhanaṃ śivasamkalpo yogasiddhiphalapradāḥ |  
saṃtoṣaphalam āhāraḥ kāmakrodhaparājitaḥ || 11:41 ||*

The Śivasamkalpa [hymn] is practice (sādhana), which yields fruits of yoga accomplishments. His food is the fruit of Contentment. He conquered lust and anger.

11.36 hāvana = havana metri causa

11.37 °mṛgākūla for °mṛgākūlaḥ metri causa? See *saṃgraha* used probably in a similar sense in 11.46.

11.40 pūrṇa-m-itiḥāsa°: -m- is a filler. Note that *utkrānti* is a *yogāṅga* in chapter 16.

11.41 The Śivasamkalpa is Ṛgvedakhila 4.11 ff: yenedam bhūtam bhuvanam bhaviṣyat



*āśāpāśajayābhyaśo dhyānayogaratipriyaḥ |*  
*atītibhīyo 'bhayaṃ dattvā vānaprasthaś cared vratam |*  
*vānaprastham ayaṃ dharmam gaditam pūrvadhāritam || 11:42 ||*

His practice is the victory over the trap of hope. He prefers the joy of yoga meditation. The forest-dweller should observe his vow by providing his guests with fearlessness. This is how the Dharma of the forest-dweller has been taught and followed in the past.

*!saṃsāroddharaṇam anityaharaṇam ajñānanirmūlanam*  
*!prajñāvṛddhikaram amoghakaraṇam kleśārṇavottāraṇam |*  
*!janmavyādhikaram akarmadahaṇam sevet sa dharmottamam || 11:43 ||*

[The yogin] should follow, with faith and self-control, the supreme Dharma, which delivers him from Saṃsāra, removes transient existence, uproots ignorance, increases wisdom, is fruitful, delivers cross him from the flood of affliction, removes rebirth, disease and burns his bad karma.

[ *parivrājakaḥ* —

The wandering mendicant ]

*parivrājakadharmo 'yaṃ kīrtayiṣyāmi tac chrṇu |*  
*sukhaduḥkhaṃ samaṃ kṛtvā lobhamohavivarjitaḥ || 11:44 ||*

Here follows the a wandering religious mendicant's Dharma. Listen, I shall teach you about it. Making joy and pain equal, he gets rid of greed and folly.

*varjayaṇ madhu māṃsāni paradārāṃś ca varjayet |*  
*varjayet ciravāsaṃ ca paravāsaṃ ca varjayet || 11:45 ||*

He should avoid honey and meat, as well as others' wives. He should avoid staying [in a place] for long and also staying at others' places.

*varjayet sṛṣṭabhojyāni bhikṣāṃ ekāṃ ca varjayet |*  
*varjayet saṃgrahaṃ nityam abhimānaṃ ca varjayet || 11:46 ||*

He should avoid food that has been thrown away and he should avoid a single alms round[?? the same food?]. He should always refrain from accumulating wealth and from self-conceit.

*susūkṣmaṃ manasā dhyātvā śucau pādaṃ viniṣṭipet |*  
*na kupyeta anālābhe lābhe vāpi na haṣayet || 11:47 ||*

Meditating on the subtle he can put his feet into the pure.[??] He should not get angry when [food] is not available, and when it is, he should not rejoice.

parigrhītam amṛtena sarvaṃ, yena yajñas tāyate saptahotā tan me manaś śivasāṅkalpam astu, etc. See also Manu 11.251ab: sakṛt japtvāsyavāmīyaṃ śivasāṅkalpam eva ca.

11.42 Gender!

11.43 K<sub>s2</sub> only corrects °haraṇamanitya° to °haraṇam anitya° (CHECK this), but its scribe probably meant an anusvāra at the end of °haraṇam, perhaps trying to correct the metre. He tries to correct the metre also with anityaharaṇan tajñā°.

11.46 See the term *arthasaṃgraha* in 11.37c

*arthatrṣṇāsv anudvigno roṣe vāpi sudārune |*  
*stutininidā samam kṛtvā priyam vāpriyam eva vā || 11:48 ||*

He should not be agitated with regards to thirst for material things or to violent anger. He should take praise and reproach equal, as well as pleasant and unpleasant things.

*niyamās tu paridhānaṃ saṃyamāvṛtamekhalab |*  
*nirālambaṃ manab kṛtvā buddhiṃ kṛtvā nirañjanām || II:49 ||*

His garment is the Niyama-rules, and he is girded by the girdle of self-control.  
He makes his mind supportless, his intellect spotless,

*ātmānaṃ prthivīm kṛtvā khaṃ ca kṛtvā manonmanam |*  
*tridaṇḍaṃ triguṇaṃ kṛtvā pātraṃ kṛtvākṣaro 'vyayaḥ || 11:50 ||*

his self Earth, the Manonmana ether[?], his three staffs [of the Parivrājaka]  
the three guṇas, his bowl the imperishable syllable.

*nyased dharmam adharmam ca īrṣyādvēṣaṃ parityajet |  
nirvāndvo nityasatyastho nirmamo nirahamkṛtaḥ || II:5I ||*

He should throw away [the distinction between?] Dharma and Adharma, and should avoid envy and hatred. He is indifferent to the opposites [such as cold and heat, good and bad], dwells always in truthfulness, unselfish, humble.

*divasasyāṣṭame bhāge bhikṣāṃ sapta-grhaṃ caret |  
na cāṣīta na tiṣṭheta na ca dehīti vā vadet || II:52 ||*

He should go on his alms round visiting seven houses at the eighth part of the day. He should not sit down, he should not stay, and he should not say 'Give me!'.  
 .

yathālābhena varteta aṣṭau piṇḍān dine dine |  
 vastrabhojanaśaṃyāsū na prasajyeta vistaram || II:53 ||

He should live on what is available, on eight bites a day. He should not stick to items of clothes, food or a bed for long.

*nābhinandeta maraṇaṃ nābhinandeta jīvitam |  
indriyāṇi vaśamkṛtvā kāmaṃ hatvā yatavrataḥ ||* II:54 ||

He should nor rejoice in death, he should not rejoice in life. Having conquered his senses, having killed his desire, firm in his observances,

*atītam ca bhaviṣyam ca na bhikṣuś cintayet sadā |  
krodhamānamadadarpān parivrād varjayet sadā || II:55 ||*

the Bhikṣu should never think about the past or the future. The wandering mendicant should always avoid anger, self-conceit, intoxication and pride.

II.48 In pāda c, understand *stutinindā* as a dual accusative.

II.49 Check if samyama is a technical term here.

ii.50 °*kṣaram avyayam* in pāda d would be unmetrical, that is why the nominative appears here.

*virāgaṃ tu dhanuḥ kṛtvā prāṇāyāmaguṇair yutam |*  
*dhāraṇāśaratikṣṇena mṛgaṃ hatvā manendriyam || 11:56 ||*

Making indifference a bow which is strung by the strings of breath-control, he should kill the beast that is the mind and the sense-faculties with the sharp-pointed arrow of concentration.

*maitrikhādgasutikṣṇena saṃsārāriṃ nikṛntayet |*  
*karuṇāvartacakreṇa krodhamattagajam jayet || 11:57 ||*

He should stab the enemy that is Saṃsāra with the extremely sharp knife of friendliness. He should defeat the rutting elephant of anger with the whirling discus of compassion.

*muditāvarmabaddhāṅgas tūṇam pūrṇam upekṣayā |*  
*anakṣaram param brahma cintayet satatam dvija || 11:58 ||*

His body is clad in the armour of sympathy, his quiver is full of indifference. He should constantly recall the unutterable syllable which is supreme Brahman, O Brahmin.

*brahmaṇo hṛdayam viṣṇur viṣṇoś ca hṛdayam śivah |*  
*śivasya hṛdayam saṃdhyā tasmāt saṃdhyām upāsayet || 11:59 ||*

Brahmā's heart is Viṣṇu. Viṣṇu's heart is Śiva. Śiva's heart is the Junctures of the day. Therefore he should worship the Junctures.

*saṃsārārṇavatāraṇam śubhagatiḥ sa brahma saṃdhyākṣaram*  
*dhyāyen nityam atandrito hy anupamam vyaktātmavedyam śivam |*  
*rūpair varṇaguṇādibhis ca vihitam durlakṣyalakṣyottamam*  
*yatnoddhṛtya samāśrayet suragurum sarvārtihartā haram || 11:60 ||*

[Śiva] is deliverance from the ocean of mundane existence, the path to happiness, the Brahman, the junctures, the [sacred] syllable. [the yogin] should always, unweariedly, meditate on matchless Śiva, who is to be recognized as the manifested soul. He should take refuge in Hara, who is devoid[!] of form, colour, qualities etc., who is the supreme aim which is difficult to discern, ... , the divine guru, who removes all pain.

*|| iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe caturāśramadharmavidhāno nāmādhyaṅga ekādaśamah ||*

Here ends the eleventh chapter in the Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha called the Regulations Concerning the Four Life-Stages.

11.57 Note the Buddhist terms *maitrī* and *karuṇā* in this verse.

11.58 Note the Buddhist terms *muditā* and *upekṣā* in this verse.

11.60 vihitā here in the sense of 'devoid'.

[ dvādaśamo 'dhyāyaḥ ]  
[ Chapter Twelve ]

[ ātithyadharmah —  
The rules of hospitality ]

*devy uvāca |*  
*ahiṃsā paramo dharmah satataṃ parikīrtyate |*  
*ātithyakānāṃ dharmam ca kathayasva yad uttamam || 12:1 ||*

The Goddess spoke: Harmlessness is always praised as the highest Dharma.  
Also, teach me the ultimate Dharma of those who practise hospitality.

*maheśvara uvāca |*  
*ahiṃsātithyakānāṃ ca śṛṇu dharmam yad uttamam |*  
*trailokyam akhilaṃ devi ratnapūrṇam sulocane || 12:2 ||*

Maheśvara spoke: Hear the ultimate Dharma of the harmless ones and that of  
the ones who practise hospitality. O beautiful-eyed goddess, [if] all the three  
worlds, full of wealth,

*caturvedavide dānam na tattulyam ahiṃsakah |*  
*śṛṇu dharmam atithyānāṃ kīrtayiṣyāmi sundari || 12:3 ||*

[were handed over as] a gift to [a Brahmin who] knows the four Vedas, [that  
gift] cannot be compared to somebody who avoids doing harm. Hear the  
Dharma of the hospitable ones. I'll teach it [to you], O beautiful one.

[ vipulopākhyānam —  
The Story of Vipula ]

*āsīd vṛttam purākhyānam nagare kusumābhvaye |*  
*kapilasya suto vidvān vipulo nāma viśrutaḥ || 12:4 ||*

This is an old story of what happened once in a city called Kusuma [i.e.  
Pāṭaliputra]. There was a famous and wise man called Vipula, Kapila's son.

*dharmanityo jitakrodhaḥ satyavādī jitendriyaḥ |*  
*brahmaṇyaś ca kṛtajñaś ca madbhaktaḥ kṛtaniścayaḥ || 12:5 ||*

He always followed his Dharma, he conquered anger, he spoke only the truth  
and he conquered his senses. He was friendly to Brahmins. He was grateful  
and he was my determined devotee.

*dhanādhyo 'tithipūjyaś ca dātā dānto dayāluḥ |*  
*nyāyārjitadhano nityam anyāyaparivarjitaḥ || 12:6 ||*

He was rich and he worshipped[?] his guests. He was generous, restrained,  
and merciful. He wealth always came through just means. He always stayed

12.2 Understand *ahiṃsātithyakānāṃ* as *ahiṃsakānāṃ ātithyakānāṃ ca*

12.3 Note that this verse seems to be all that Maheśvara teaches in this chapter on *ahiṃsā*  
and that *tattulyam ahiṃsakah* may contain a sandhi bridge: *tattulya-m-ahiṃsakah atithyānāṃ*  
in pāda c stands for *ātithyānāṃ* or *ātithyakānāṃ* metri causa.

away from illegal actions.

*bhāryā ca rūpiṇī tasya candrabimbaśubbhānanā |*  
*pīnottuṅgastanī kāntā sakalānandakārīṇī |*  
*pativratā patiratā patisūśrūṣaṇe ratā || 12:7 ||*

He had a beautiful wife whose face was as pure as the disk of the moon. Her breasts were round and elevated, she was lovely, a source of all pleasure. She was faithful, devoted to her husband and his needs.

*atha kenāpi kālena sūryarāgam abhūt tataḥ |*  
*grastabhāgatrayas tv āsīt kṛṣṇamādhavamāsiḥ || 12:8 ||*

Now, once there was an eclipse of the sun. Three quarters [of the sun] were eclipsed, and it was in the dark half of the month of Mādhava.

*snātukāmāvatīryante sarve paurāṇīyādayaḥ |*  
*devāḥ ca pitaraś caiva tarpyante vidhivat tathā || 12:9 ||*

Eager to take a ritual bath, the king and all citizens went down [to the river]. They were worshipping the gods and the deceased ancestors according to rule.

*kecī jūhvati tatrāgniṃ kecī viprāṃś ca tarpayet |*  
*kecī dānopatiṣṭhanti kecī stuvanti devatām || 12:10 ||*

Some sacrificed in the fire, some fed the Brahmins, some gave donations, others praised the deity.

*dhyānayogarataḥ kecī pañcatape rataḥ |*  
*evāṃ pravartamāṇeṣu rājanādiṣu sarvaśaḥ || 12:11 ||*

Some people practised yoga meditation, others were engrossed in five-fire penance. While all the royals and other people were doing this all around the place,

*vīpulo 'pi hi tatraiva gaṅgāgaṇḍakisaṃgame |*  
*bhāryayā saha tatraiva snātvā kṣomavibhūṣaṇaḥ || 12:12 ||*

Vipula too, there at the confluence of the Gaṅgā and the Gaṇḍakī, together with his wife, performed a bath, and, attired in linen clothes,

*devatāguruviprāṇāṃ anyeṣāṃ tarpaṇe rataḥ |*  
*tatrāvasarasamprāpto brāhmaṇo 'tithir āgataḥ || 12:13 ||*

was satiating the deities, the gurus, the Brahmins and others. Then, jumping on the possibility, a Brahmin came up [to them] as a guest.

*bhāryā tasyātirūpeṇa mohitā brahmaṇas tadā |*  
*brāhmaṇo 'pi tathaiveha rūpeṇāpratīmo bhavet || 12:14 ||*

The wife got infatuated with that Brahmin's extreme beauty. The Brahmin [felt] the same. His beauty was unparalleled.[?]

12.12 Note *gaṇḍakī* metri causa for *gaṇḍakī* in pāda b.

12.14 Pāda d is slightly suspect and the translation of pādas cd is tentative. The expression

*anyonyadr̥ṣṭisaṃsaktau jātāu tau tu parasparam |*  
*vipulenāñjalim̐ kṛtvā brāhmaṇa saṃśītaurata || 12:15 ||*

Their gaze got fixed on each other mutually. Vipula joined his hands [and said:] “O virtuous Brahmin,

*ājñāpaya dvijaśreṣṭha adya me 'nugrahaṃ kuru |*  
*bhāryābhṛtyapaśugrāma ratnāni vividhāni ca || 12:16 ||*

I am at your service, be gracious to me now, O great Brahmin. [My] wife, servants, cattle, village and all kinds of jewels [are all at your service].”

*vipulenaivam uktaḥ tu gr̥hīto brāhmaṇo 'bravīt |*  
*yadi satyaṃ pradātāsi suprasannaṃ manas tava || 12:17 ||*

Having been addressed and greeted hospitably by Vipula, the Brahmin spoke: “If you really mean to give, your heart is very generous.”

*vipula uvāca |*  
*suprasannaṃ mano me 'dya suprasannaṃ tapaḥphalam |*  
*śiḡhram ājñāpaya vipra yac cābhilaṣitaṃ tava |*  
*adeyaṃ nāsti viprasya svaśiraḥprabhṛti dvija || 12:18 ||*

Vipula spoke: “My heart is generous, generosity is the fruit of austerity. Just command me quickly, O Brahmin. What is your desire? There is nothing that should not be donated to a Brahmin, beginning with one’s own head, O Brahmin.”

*brāhmaṇa uvāca |*  
*yady evaṃ vadase bhadrā bhāryāṃ me dehi rūpiṇīm |*  
*svasti bhavatu bhadrāṃ vaḥ kalyāṇaṃ bhava śāśvatam || 12:19 ||*

The Brahmin spoke: “If you talk like this, my dear, give me your beautiful wife. Be happy, may you be fortunate, and may you prosper eternally!”

*vipula uvāca |*  
*praticcha bhāryāṃ suśroṇīm rūpayauvanaśālinīm |*  
*akutsitāṃ viśālākṣīm pūrṇacandranibhānanām || 12:20 ||*

Vipula spoke: “Accept my wife who has nice buttocks, and is young and beautiful, blameless, large-eyed and whose face resembles the full-moon.”

*bhāryovāca |*  
*parityājyā kathāṃ nātha apāpāṃ tyajase kathāṃ |*  
*atīva hi priyāṃ bhāryāṃ nirdoṣāṃ sa kathāṃ tyajeḥ || 12:21 ||*

*rūpenāpratimo<sup>6</sup> pratimā bhuvi* is common in the Mahābhārata and in the Purāṇas. Is that what was meant here? May a dual have been intended?

12.17 Note that C<sub>02</sub>’s omission here is probably due to an eyeskip from *suprasannaṃ* in 12.17d to *suprasannaṃ* in 12.18a, although this would have lead to an omission of the next *vipula uvāca*.

12.19 In pāda d, *bhava* is less than satisfactory. One would normally expect *bhavate/bhavatām/bhavatu* in this context. Alternatively, it is possible *kalyāṇo bhava* (‘be happy’) was meant or we could accept E’s reading.

The wife spoke: “How can you abandon me, my lord? How can you leave somebody who is sinless? How can you abandon a wife who is extremely kind and faultless?

*sakhā bhāryā manuṣyāṇām iha loke paratra ca |  
dānaṃ vā sumahad dattvā yajño vā subahuḥ kṛtaḥ || 12:22 ||*

A wife is a man’s friend in this world and in the other world. [Even if] a man gives enormous donations or performs numerous sacrifices,

*aputro nāpnuyāt svargaṃ tapobhir vā suduṣkaraiḥ |  
śruto me pitṛbhiḥ prokto brāhmaṇaiḥ ca mamāntike || 12:23 ||*

or performs hard penance, he cannot get to heaven without having a son. I have heard that this was taught by the ancestors, and by Brahmins in my presence.

*aputro nāpnuyāt svargaṃ śrutam me bahusāḥ purā |  
mandapālo dvijaśreṣṭho gataḥ svargaṃ tapobalāt || 12:24 ||*

The sonless cannot obtain heaven. I have heard this so many times! Mandapāla, the great Brahmin, went to heaven as a reward of his austerities.

*dānāni ca bahūn dattvā yajñāṃś ca vividhāṃś tathā |  
vedāṃś ca japayajñāṃś ca kṛtvā sa dvijasattamaḥ || 12:25 ||*

That great Brahmin made numerous donations, performed various sacrifices, [recited] the Vedas, and performed sacrifices of recitation.

*prāptadvāro ’pi yasyāpi devadūtair nivāritaḥ |  
aputro nāpnuyāt svargaṃ yadi yajñasatair api || 12:26 ||*

But when he reached the gate [of heaven], it was blocked by the celestial messengers: “The sonless cannot get to heaven, not even by hundreds of sacrifices.”

*ity uktas tu cyutaḥ svargān mandapālo mahān ṛṣiḥ |  
putrān utpādayām āsa śāraṅgāṃś caturo dvijaḥ || 12:27 ||*

Mandapāla, the great sage was thus informed and he fell from heaven. The Brahmin begot four sons with a Śāraṅga-bird.

*tena punyaprabhāveṇa svargaṃ prāpto hy avāritaḥ |  
kulatrāṇāt kalatrāsmi bharaṇād bhārya eva ca || 12:28 ||*

By the virtue of this, he reached heaven unobstructed. I am a wife (*kalatra*) [because] I protect the family (*kulatrāṇa*), and I am a wife to be supported

12.21 sa is problematic CHECK accept tyajet?

12.25 I have taken *japayajñāṃś* in pāda c as a *tatpuruṣa* compound. The same expression occurs e.g. in VSS 6.2ff, MBh 13.102.8c, Manu 2.86 etc. By this, *vedāṃś* becomes difficult to interpret (I supply ‘recited’). It may be possible to take *japa* as a form deriving from *japan* (present participle) metri causa: *vedāṃś ca japa[n] yajñāṃś ca kṛtvā*, but in this case the notion of performing sacrifices comes up twice in this verse.

(*bhārya*) because I bear [sons] (*bharana*).

*dārasaṁgraha putrārthe kriyate śāstradarśanāt |*  
*yāni santi grhe dravyaṁ grāmaghoṣagrhaṇi ca || 12:29 ||*

Taking a wife is for the sake of having sons according to the Śāstras. You can give that Brahmin all the wealth at home, all the villages, the stations of herdsmen and the houses,

*dātum arhasi viprāya na mām dātum ihārhasi |*  
*bhāryāyā vacanaṁ śrutvā vipulaḥ punar abravīt || 12:30 ||*

but please don't give me away this time!" Having heard his wife's speech, Vipula spoke again.

*sādhū bhāmini jānāmi sādhu sādhu pativrate |*  
*jito 'my anena vākyena anenāsmi hi toṣitaḥ || 12:31 ||*

"Alright, my beautiful wife, I know! Good, good, my faithful wife! I am beaten by this speech and I am satisfied with it.

*adya grahaṇakāle ca dvija āgatya yācate |*  
*dadāmiṭi pratijñāya adattvā narakam vraje || 12:32 ||*

Today the Brahmin came up to me at the time of eclipse, and he asked me. I promised him that I would give [you away]. If I don't give [you to him], I shall go to hell.

*narakam yadi gacchāmi kulena sāha sundari |*  
*kalpakoṭisahasre 'pi narakasthād yaśasvini || 12:33 ||*

If I go to hell along with my family/decendants, I will not see release from hell, O brilliant woman, for millions of eons,

*muktim eva na paśyāmi janmakotiśatair api |*  
*adānāc cāśubham devi paśyāmi varavarṇini || 12:34 ||*

as long as millions of births. I can see something bad, my Princess, from not giving, O woman with a nice complexion,

*dānena tu śubham paśye svargaloke yad akṣayam |*  
*noktaṁ mayānṛtaṁ pūrvam nityam satyavrate sthitaḥ || 12:35 ||*

but from giving I can see something good in heaven that is eternal. I have never ever lied, I always observe the vow of truthfulness.

*satyadharmam atikramya nānyadharmam samācare |*

12.28 Note that pāda c is the result of emendations and that *bhārya* in pāda d is to be understood as *bhāryā* metri causa (nevertheless I supplied 'to be supported' in the translation to convey the general meaning of the word *bhārya*, which seemed to fit the context well).

12.30 I have not included C<sub>02</sub><sup>p.c.</sup>'s *vipula uvāca* (echoed in E) because after *punar abravīt* seems secondary and unnecessary. Note that the correction in C<sub>02</sub> is in a second hand.

12.33 The reading *narakastho* (K<sub>7</sub>E) is tempting but it could be a scribal correction and *narakasthād* may be original, meaning *narakasthānād*.



*bhāryā dharmasakhety evaṃ tvayā pūrvam udāhṛtam* || 12:36 ||

If I transgressed the law of truth, [by this] I would stop following all other laws [too]. You mentioned earlier that the wife is one's Dharmic friend.

*yadi dharmasakhāyāsi so 'dya kāla ihāgataḥ |  
dviḥarūpadharo dharmah svayam eva ihāgataḥ* || 12:37 ||

If you are indeed my Dharmic friend, then now the time has come. Dharma himself has visited us disguised as a Brahmin.

*jijñāsārtham ahaṃ bhadre na vighnaṃ kartum arhasi |  
mātāvvyaktaḥ pitā brahmā buddhir bhāryā damaḥ sakḥā* || 12:38 ||

to test me. O my dear, please don't cause me trouble. The Unmanifest (Prakṛti) is my mother, Brahmā is my father, Intelligence is my wife, self-control is my friend.

*putro dharmah kriyācārya ity ete mama bāndhavāḥ |  
kālaśreṣṭho grahaḥ sūryo gaṅgā śreṣṭhā nadīṣu ca* || 12:39 ||

Dharma is my son, Ritual is my guru. These are my relatives. The best time is the time of the eclipse of the Sun. The best one among the rivers is the Gaṅgā.

*candrakṣaye dinaṃ śreṣṭhaṃ naraśreṣṭho dvijottamaḥ |  
śuśrūṣaṇārtham viprasya mayā dattāsi sundari |  
sarvasvaṃ brāhmaṇe dattvā vanam evāśrayāmy ahaṃ* || 12:40 ||

The best day is at new moon, the best man is the Brahmin. I have given you to the Brahmin to serve him. Having given everything to the Brahmin, I'll resort to the forest."

*śaṅkara uvāca |  
tūṣṇīmbhūtā tato bhāryā āsrupūrṇākulekṣaṇā |  
kare grhya viśālākṣī brāhmaṇāya niveditā* || 12:41 ||

Śaṅkara [i.e. Śiva] spoke: The wife remained silent, her eyes filled with tears. [Vipula] took her hand and the long-eyed woman was presented to the Brahmin.

*yāni santi grhe dravyaṃ hiraṇyaṃ paśavas tathā |  
dadāmi te dvijaśreṣṭha grāmaghoṣagrāhādikam* || 12:42 ||

I am ready to give you all the wealth I have at home, all the gold and the cattle, O great Brahmin, the village, the stations of herdsmen and the houses, and

12.36 I have emended *tvayi* in pāda d to *tvayā* because it seems an early random scribal mistake, rather than some linguistic peculiarity.

12.38 In pāda a, *ahaṃ* either stands for *mām* or the phrase *jijñāsārtham ahaṃ* can be translated as 'I am to be tested.'

12.39 I understand *grahaḥ sūryo* in pāda c as *sūryagrahaḥ* (or *sūryagrahaṇam*): the eclipse of the Sun, which appears to be an auspicious day. See parallels in the apparatus.

12.40 In pāda f, *brāhmaṇe* (loc., in all the witnesses that I have consulted) may have originally read *brahmaṇe* (dat.).

everything else,

*muktā vaidūryavāsāmsi divyāṇy ābharanāni ca |*  
*sarvān grhāṇa viprendra śraddhayā dattasatkṛtān || 12:43 ||*

pearls, gems, clothes and divine ornaments. Accept all these, O best of Brahmins. It's given in good faith and with respect.

*prīyatām bhagavān dharmāḥ prīyatām ca mahēśvaraḥ |*  
*prīyantām pītarāḥ sarve yady asti sukṛtām phalam || 12:44 ||*

May Lord Dharma be pleased and may Maheśvara be pleased. May all the ancestors rejoice if there is reward for meritorious acts.

*rudra uvāca |*  
*vipulasya vacaḥ śrutvā brāhmaṇena tapasvinā |*  
*āśīḥ suvipulam dattvā vipulāya mahātmane || 12:45 ||*

Rudra spoke: Having heard Vipula's speech, the ascetic Brahmin blessed the good-souled Vipula a good number of times,

*vaset tatra grhe ramye bhāryām ādāya tasya ca |*  
*vipulas tu namaskṛtvā kṛtvā cāpi pradakṣiṇam || 12:46 ||*

and then went off to live in a nice house, taking Vipula's wife with him. As for Vipula, he said good-bye and circulambulated him.

*brāhmaṇam abhivādyaivam gataḥ śīghram vanāntaram |*  
*vane mūlaphalābhāro vicareta mahātale || 12:47 ||*

Thus saluting the Brahmin, he departed quickly into the forest. In the forest he lived off roots and fruits and roamed about in the world.

*ekākī vijane śūnye cintayā ca pariplutaḥ |*  
*kva gacchāmi kva bhoksyāmi kutra vā kiṃ karomy aham || 12:48 ||*

But being alone in an abandoned and deserted place, he got overwhelmed with worry. Where should I go? Where should I look for food? From whom? What shall I do?

*na patham viṣayam vedmi grāmaṃ vā nagarāṇi vā |*  
*khetakharvatadeśam vā jānāmīha na kaṃcana || 12:49 ||*

I don't know these roads, this country, these villages and these cities, towns, mountain settlements. I don't know anybody here.

*amum suśailam paśyāmi vipulodarakandaram |*

12.44 Note Śivadharmaśāstra 10.11cd, in a similar context of donations: *bhojayitvā tato brūyāt prīyatām bhagavān śivaḥ* Understand *sukṛtām phalam* as *sukṛtaphalam* (metri causa).

12.45 There are several ways to explain the form *āśīḥ* in pāda c. The easiest is to treat it as a singular accusative neuter. Alternatively, it could be a plural accusative feminine from *āśī* and then *suvipulam* is either to be understood adverbially or as *suvipulā[s]*. Another way to treat *āśīḥ* would be to take it as a nominative standing for the accusative.

12.49 In pāda d, the reading of all the witnesses, *kaṃcana*, seems to be an early scribal mistake for *kañcana*. But note that the same happens at 12.55d.

*tam āruhya nirīkṣyāmi grāmaṃ nagarapattanam || 12:50 ||*

I can see a nice mountain there with large cavities and caves. I'll climb it and try to figure out if there is a village, town or city [nearby].

*evam uktvā tu vipulaḥ śanaiḥ parvatam āruhat |  
vṛkṣacchāyāṃ samālōkya niṣasāda śramānvitaḥ || 12:51 ||*

Having said this, Vipula climbed the mountain slowly. He caught sight of the shades of a tree, and being exhausted sat down [there].

*etasmīn eva kāle tu vṛkṣasākhāvatārya ca |  
apūrvam ca surūpaṃ ca sugandhatvaṃ ca śobhanam || 12:52 ||*

In the same moment, descending from among the branches of the tree, [a monkey appeared and] carrying an extraordinary, beautiful, fragrant, excellent,

*phalaṃ grhya vicitraṃ ca hrdayānandanam śubham |  
vipulasyāgrataḥ kṛtvā punar vṛkṣam samāruhat || 12:53 ||*

lovely, delightful and pleasant-looking fruit, it put it in front of Vipula and then returned to the tree.

*vipulaḥ citravad drṣtvā vismayam paramaṃ gataḥ |  
aho vā svapnabhūto 'smi aho vā tapasaḥ phalam || 12:54 ||*

Vipula, seeing this wonder, was perplexed. Am I sleeping or is this the fruit of my penance?

*na paśyāmi na jigbrāmi na ca svādaṃ ca vedmy abam |  
vārttāpi na ca me śrotā pratijānāmi kaṃcana || 12:55 ||*

I have never seen, smelt, tasted anything like this. I have not even heard of anything like this. I shall let somebody know about it.

*evam uktvā hy anekāni phalaṃ grhya manoramam |  
sunirīkṣya punar jigbraṃ punar jigbraṃ nirīkṣya ca || 12:56 ||*

Having said this ... , taking that nice fruit, he kept observing its smell again and again.

*phalaṃ cātra nirūpyanto deśam vāpy avalokayan |  
pātheyarabitaś cāsmi devadattaṃ phalaṃ mama || 12:57 ||*

“Examining the fruit, ... seeing this country, I have run out of provision, and this fruit must have been sent to me by a god.

12.51 I have accepted the reading (emendation?) of Ein pāda d (*āruhat*) because I think that *āruhet* is an early scribal mistake that is easy to make and because °*āruhat* comes up again in 12.53d.

12.53 Note how the agent of this sentence is omitted here. That it was a monkey that gave Vipula the fruit becomes clear in 12.94.

12.55 I suspect that *śrotā* in pāda c is meant to be feminine participle *śrutā*, but the metre required the first vowel to be lengthened; understand *me* as *mayā*. In pāda d, the reading of all the witnesses, *kaṃcana*, seems to be an early scribal mistake for *kañcana*. But note that the same happens at 12.49d.

*tat phalaṃ pratigrhyaiva nagaraṃ praviśāmy aham |  
prārthayitvā tu yat kiṃcij jīvanārthaṃ carāmy aham || 12:58 ||*

Therefore, I shall take this fruit and go to that city, and I shall go and seek something to live on.

*tataḥ śailaṃ atikramya nagaraṃ praviveśa ha |  
pathi kaścij janaḥ prṣṭhaḥ kiṃnāma nagaraṃ tv idam || 12:59 ||*

Then leaving that mountain behind, he entered the city. He asked a man on the road what the name of this city was.

*sa hovāca pathikena kim apūrvam ihāgataḥ |  
dakṣiṇāpathadeśo 'yaṃ naravīrapuraṃ tv adaḥ || 12:60 ||*

That traveller replied: “Have you never been here? This is the Deccan region, and this is the city of Naravīra.

*rājā siṃhajaṭo nāma rājñī tasya ca kekayī |  
ativrddho jarāgrastaḥ kekayī ca tathaiva ca || 12:61 ||*

The king is called Siṃhajaṭa, his queen is Kekayī. The king is very old, afflicted by old age. The queen likewise.

*dātā sarvakalājñas ca yuddhe vīryabalānvitaḥ |  
brahmaṇyo vatsalo loka sarvaśāstraviśāradaḥ || 12:62 ||*

He is generous and he is an expert in the arts and he possesses the power of heroism in battle. He is pious and devoted to his subjects and he is well-versed in the Śāstras.”

*vipula uvāca |  
atra śreṣṭhiṃ upāśyāmi nāma vā tasya kiṃ vada |  
katamo deśas tadvāsaḥ kathayasva na saṃśayaḥ || 12:63 ||*

Vipula spoke: “As a matter of fact, I am seeking audience with the foreman of the guild (śreṣṭhi/śreṣṭhin). What is his name? Tell me. In which district is his dwelling? Tell me without any hesitation.”

*vipulenaivam uktas tu pathikovāca taṃ punaḥ |  
mama bhīmabalo nāma śreṣṭhikasya grhāgataḥ || 12:64 ||*

Having been addressed by Vipula thus, the traveller spoke to him again: “My name is Bhīmabala and I have come to visit the house of the foreman of the

12.60 I understand *pathikena* as standing for *pathikena* metri causa (see 12.64b) and not as two words, *pathi kena*. This means that we are forced to accept an instrumental as the agent of the finite verb *uvāca*. I suspect that K<sub>7</sub>'s reading (*pathiko*) is an attempt to correct the syntax, but in this way *apūrvam* becomes problematic. With *pūrvam* the sentence may mean: “The traveller replied: “Have you not come here before?” ’ *ayam* as the end of this verse may have been the original reading and C<sub>45</sub> may have corrected it to *adaḥ*. Another possibility is that an original *adaḥ* is preserved in C<sub>45</sub>, and it got corrupted to *ayaḥ* (C<sub>94</sub>), and then to *ayam* (C<sub>02</sub>K<sub>82</sub>). In any case, I have chosen the reading *adaḥ* because it works better; it can be viewed as my editorial correction.

12.63 Note the form *śreṣṭhiṃ* from the stem *śreṣṭhi* instead of *śreṣṭhin* (thematization).

guild.

*śreṣṭhikaḥ puṇḍako nāma khyātaḥ śreṣṭhika ucyate |*  
*kautukaṃ tava yady asti tad āgaccha mayā saha || 12:65 ||*

The foreman of the guild is called Puṇḍaka and he is said to be a famous foreman. If you are eager [to see him], come with me.”

*evam astu iti tenokto vipulena mahātmanā |*  
*tenaiva saha niryātaḥ śreṣṭhikasya grhaṃ prati || 12:66 ||*

“Alright, let it be.” Great-souled Vipula spoke thus to him, and he set off to visit the foreman’s house together with Vipula.

*śreṣṭhikaḥ svagrhaśīno dr̥ṣṭaḥ sa vipulena tu |*  
*tasyāntikam upāgamya tat phalaṃ sa niveditaḥ || 12:67 ||*

When Vipula saw the foreman who was sitting in his house, he went up to him and offered him that fruit.

*aho phalam idaṃ śreṣṭham aho phalam ihānitam |*  
*aho rūpaṃ aho gandham aho phalaṃ suśobhanam || 12:68 ||*

“Wow, what an excellent fruit! And hey, it has been brought here. Wow, what a form, what a smell, wow what a splendid fruit!

*tat phalaṃ na mahījātaṃ na merau na ca mandare |*  
*devalokika suvyaktaṃ na martya upajāyate || 12:69 ||*

This fruit was not produced on earth, not even on Mount Meru or ... It is clearly from the world of gods, [this kind of fruit] does not grow in the world of humans.

*aho ’smi saphalaṃ bhoktā rājārhaṃ ca na saṃśayaḥ |*  
*dhaukayitvā phalaṃ divyaṃ rājānaṃ toṣayāmy aham || 12:70 ||*

Ah! I will enjoy [its] profits. It is fit for a king. Offering this divine fruit to the king, I shall please him.”

*tatas tvarita gatvaiva phalaṃ gr̥hya manoharam |*  
*ādareṇopasṛtyaiva rājānaṃ sa phalaṃ dadau || 12:71 ||*

Then grabbing that pleasant fruit, he left hastily. He approached the king

12.64 Note the stem form *pathika* in *pathikovāca* in pāda b. Alternatively, it is an instance of double sandhi (*pathika uvāca* - *pathikovāca*)

12.68 Note *ihānitam* for *ihānītam* in pāda b for metrical reasons.

12.69 Most probably, *kandare* (‘in a cave’) in pāda b is an early mistake for *mandare* (‘on Mount Mandara’), a location that appears frequently in the epics and the Purāṇas next to Mount Meru. This is why I conjecture *mandare* here. Understand *devalokika* in pāda c as a stem form compound (metri causa) for a more standard *devalaukikaṃ*. *martya-m-upajāyate* in pāda d might be original, with *m* as a sandhi bridge. Nevertheless, I emended the pāda to make it clearer.

12.70 Pāda a is slightly suspect. It is possible that originally it contained a negation: *aho ’smi na phalaṃ bhoktā* (‘Ah! I will not eat this fruit’). On the other hand, *saphala* seems to be an odd form in this text simply meaning *phala* (see 12.71–72, 108). The translation I have chosen is tentative.

respectfully, and gave him the fruit.

*rājā ca sa phalaṃ dṛṣtvā vismayam paramaṃ gataḥ |*  
*kutaḥ śreṣṭhi tvayā nūtaṃ phalaṃ pūrvaṃ manoharam || 12:72 ||*

And seeing the fruit, the king was highly amazed. “O foreman, from where have you brought this charming fruit previously?

*svādumūlaṃ phalaṃ kandaṃ dṛṣṭam pūrvaṃ na tādrśam |*  
*rūpagandhaguṇopetaṃ hrdayānandakāraṇam || 12:73 ||*

I have never seen such a sweet root or fruit or bulbous root, one with such beauty, fragrance and qualities that gladden one’s heart.

*sadya evopayunjāmi tvayā dattam idaṃ phalam |*  
*kīdrśam svāda vijñānam icchāmi kuru māciram || 12:74 ||*

I shall eat this fruit that you have given me instantly. What does it taste like? I want to know. Give it to me quickly.”

*tataḥ sa bhakṣayām āsa phalaṃ cāmṛtasam nibham |*  
*amṛtopamasusvādaṃ sarvaṃ ca bubhujē nṛpaḥ || 12:75 ||*

Then he ate the fruit that looked like the nectar of immortality. The king devoured all of it and it tasted nice, like nectar.

*sadya ṣoḍaśavarṣasya yauvanaṃ samapadyata |*  
*na valīpalitaṃ sadyo na jarā na ca durbalaḥ || 12:76 ||*

In an instant he obtained the youthfulness of a sixteen-year-old person. In a moment, there were no wrinkles and grey hair, no illness and no weakness.

*keśadantanakhasnigdho dṛḍhadanto dṛḍhendriyaḥ |*  
*tejaścakṣurbalaprāṇān sadya sarvān avāptavān || 12:77 ||*

His hair, teeth and nails all became smooth and shiny, his teeth and senses strong, he regained his vital powers, his vision, strength and his life energies in a moment.

*mantri purohito ’mātyaḥ sarve bhrtyajanās tathā |*  
*paurastrī bālavrddhāś ca sarve te vismayam gatāḥ || 12:78 ||*

The minister, the domestic chaplain, the counsellor, all the servants, the townswomen, and all the children and all the elderly people, everybody was

12.71 In pāda a, *tvarita*, for the adverb *tvaritaṃ*, is in stem form metri causa. As in 12.70, *sa phala*, or rather *saphala* might simply mean *phala*. Here in pāda d I have chosen to print this phrase as two words because here *sa* can be grammatically/syntactically correct. See also next line (12.72a).

12.72 On the possibility that *saphala* is a form in this text simply signifying *phala*, see notes on 12.70 and 72. *pūrva[m]* in pāda d is suspect and difficult to interpret and E is probably trying to silently emend it. One possibility is that the pāda originally contained a stem form noun: *phalāpūrvaṃ manoharam* (“an unparalleled and charming fruit”). Alternatively, *pūrva* is an eyeskip to 12.73b.

12.74 I take *svāda* as a stem form noun that stands for the accusative metri causa.

amazed.

*rājā siṃhajaṭo nāma tuṣṭim eva parāṃ gataḥ |  
prahaṛṣam atulaṃ caiva prāptavān sa nareśvaraḥ || 12:79 ||*

The sovereign, king Siṃhajaṭa, became extremely satisfied and very happy.

*uvāca rājā taṃ śreṣṭhiṃ svārthatatparanirdayaḥ |  
kuru bhīmabalas tv evaṃ phalam ānaya adya vai || 12:80 ||*

The king, who was selfish and cruel, spoke to that foreman of the guild: “Tell Bhīmabala to bring another fruit today.

*punar me yauvanaprāptis tvatprasādān narottama |  
kekayīṃ durbalāṃ vrddhāṃ punaḥ prāpaya yauvanam || 12:81 ||*

I have regained my youthfulness by your kindness, O excellent man. Bring youthfulness also to Kekayī, who is weak and old.”

*sa rājñā evaṃ uktas tu śreṣṭhī bhīmabalas tathā |  
pratyuvāca ha rājānaṃ prāñjalīḥ praṇataḥ sthitaḥ || 12:82 ||*

The foreman and Bhīmabala were addressed by the king thus. [Bhīmabala] replied to the king, joining his hands reverentially and remaining standing with his head bowed down.

*na vanena vane rājan na vāṇījyākṛṣeṇa vā |  
kenāpi kulaputreṇa tava darśanakāṃkṣayā || 12:83 ||*

“Your majesty, one cannot obtain [such a fruit by wondering] from forest to forest. It cannot be obtained through merchants or by cultivating the land. Some noble man who is seeking your audience

*datto ’smi tena rājendra mayā datto ’si bhūpate |  
na te śaknoṃy ahaṃ rājan vaktuṃ vaideśīnaṃ naram || 12:84 ||*

gave it to me, and, O king, I gave it to you, your majesty. Your majesty, I cannot tell you who this foreigner is.”

*śrutvā bhīmabalavākyaṃ pratyuvāca tataḥ punaḥ |  
amātyakulaputras tvam brūhi madvacanaṃ punaḥ || 12:85 ||*

Having heard Bhīmabala’s reply, [the king] said: You are the son of a noble

12.80 The syntax of pāda c is confusing. I translate it as if it carried a causative meaning (e.g. *kuru bhīmabalaṃ tv evaṃ*: ‘make Bhīmabala do like this’). On the other hand, an instrumental would be better (‘act like this, together with Bhīmabala’), at least 12.82b hints at this solution.

12.82 I accepted the reading *śreṣṭhī* in pāda b although it may be a correction of *śreṣṭhi*, an original *prātipadika* of the thematised form of *śreṣṭhin* (see 1.63a).

12.83 Pāda a could be construed as *na vane na vane rājan* (‘Your majesty, there is no [such fruit] in any forest’), but a similar expression, *vanena vanaṃ*, occurs e.g. in MBh 1.14.4.1 meaning ‘from forest to forest’ (*te vanena vanaṃ vīrā ghnanto mṛgaganān bahūn| apakramya yayū rājāṃs tvaramānā mahārathāḥ*)), and this made me choose another option (*na vanena vane rājan*). E’s variant seems like an attempt to ‘correct’ the text.

family of ministers. Announce[?] my orders.

*yadi nāsti kiṃ me dattaṃ mayā vā mārgito bhavān |*  
*yatraiko bahavo 'traiva jāyante nātra saṃśayaḥ || 12:86 ||*

If there are no more, why did you give me one? This is what I request from you, sir. Where there is one, there are many, that is for sure.

*āgamopāyamārgaṃ ca tenaiva sa tu gamyatām |*  
*avaśyaṃ tena gantavyaṃ tena mārgena mārgaya || 12:87 ||*

[There is a] path by which[?] it arrived. One should go [back] by the same route. By all means, that's the way to go. Track it down by that route.

*adattvā phalaṃ anyac ca śiraś chedyāmi durmate |*  
*chedyaś caṇḍavicaṇḍābhyāṃ rakṣa bhīmabalādhama || 12:88 ||*

If you are unable to provide another [fruit], I'll have your head cut off, you fool. Caṇḍa and Vicaṇḍa will slay [you]. Beware, vile Bhīmabala!"

*tato bhīmabalaḥ kruddhaḥ khadgaṃ grhya śaśiprabham |*  
*alaṅghya vacanaṃ rājñāḥ kulaputraṃ vrajaty aram || 12:89 ||*

Then Bhīmabala got angry, took his sword that looked like the [crescent] moon, and, obeying the king's orders, went to that son of a noble family [together with Puṇḍaka the foreman].

*mā ruṣa kulaputra tvaṃ mayā vadhya bhaviṣyasi |*  
*sadyo 'sti phalaṃ anyad vā dehi rājānam adya vai || 12:90 ||*

O son of a noble family, don't take it as an offence, [but] I'll kill you unless you have more of this fruit. Give one to the king now!

*yatra prāptaṃ phalaṃ divyaṃ tatra vādeśaya tvaram |*  
*tatphalena vinā bhadra durlabhaṃ tava jīvitam || 12:91 ||*

Reveal to me quickly where you found the divine fruit. Without that fruit, my friend, your life is in danger."

*vipula uvāca |*  
*jīvitāśāṃ ahaṃ prāpto vaideśibhavanam tava |*

12.85 Pāda a is unmetrical. It is possible the the original read °*balam* to avoid this, still meaning the compound *bhīmabalavākyaṃ*.

12.86 I have choosen C<sub>45</sub>'s reading in pāda c only because it is metrical. This does not mean that the unmetrical reading of C<sub>94</sub>K<sub>82</sub>K<sub>7</sub> cannot have been the original one.

12.88 My impression is that Caṇḍa and Vicaṇḍa could be the two royal envoys mentioned in verse 12.126 (*rājadūtadvayam*), sent along with Bhīmabala to make sure he obeys the king's command. Compare with Śivadharmottara 7.101 (Kenji and Sathya), where Yamas attendants are called Caṇḍa and Mahācaṇḍa.

12.89 The reconstruction of pāda d is unsatisfactory and I do not know how to emend *aram/param* at the end of the line. We have to suppose that Bhīmabala is accompanied by Puṇḍaka the foreman of the guild because Vipula's answer seems to be directed towards him.

12.91 I conjectured *tvaram* for *tava* in pāda b because *tava* is both unmetrical and meaningless in this context. *tava* might have been the result of an eyeskip to pāda d or rather to pāda b of 12.92.



*kṛtakartā katham vadhyaḥ prāpnuyām aham adya vai* || 12:92 ||

Vipula spoke: I regained my hope for life [when I reached?] your house in this foreign country. How could one who does his duty be slain? I would obtain [another fruit] right now.

*phalam vā na punas tv anyad dātum śakyam na kenacit* |

*sahyaparvataśailāgre āsīnaḥ śrāntamānasah* || 12:93 ||

But there is no other fruit. Nobody can provide any. Up on the rocky peak[?] of Mount Sahya, I sat down, mentally exhausted.

*vānaras tat phalam grhya mama dattvā punar gataḥ* |

*mayā dattam idaṁ tubhyaṁ tvayāpi ca narādhipa* || 12:94 ||

It was a monkey that took that fruit, gave it to me and then disappeared. I gave it to you, you gave it to the king.

*tatra gacchāva bho śreṣṭhi drśyate yadi vānarah* |

*tvayā mayā ca gatvaiva yācāvaḥ plavagādhipam* || 12:95 ||

Let's go to that place, O foreman, to see if the monkey is there. When we get there together, we can ask the monkey king [for more fruit].

*śreṣṭhinā ca tathety āha gacchāmaḥ sahitā vayam* |

*yatra prāptaṁ phalam tubhyaṁ mokṣayāmo na saṁśayaḥ* || 12:96 ||

The foreman said: "Alright, let's go together to the place where you got that fruit. We shall be saved."

*rudra uvāca* |

*tam āruhya giriṁ sahyaṁ mārgamānaḥ samantataḥ* |

*vipulena tato dr̥ṣṭo vānarah plavagādhipaḥ* || 12:97 ||

Rudra spoke: Climbing Mount Sahya, searching the place all over, Vipula then caught glimpse of the monkey, the monkey king.

*ayaṁ sa vānaraśreṣṭho vṛkṣacchāyāṁ samāśritaḥ* |

*mama puṇyabalenaiva dr̥ṣyate 'dyāpi vānarah* || 12:98 ||

"It's that extraordinary monkey there lurking in the shade of that tree. This monkey has showed up today merely by the force of my meritorious act.

*vānara kuru mitrārthaṁ sadyo mṛtyur bhaven mama* |

*pūrvadattaṁ phalam anyad dehi vānara jīvaya* || 12:99 ||

Hey, monkey, unless you do me a friendly favour I'll perish very quickly. Give

12.92 The translation of pādas ab is tentative. If my interpretation is correct, the house in question is Puṇḍaka's house. Perhaps understand *kṛtakartā* in pāda c as *kṛtyakartā*.

12.95 I have accepted C<sub>45</sub>'s reading in pāda d mainly because the reading of all the other witnesses is difficult to interpret and because a similar verb form, *yācasva*, appears in 12.105d.

12.96 The foreman uses the plural in his reply correctly: he refers to Vipula, Bhimabala and himself.

12.98 The 'meritorious act' mentioned here is probably that of giving his wife to the Brahmin at the beginning of the story.

me another one of that fruit that you gave me, O monkey, [and thus] keep me alive.”

*vānara uvāca |  
gandharveṇa tu me dattaṃ phalaṃ dattaṃ tu te mayā |  
punar anyat kathaṃ dāsyē tatra gaccha yadīcchasi || 12:100 ||*

The monkey spoke: It was a Gandharva that had given me the fruit and I gave it to you. How could I give you another one? Go there [where Gandharvas live] if you wish.

*vipula uvāca |  
adattvā tat phalaṃ tubhyaṃ jīvitum saṃśayo bhavet |  
athavā tatra gacchāmo yatra citrarathaḥ svayam || 12:101 ||*

Vipula spoke: “If you cannot give me another fruit, [my] staying alive is doubtful. Another alternative is that we go where Citraratha himself[, the king of the Gandharvas,] dwells.”

*vānaraḥ punar evāha evaṃ kurvāmahe vayam |  
tataḥ citrarathāhvāsam upagamyedam abravīt || 12:102 ||*

The monkey replied: “Let’s do it.” Then, upon reaching the dwelling place of Citraratha and having gone up to him, he said this:

*gandharvarāja kāryārthī tvāṃ ahaṃ punar āgataḥ |  
pūrvadattaphalaṃ tv anyad dehi mām yadi śakyate || 12:103 ||*

“O king of the Gandharvas, I have come back to you with a request. Give me another of that fruit that you gave me if you can.”

*gandharvarāja uvāca |  
sūryalokagataś cāsmi tena dattaṃ phalottamam |  
mayā dattaṃ phalaṃ tubhyaṃ atyantasuhrdo ’si me || 12:104 ||*

The king of the Gandharvas spoke: “I went to the world of Sūrya, and it was him who gave me that extraordinary fruit. I gave that fruit to you [because] you are my very best friend.

*kuto ’nyat phalaṃ ādāsyē mama nāsti plavaṅgama |  
sūryalokaṃ gamiṣyāmas tatra yācasva bhāskaram || 12:105 ||*

Where could I find another fruit to give you, I don’t have one, O monkey. Let’s go to the world of Sūrya and ask the Sun there.”

*gandharvenaivam uktas tu tathety āha plavaṅgamaḥ |  
sūryalokaṃ tataḥ prāptā gandharvādāya sarvaśaḥ || 12:106 ||*

Having been addressed thus by the Gandharva, the monkey consented. They

12.101 I suspect that *tubhyaṃ* in pāda a is used in the sense of *tvayā* and that is how I translate this phrase. I doubt if Vipula would threaten the monkey (‘for you living becomes doubtful’).

12.104 Understand *suhrdo* in pāda d as a singular nominative of the rare *suhrda*.

reached the world of Sūrya all together, the Gandharva and the others.

*gandharva uvāca |*

*kāryārthena punaḥ prāptas tvatsakāśaṃ khageśvara |*

*pūrvadattaphalaṃ tv anyad dehi jīvam anāśaya || 12:107 ||*

The Gandharva spoke: I have come back to you with a request, O Sky-goer lord. Give me another of that fruit you gave me and spare a life.

*sūrya uvāca |*

*somalokagataś cāsmi tena dattaṃ phalottamam |*

*sa phalaṃ dattam evāsi suhṛdatvān mayā tava || 12:108 ||*

Sūrya spoke: I went to Soma's world, and it was he who gave me the magical fruit. I gave you that fruit out of my friendship for you.

*anyad dātum na śaknomi gaccha somapurādya vai |*

*taṃ prārthayāvikalpena atriputraṃ graheśvaram || 12:109 ||*

I cannot give you another one. Go now to Soma's city. Ask him, the son of Atri, the lord of planets, without hesitation.

*rudra uvāca |*

*gatāḥ sūryāgrataḥ kṛtvā somalokaṃ tathaiva hi |*

*uvāca sūryaḥ somāya karuṇāpekṣayā śaśim || 12:110 ||*

Rudra spoke: Led by Sūrya, they went to the world of Soma, Sūrya addressed Soma, expecting compassion from the Moon.

*soma uvāca |*

*kimartham āgato bhūyaḥ kartavyaṃ tatra bhāskara |*

*phalaṃ dātum punas tv anyan muktvā tv anyat karomy aham || 12:111 ||*

Soma spoke: For what purpose have you returned? O Sun, there will be a solution for that. Except for giving another fruit, I shall do anything.

*sūrya uvāca |*

*yadi śakyaṃ phalaṃ dehi anyan na prārthayāmy aham |*

*na dattāsi phalam anyan mayā vadhyo bhaviṣyasi || 12:112 ||*

Sūrya spoke: "If you can, give me a fruit, I am not asking for anything else. If you do not give me another fruit, I'll kill you."

12.106 I have emended the correct but unmetrical °*ādayaḥ* in pāda d to *ādaya* to restore the metre.

12.108 Note the odd syntax of pādas cd. *sa phalaṃ* may have been influenced by 12.71d and 72a. Here *tat phalaṃ* would work better but see *sa phalaṃ* in a similarly odd position in 12.113d. *dattam evāsi* is also problematic although similar structures do appear in this text, e.g. in 12.113c. The original may have read *tat phalam datta evāsi*; or take *dattam evāsi* as *datta-m-evāsi*, with a hiatus breaker -m-.

12.109 Understand *purādya* as *puram adya* (stem form metri causa)

12.110 Understand *sūryāgrataḥ* in pāda a as *sūryam agrataḥ* (stem form noun). Note the form *śaśim* for *śaśinam*.

*soma uvāca |*

*āgamaṃ tasya vakṣyāmi śṛṇuṣvāvahito bhava |*

*indreṇāsmi phalaṃ dattaṃ sa phalaṃ datta me bhavān || 12:113 ||*

Soma spoke: “I shall tell you how it arrived. Listen carefully. It was Indra who gave me the fruit and I gave that fruit to you.

*gatvaivendrasadas tv anyat prārthayāmaḥ sahaiva tu |*

*evam kurma iti prāha gatvendrasadanam prati || 12:114 ||*

Let’s go to Indra’s palace and ask for another one together. Let’s go!” he said and left for Indra’s dwelling residence.

*soma indram uvācedaṃ phalakāmā ihāgatāḥ |*

*pūrvadattaphalam anyad dehi śakra mamādya vai || 12:115 ||*

Some said this to Indra: “We have come here seeking a fruit.” Give me another of the fruit now that you gave me before, O Śakra.

*indra uvāca |*

*yadartham iha samprāptaḥ sa ca nāsti niśākara |*

*viṣṇubastān mayā prāptam ekam eva phalaṃ śubham || 12:116 ||*

Indra spoke: “The reason for which you came here does not exist, O Moon. I received only a single one of that nice fruit out of Viṣṇu’s hands.

*sarva eva hi gacchāmo viṣṇulokaṃ graheśvara |*

*sarva evopajagmus te phalārtham madhusūdanam || 12:117 ||*

Let’s go, all of us, to Viṣṇu’s world, O lord of the planets.” They all went to Madhusūdana for the fruit.

*evam uktvā gatāḥ sarve devarājapuraskrtāḥ |*

*muhūrtenaiva samprāptā viṣṇulokaṃ yaśasvini || 12:118 ||*

After he spoke thus, they all left, led by the king of the gods. They reached the world of Viṣṇu in a moment, O Yaśasvinī.

*upasṛtya tata indraḥ praṇipatya janārdanam |*

*sarveṣāṃ uparodhena prārthayāmi yaśodhara || 12:119 ||*

Indra then approached Janārdana, bowing down respectfully. I have a request, O Yaśodhara, that troubles everybody [here].

*viṣṇur uvāca |*

*pūrvadattaphalasyārthe tac ca sarvam ihāgatāḥ |*

*na śaknomi phalaṃ dātuṃ kiṃ vā tv anyat karomy aham || 12:120 ||*

Viṣṇu spoke: “You all have come here for the fruit that I donated previously. I

12.113 Note *sa phalaṃ* for *tat phalaṃ* again, as in 12.108c. The syntax of pādas cd is rather confused and *datta* in pāda d is a stem form participle metri causa.

12.115 *soma indram* in pāda a in K<sub>7</sub> may be a correction of the reading in all the other sources. On the other hand, it can be original, and the hiatus may have confused an early scribe.

12.119 Note that pāda a is unmetrical. Emend to *tato* (irregular sandhi)?.

cannot give you the fruit. Otherwise, what else can I do for you?”

*indra uvāca |*

*brahmāṇḍam api bhettum tvam śaknoṣi garuḍadbhujā |*

*aśakyam tava nāstīti jñāmi puruṣottama || 12:121 ||*

Indra spoke: You are even capable of splitting Brahmā's Egg, O you of the banner with Garuḍa on it. I know that there is nothing that you cannot do, O Puruṣottama.”

*evam uktaḥ punar viṣṇuḥ pratyuvāca purandaram |*

*phalam ekaṃ parityajya sarvaṃ śaknomi kauśika || 12:122 ||*

Having been addressed thus, Viṣṇu replied to Purandara (i.e. Indra): “O Kauśika, I can do everything with the only exception of the fruit.

*upāyo 'tra pravakṣyāmi āgamam śṛṇu gopate |*

*brahmaṇā ca mama dattaṃ tat phalaikaṃ purandara || 12:123 ||*

I shall tell you now the means [of obtaining it]. Listen to where it came from, O Gopati. It was Brahmā who gave me that one single piece of fruit, O Purandara.

*mayā dattaṃ phalam tv ekaṃ kim anyad dātum icchasi |*

*prārthayāmo 'tra gatvaikaṃ parameṣṭhiprajāpatiṃ || 12:124 ||*

I have given you one piece of fruit, why do you want me to give you another one [go for icchati?]? Let's now go to the highest creator Prajāpati (Brahmā) and ask him for one.

*tavoparodhād devendra prārthayāmi pitāmaham |*

*evam uktvā gataḥ sarve puraskṛtya janārdanam || 12:125 ||*

I'll ask Grandfather Brahmā, O king of the gods, to solve your problem.” After he said this, they all left together, led by Janārdana:

*indraḥ sūryaḥ śaśi caiva gandharvo vānaras tathā |*

*vipulaḥ śreṣṭhikaś caiva rājadūtadvayaṃ tathā || 12:126 ||*

Indra, Soma, Sūrya, the Gandharva, the monkey, Vipula, the foreman, and two envoys of the king.

*brahmalokaṃ mubūrtena prāptavān surasundarī |*

*dṛṣtvā brahmasado ramyaṃ sarvakāmaparicchadam || 12:127 ||*

They reached Brahmā's world in a moment, O Surasundarī. Seeing Brahmā's beautiful palace filled by all desirable things,

12.120 The function of *tac ca* in pāda b is unclear. Perhaps understand *atra* ('here'). Understand *sarvaṃ ihāgatāḥ* as *sarva-m-ihāgatāḥ*, with a hiatus filler *-m-* for *sarva* (i.e. *sarve*) *ihāgatāḥ*. The non-standard form *anyam* transmitted in all witnesses consulted might be original but I have not found any more instances of it in this text. That is why I have corrected it to the standard *anyat*.

12.124 For the expression *parameṣṭhiprajāpati* see MBh 6.15.35ab: *sarvalokeśvarasyeva parameṣṭhiprajāpateḥ*

*anekāni vicitrāṇi ratnāni vividhāni ca |*  
*mandāratalaśobhāni vaiḍūryamaṇikuṭṭimān || 12:128 ||*  
the many kinds of brilliant gems, beautified with coral-tree roofs, floors inlaid  
with cat's-eye gems,  
*pravālamaṇistambhāni vajrakāñcanavedikām |*  
*pravālasphāṭiko jāla indranīlagavākṣakaḥ || 12:129 ||*  
the coral-gem pillars and the diamond and golden altar, the coral-gem and  
crystalline lattice-windows and sapphire windows,  
*paśyate vipulas tatra nānāvṛkṣa manoramāḥ |*  
*puṣpānāmitavṛkṣāgrāḥ phalānāmitakā bhavet || 12:130 ||*  
Vipula [also] saw [that there were] various charming trees there, with their  
tops bent down with [the burden of] the blossom and the fruits,  
*sarvaratnamayā vṛkṣāḥ sarvaratnamayaṃ jalam |*  
*vṛkṣagulmalatāvallī kandaṃūlaphalāni ca || 12:131 ||*  
all the trees made of gems and the water[?] made of gems, the trees, bushes,  
creepers, winding plants and bulbous roots and fruits:  
*sarve ratnamayā dṛṣṭā vipulo vipulekṣaṇaḥ |*  
*anekabhaumaṃ prāsādaṃ muktādāma vibhūṣitam || 12:132 ||*  
Vipula saw all these consisting of jewels with his eyes open wide. [There was]  
a multi-storeyed palace decorated with garlands of pearls,  
*apsarogaṇakoṭibhiḥ sarvābharāṇabhūṣitam |*  
*vimāṇakoṭikoṭināṃ sarvakāmasamanvitam || 12:133 ||*  
embellished with millions of groups of Apsarases wearing all kinds of  
ornaments, and millions and millions of floating aerial palaces possessing  
everything wished for.  
*brahmalokasabhā ramyā sūryakoṭisamaprabhā |*  
*tatra brahmā sukhāsīno nānāratnopaśobhite || 12:134 ||*  
The assembly hall in Brahmā's world was charming and it shone like millions  
of suns. Brahmā was sitting there comfortably, decorated[?] with various  
jewels,  
*caturmūrtiś caturvaktraś caturbāhuś caturbhujah |*  
*caturvedadharo devaś caturāśramaṇāyakaḥ || 12:135 ||*

12.130 Note °vṛkṣa in pāda b as a stem form noun for °vṛkṣā or °vṛkṣān (*manoramāḥ/-ān*). One could simply correct the pāda to *nānāvṛkṣān manoramān*, but then the next line should also be altered.

12.132 Note the odd syntax of pādas ab. Pāda b should be understood as a phrase in the instrumental case.

12.133 I understand pādas ab as if it read *apsarogaṇakoṭibhiḥ sarvābharāṇabhūṣitair bhūṣitam*. Perhaps understand *vimāṇakoṭikoṭināṃ* as *vimāṇakoṭināṃ koṭiḥ* and °*samanvitam* as °*samanvitānām*.

with his four embodiments, four heads, four arms and four hands. The god who is the governor of the four social disciplines (*āśrama*) was holding the four Vedas.

*caturvedāvṛtas tatra mūrtimantam upāsate |*  
*gāyatrī vedamātā ca sāvitṛī ca surūpīṇī || 12:136 ||*

Gāyatrī, who is the mother of the Vedas, and beautiful Sāvitṛī were there, around the Vedas, attending [upon him] in their embodied form,

*vyāhṛtiḥ praṇavaś caiva mūrtimān samupāsate |*  
*vauṣaṭkāro vaṣaṭkāro namaskāraḥ sa mūrtimān || 12:137 ||*

Also Vyāhṛti[s] (Bhur, Bhuvah, Svar) and Praṇava (Om̐) were serving [him] in their embodied forms, as well as the syllables Vauṣaṭ, Vaṣaṭ and Namaḥ in their embodied forms,

*śrutiḥ smṛtiś ca nītiś ca dharmasāstraṃ samūrtimat |*  
*itihāsaḥ purāṇaṃ ca sām̐khya yogaḥ patañjalam || 12:138 ||*

and Śruti and Smṛti and Nīti and Dharmaśāstra in their embodied forms, as well as Itihāsa, Purāṇa and Pātañjala Sām̐khyayoga,

*āyurvedo dhanurvedo vedo gāndharva-m-eva ca |*  
*arthavedo 'nyavedaś ca mūrtimān samupāsate || 12:139 ||*

Āyurveda, Dhanurveda, and Gāndharvaveda, Arthaveda, and other Vedas, in their embodied forms.

*tato brahmā samutthāya abhigamya janārdanam |*  
*gām ca argham ca dattvaivam āsyatām iti cābravīt || 12:140 ||*

Then Brahmā rose and approached Janārdana (i.e. Viṣṇu). Giving him a cow? and guest-water, he said “Please take a seat.

*maṇiratnamaye divye āsane garuḍadbhvajāḥ |*  
*devarājo raviḥ somo gandharvaḥ plavageśvaraḥ || 12:141 ||*

The one of the banner with Garuḍa on it [should please sit] on [this] divine throne made of gems and jewels. The king of the gods (Indra), the Sun, the Moon, the Gandharva, the monkey king

*vipulaś ca mahāsattva āsyatām ratna-āsane |*  
*sādhū bho vipula śreṣṭha sādhū bho vipulam tapaḥ || 12:142 ||*

12.138 Note the form *patañjalam* metri causa for *pātañjalam*. It is difficult to say if *sām̐khya yoga* in pāda d signifies one or two things. I have chosen to separate them, interpreting *sām̐khya* as a stem form noun, because in other parts of the text, *sām̐khya* and *yoga* are usually treated as two different traditions. See 8.1–3, 16.36–37, and 23.5c. Understand *patañjalam* as *pātañjalaḥ* (metri causa and gender confusion). Another, less likely, possibility is that here *sām̐khyayoga* and *pātañ-jalayoga* are contrasted.

12.139 Understand *mūrtimān* in pāda d as *mūrtimantaḥ*. Note also C<sub>45</sub> and C<sub>02</sub>’s attempt to include the Atharvaveda. I find it more likely that by *arthaveda* Kauṭilya’s Arthaśāstra is being referred to here.

and Vipula the great man should sit on [these] gem-thrones. Well done, excellent Vipula! Congratulations for your enormous (*vipula*) austerity!

*sādhū bho vipulaprājña sādhu bho vipulaśriya |*  
*toṣitāḥ sma vayaṃ sarve brahmaviṣṇumahēśvarāḥ || 12:143 ||*

Well done, you of enormous wisdom! Well done, you of enormous fortune!  
We are all pleased: Brahmā, Viṣṇu, Maheśvara,

*ādityā vasavo rudrāḥ sādhyāśvinau marut tathā |*  
*bhukṣva bhogān yathotsāhaṃ mama loka yathāsukham || 12:144 ||*

the Ādityas, the Vasus, the Rudras, the Sādhyas, the Āśvins and the Marut[s].  
Dive into the enjoyments in my world as much as you want, as you please.

*iyaṃ vimānakoṭīnāṃ tavārthāyopakalpita |*  
*sahasrāṇāṃ sahasrāṇi apsarā kāmārūpiṇi || 12:145 ||*

This one amongst the millions of aerial palaces has been built for you. There are thousands and thousands of sexy Apsarases,

*tavārthīyopasarpanti sarvālaṃkārabhūṣitāḥ |*  
*yāvāt kalpasahasrāṇi parārdhāni tapodhana |*  
*yatra yatra prayāsitvaṃ tatra tatropabhuḥjyātām || 12:146 ||*

adorned with all kinds of ornaments, making advances towards you. [This state of affairs will go on] for a thousand hundred quadrillion æons, O great ascetic. Where there is effort, there one can enjoy [the results].”

*maheśvara uvāca |*  
*iti śrutvā vacas tasya vipulo vipulekṣaṇaḥ |*  
*vepamāno bhayatrasta āsrupūrṇākulekṣaṇaḥ || 12:147 ||*

Maheśvara spoke: Listening to his speech, Vipula, with his eyes wild open, shaking, trembling with fear, his eyes filled with tears,

*praṇamya śirasā bhūmau praṇipatya punaḥ punaḥ |*  
*uvāca madhuraṃ vākyaṃ brahmalokapitāmahaṃ || 12:148 ||*

bowing down his head, prostrating himself on the ground again and again, delivered a sweet speech to [Brahmā,] the Grandfather of Brahmaloka:

12.143 Understand °śriya as the singular vocative masculine of °śrī.

12.145 *iyaṃ* (f.) in pāda a stands for either *ayaṃ* (m.) or *idaṃ* (n.), agreeing with the gender of *vimāna*. Alternatively, the sentence wants, rather clumsily, to convey the meaning ‘all these millions of aerial palaces...’. Note that here, as often in this text, nouns stand in the singular after numbers such as a thousand.

12.146 Understand *tavārthīyopasarpanti* as *tavārthīyā upasarpanti* (double sandhi). *tavārthāyo*° may work as well (C<sub>45</sub> and K<sub>82</sub>) but I consider *tavārthīyo*° the lectio difficilior, thus potentially the original reading.

12.147 We are forced to accept E’s reading of *bhayatrasta* here because it is far superior to the readings of all other witnesses. The rejected reading (*bhayas tatra*) may have been the result of a simple metathesis (*tra-sta* to *sta-tra*).

12.148 The compound *brahmalokapitāmahaḥ* may sound tautological as an epithet of



*vipula uvāca |*  
*bhagavan sarvalokeśa sarvalokapitāmaha |*  
*svapnabhūtam ivāścaryam paśyāmi tridaśeśvara |*  
*smṛtibhramśaś ca me jāto buddhir jātāndhacetanā || 12:149 ||*  
 Vipula spoke: “Venerable sir, lord of all the worlds, Grandfather of all people,  
 I can see a dream-like wonder, O lord of the thirty[-three] gods. My memory  
 abandons me, my mind’s intelligence is darkened.

*tubhyaṃ trailokyabandho bhava mama śaraṇam trāhi saṃsāraghorāt*  
*bhūto ’haṃ garbhavāsāj jaramaraṇabhayāt trāhi mām mohabandhāt |*  
*nityam rogādhivāsam aniyatavapuṣam trāhi mām kālapāśāt*  
*tiryam cānyonyabhakṣam bahuyugaśataśaś trāhi mohāndhakārāt || 12:150 ||*  
 ... Be my refuge. Protect [me] from[?] terrible transmigration. I am afraid of  
 being in a womb, of the terror of old age and death. Protect me from the  
 fetter of illusions. Dwelling in illness is eternal and the body is uncontrollable.  
 Protect me from the noose of time. Animals eating each other[?] for  
 hundreds and hundreds of yuga. Protect [me] from the darkness of illusions.

*śrutvaivovāca brahmā vipulamati punar mānayatīvā yathāvat*  
*ābhūtasamplavānte bhaviṣyasi tava me janmalobho na bhūyaḥ |*  
*garbhāvāsam na ca tvan na ca punamaranam kleśam āyāsapūrṇam*  
*chittvā mohāndhaśatruṃ vrajasi ca paramam brahmabhūyatvam eṣi*  
 || 12:151 ||

Hearing [this] Brahmā spoke to [Vipula] of huge intellect, honouring [him]  
 as follows. You will live until the universal floods of destruction. You will not  
 have any longing for being reborn any more. There will be no dwelling in a  
 womb for you, no rebirth, no anguish full of weariness. Killing the enemy  
 who is the darkness of illusions, and you will reach the ultimate, the  
 absorption into the Brahman.”

*maheśvara uvāca |*  
*brahmaṇā evam uktas tu viṣṇunā prabhaviṣṇunā |*  
*evam bhavatu bhadram vo yathovāca pitāmahaḥ || 12:152 ||*

Brahmā but it does occur in the MBh (12.336.30b) and in other texts (Padmasaṃhitā 3.193d,  
 Jayadrathayāmala 3.14.198b).

12.149 Note that E adds a line here (see the apparatus; translation: ‘I am a fool, how could I  
 praise you? You are beyond knowledge, beyond the ultimate.’). I have not been able to locate this  
 line in any of the available sources.

12.151 The stem form noun °*mati* of the bahuvrihi compound in pāda a may stand for *matih*  
 (see the unmetrical reading of C<sub>9.4</sub> C<sub>4.5</sub> K<sub>8.2</sub>), and then it should refer to Brahmā himself (‘Brahmā,  
 the one with a huge intellect...’). I have choosen to take *mati* as a stem form noun standing for  
 the accusative, referring to Vipula. This works better because *mānayatīvā* (and *śrutvā*) requires an  
 object. Note *ābhūtasamplava* instead of the more common *ābhūtasamplava* (see also 2.13). *me* in  
 pāda b is difficult to interpret. I take *tvan na* in pāda c as an ablative of *tvad* used as a genitive plus  
*na*.

Maheśvara spoke: When [Vipula] was addressed thus by Brahmā, Lord Viṣṇu (*viṣṇunā prabhaviṣṇunā*) [said:] “Let it be like that, bless your soul, just as the Grandfather said.”

*indreṇa ravinā caiva somena ca punaḥ punaḥ |*  
*sādhyādityair marudrudrair viśvebhīr vasavaś tathā || 12:153 ||*

[Then] Indra, Ravi and Soma, the Sādhyas, the Ādityas, the Maruts, the Rudras, the Viśve[śas] and the Vasus[?] [spoke:]

*aho tapaḥphalaṃ divyaṃ vipulasya mahātmanaḥ |*  
*svaśarīraṃ divyaṃ prāptaḥ śraddhayātithipūjaya || 12:154 ||*

“Wow, what a divine reward for great-souled Vipula’s penance! He has reached heaven in his own [mortal] body by virtue of his worshipping a guest in good faith.”

*evam ādīny anekāni vipule parikīrtitam |*  
*brahmāṇaṃ punar evāha viṣṇur viśvajagatprabhuḥ || 12:155 ||*

This and many other things are related in the Vipula section [probably of the *Mahābhārata*, see MBh 13.39.1ff]. Viṣṇu, the lord of the whole universe, turned back to Brahmā.

*|| iti vṛṣasārasaṃgrāhe vipulopākhyāno nāmādhyāyo dvādaśamaḥ ||*

# Appendices

*passages from part two*



# Symbols, Abbreviations and Bibliography

## *Symbols*

≈

cf.

=

## *Abbreviations*

**CUDL** = University of Cambridge Digital Library (<https://cudl.lib.cam.ac.uk>)

f.

ff.

**MGMCP**

**MGMPP**

**MS(S)** = manuscript(s)

**Siddham** = Siddham, the Asia Inscriptions Database: <https://siddham.network>

□Dh□ = *Śivadharmasāstra*

□DhU = *Śivadharmottara*

**VSS**

... TO BE SUPPLIED

— Balogh 2018? ON THE SAME TOPIC

- Ranjan Sen 2006. ‘Vowel-weakening before muta cum liquidā sequences in Latin. A problem of syllabification?’ In: Oxford University Working Papers in Linguistics, Philology & Phonetics 11: 143-61.

*Primary*

*sources*

- Arthaśāstra*: see Kangle 1969  
*Uttarottara*: see CHECK  
*Umāmaheśvarasaṃvāda*: see CHECK  
*Kūrmapurāṇa*: see Mukhopādhyāya 1890  
*Padmapurāṇa*: see CHECK  
*Buddhacarita*: see CHECK  
*Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa*: see CHECK  
*Bhagavadgītā*: see Sukthankar & al. 1927–1966 CHECK  
*Manu*: see Dave 1972  
*Mahābhārata*: see Sukthankar & al. 1927–1966  
*Mahāsubhāṣitasambraha*: see Sternbach 1974–2007  
*Mātaṅgalilā*: see Śāstri 1910  
*Vāgmatīmāhātmyaprasaṃsā*:  
*Viṣṇudharmottara*:  
*Viṣṇudharma*: see Grünendahl 1983  
*Viṣṇupurāṇa*: see Pathak 1997–1999  
OTHER PURANAS  
CHANGE repeated authornames with —————





## Refs!

- Acharya 2013: Acharya, Diwakar. ‘How to Behave like a Bull? New Insight into the Origin and Religious Practices of Pāśupatas.’ *Indo-Iranian Journal*, vol. 56(2):101–131.
- Bakker 2014: Bakker, Hans T. *The world of the Skandapurāṇa: Northern India in the sixth and seventh centuries*. Supplement to Groningen Oriental Studies. Leiden: Brill.
- Barois 2020: Barois, Christèle. ‘The Dharmaputrikā Saṃhitā. Preliminary notes on an early text on yoga.’ *Journal Of Yoga Studies*, vol. 3.
- Bhatt 1955: Bhatt, G. P (ed.). *Brahma Purāṇa. Part 1*, vol. 1. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass.
- Bhattacharya 1977: Bhattacharya, Gourishwar. ‘Nandin and Vṛṣabha.’ In: Wolfgang Voigt (ed.), *XIX. Deutscher Orientalistentag vom 28. bis 4. Oktober 1975 in Freiburg im Breisgau*, vol. 2 of *Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft, Supplement*, pp. 1545–1567. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner.
- Bisschop 2018: Bisschop, Peter C. *Universal Śaivism: The appeasement of all gods and powers in the Śāntiyādhyāya of the Śivadharmasāstra*. No. 18 in Gonda Indological Studies. Leiden & Boston: Brill.
- Bisschop, Kāḷe, & Kiss forthcoming: Bisschop, Peter C., Kāḷe, Nirajan, & Kiss, Csaba. *Śivadharmasāstra 10. A Critical Edition*.
- Bisschop, Kāḷe, & Lubin 2021: Bisschop, Peter C., Kāḷe, Nirajan, & Lubin, Timothy. *A Śaiva Utopia. The Śivadharmasāstra’s Revision of Brahmanical Varṇāśramadharma. Critical Edition, Translation & Study of the Śivāśramādhyāya of the Śivadharmasāstra*. No. 1 in Studies in the History of Śaivism. Napoli: Università degli Studi di Napoli L’Orientale, Dipartimento Asia, Africa e Mediterraneo.
- Dave 1972: Dave, Jayantakrishna Harikrishna (ed.). *Manu-Smṛiti with Nine Commentaries by Medhātithi, Sarvajñānārāyaṇa, Kullūka, Rāghavānanda,*

- Nandana, Rāmachandra, Maṇirāma, Govindarāja and Bhāruci*. No. 29, 33, 37–40 in Bharatiya Vidyā Series. Bombay: Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan.
- De Simini 2016a: De Simini, Florinda. *Of Gods and Books: Ritual and knowledge transmission in the manuscript cultures of premodern India*. No. 8 in Studies in Manuscript Cultures. Berlin: De Gruyter.
- De Simini 2016b: De Simini, Florinda. ‘Śivadharmā Manuscripts from Nepal and the Making of a Śaiva Corpus.’ In: Michael Friedrich & Cosima Schwarke (eds.), *One-Volume Libraries: Composite and Multiple-Text Manuscripts*, no. 9 in Studies in Manuscript Cultures, pp. 233–286. De Gruyter.
- De Simini 2017: De Simini, Florinda. ‘When Lachmann’s method meets the Dharma of Śiva: Common Errors, Scribal Interventions, and the Transmission of the Śivadharmā Corpus.’ In: Vincenzo Vergiani, Camillo Formigatti, & Daniele Cuneo (eds.), *Indic Manuscript Cultures through the Ages. Material, textual and historical investigations*, no. 14 in Studies in Manuscript Cultures, pp. 505–547. Berlin: De Gruyter.
- Dutt 1896: Dutt, Manmatha Nath. *Vishnu Purana. English Translation. A Prose English Translation of the Vishnupuranam (based on Professor H. H. Wilson’s translation)*. Calcutta: H. C. Dass.
- Edgerton 1931: Edgerton, Franklin. *The elephant-lore of the Hindus. The Elephant-sport of Nilakantha. Translated from the original Sanskrit with introduction, notes, and glossary*. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Edgerton 1953: Edgerton, Franklin. *Buddhist Hybrid Sanskrit grammar and dictionary*. William Dwight Whitney Linguistic Series. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Fitzgerald 2012: Fitzgerald, James L. ‘Philosophy’s Wheel of Fire and Its Epic Background.’ In: François Voegeli, Vincent Eltschinger, Danielle Feller, Maria Piera Candotti, Bogdan Diaconescu, & Malhar Kulkarni (eds.), *Devadattīyam: Johannes Bronkhorst Felicitation Volume*. Bern, Berlin, Bruxelles, Frankfurt am Main, New York, Oxford, Wien: Peter Lang.
- Fleming 2010: Fleming, Benjamin J. ‘New copperplate grant of Śrīcandra (no. 8) from Bangladesh.’ *Bulletin of SOAS*, vol. 73(2):223–244.
- Fleming 2013: Fleming, Benjamin J. ‘Making Land Sacred: Inscriptional Evidence for Buddhist Kings and Brahman Priests in Medieval Bengal.’ *Numen* 60, vol. 60:559–585.
- Ganguli 1883–1896: Ganguli, Kisari Mohan. *The Mahabharata of Krishna-Dwaipayana Vyasa*. Calcutta: Bharata Press.

- Gombrich 2013: Gombrich, Richard. *What the Buddha thought*. Oxford Centre for Buddhist Studies Monographs. London, Oakville: Equinox Publishing.
- Goodall, Rout, Sathyanarayanan *et al* 2005: Goodall, Dominic, Rout, Nibedita, Sathyanarayanan, Sarma, S.A.S., Ganesan, T, & Sambandhasivacharya, S. *Pañcāvaraṇastava of Aghoraśiva: A Twelfth Century South Indian Prescription for the Visualisation of Sadāśiva and his Retinue*. Pondicherry: IFP.
- Goodall, Sanderson, & Isaacson 2015: Goodall, Dominic, Sanderson, Alexis, & Isaacson, Harunaga (eds.). *The Nisvāsattattvasaṃhitā. The Earliest Surviving Śaiva Tantra. Volume 1. A Critical Edition & Annotated Translation of the Mūlasūtra, Uttarasūtra & Nayasūtra*. No. 128 (1) in Collection Indologie (Early Tantra Series). EFEO, Institut français de Pondichéry (IFP), Asien-Afrika-Institut, Universität Hamburg. Edited by Dominic Goodall in collaboration with Alexis Sanderson & Harunaga Isaacson, with contributions of Nirajan Kafle, Diwakar Acharya & others.
- Grünendahl 1983: Grünendahl, Reinhold. *Viṣṇudharma. Viṣṇudharmāḥ. Precepts for the Worship of Viṣṇu*. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz Verlag.
- Harimoto (forthcoming): Harimoto, Kengo. ‘Notes on a manuscript of the Śivadharmā corpus **CHECK**.’
- Kafle 2020: Kafle, Nirajan. *Nisvāsamukhatattvasaṃhitā. A Preface to the Earliest Surviving Śaiva Tantra*. No. 145 in Collection Indologie. Pondicherry: Institut Français de Pondichéry; École Française d’Extrême-Orient.
- Kale 1992: Kale, M. R. *A Higher Sanskrit Grammar for the Use of School and College Students*. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass.
- Kane 1941–1962: Kane, Pandurang Vaman. *History of Dharmaśāstra*. Poona: Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute.
- Kangle 1969: Kangle, R.P. *The Kauṭīliya Arthaśāstra, Part I: Sanskrit text with glossary*. Bombay: University of Bombay.
- Kiss 2015: Kiss, Csaba. *The Brahmayāmalatantra or Picumata. Volume II. The Religious Observances and the Sexual Rituals of the Tantric Practitioner: Chapters 3, 21, and 45*. No. 130 / 3 in Collection Indologie / Early Tantra Series. Pondicherry (India); Paris; Hamburg: Institut Français de Pondichéry : École française d’Extrême-Orient : Asien-Afrika-Institut, Universität Hamburg. OCLC: 995478547.
- Kiss 2021: Kiss, Csaba. ‘...not satisfied with the Mahābhārata...’ (śrutvā bhārata-saṃhitāṃ atṛptaḥ): the function of the Vṛṣasārasaṃgraha in the Śivadharmā corpus.’ In: Florinda De Simini & Csaba Kiss (eds.), *Śivadharmāmṛta. Essays on the Śivadharmā and its Network*, Studies on the History of Śaivism

2, pp. 183–202. Università di Napoli L'Orientale Dipartimento Asia, Africa e Mediterraneo, Napoli: UniorPress.

Krishnacharya & Vyasacharya 1906–1914: Krishnacharya, T. R. & Vyasacharya, T. R. (eds.). *Sriman Mahabharatam, a new edition, mainly based on the Southern Indian Texts, with footnotes and readings*. Bombay: Nirnayasagar Press.

Mani 1975: Mani, Vettam. *Purāṇic encyclopædia: a comprehensive dictionary with special reference to the epic and Purāṇic literature*. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass.

McGann 1991: McGann, Jerome. *The Textual Condition*. Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Mirashi 1962: Mirashi, Vasudev Vishnu. 'The Gwalior Museum Stone Inscription of Pataṅgaśambhu.' *Journal of the Madhya Pradesh Itihasa Parishad*, vol. 64:3–13.

Mukhopādhyāya 1890: Mukhopādhyāya, Nilmaṇi. *The Kūrma Purāṇa. A System Of Hindu Mythology And Tradition*. Bibliotheca Indica. Calcutta: Asiatic Society of Bengal.

Naraharinath 1998: Naraharinath, Yogin (ed.). *Śivadharmasūtra Paśupatimatam Śivadharmamahāśāstram Paśupatināthadarsanam*. Kathmandu.

Oberlies 2003: Oberlies, Thomas. *A grammar of epic Sanskrit*. Berlin; New York: Walter de Gruyter. OCLC: 1153050270.

O'Hanlon, Hidas, & Kiss 2015: O'Hanlon, Rosalind, Hidas, Gergely, & Kiss, Csaba. 'Discourses of caste over the longue durée: Gopīnātha and social classification in India, ca. 1400–1900.' *South Asian History and Culture*, vol. 6:102–129.

Ohnuma 2019: Ohnuma, Reiko. 'The heretical, heterodox howl: Jackals in Pāli Buddhist literature.' *Religions*, vol. 10(3).

Olivelle 1993: Olivelle, Patrick. *The Āśrama System: The History and Hermeneutics of a Religious Institution*. OUP.

Olivelle 1999: Olivelle, Patrick. *Dharmasūtras. The Law Codes of Ancient India*. Oxford: OUP.

Olivelle 2005: Olivelle, Patrick. *Manu's code of law: a critical edition and translation of the Mānava-Dharmaśāstra*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Pathak 1997–1999: Pathak, M. M. (ed.). *The Critical Edition of the Viṣṇupurāṇam, critically edited by M. M. Pathak*. Vadodara: Oriental Institute.

- Rocher 1986: Rocher, Ludo. *The Purāṇas*. No. 2.3 in History of Indian Literature. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz.
- Sanderson 2009: Sanderson, Alexis. 'The Śaiva Age: The rise and dominance of Śaivism during the early medieval period.' In: Shingo Einoo (ed.), *Genesis and Development of Tantrism*, Institute of Oriental Culture Special Series 23, pp. 41–350. Tokyo: Institute of Oriental Culture, University of Tokyo.
- Sanderson 2014: Sanderson, Alexis. 'The Śaiva literature.' *Journal of Indological Studies*, vol. 24 & 25 (2012–2013):1–113.
- Sanderson 2015: Sanderson, Alexis. 'Tolerance, Exclusivity, Inclusivity, and Persecution in Indian Religion During the Early Mediaeval Period.' In: John Makinson (ed.), *Honoris Causa: Essays in Honour of Aveek Sarkar*, pp. 155–224. UK: Allen Lane.
- Shastri 1928: Shastri, Haraprasad. *A Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Government Collection Under the Care of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. Vol. 5: Purāṇa Manuscripts*, vol. 5. Calcutta: The Asiatic Society of Bengal.
- Sternbach 1974–2007: Sternbach, Ludwik (ed.). *Mahāsubhāṣitasamgraha*. Hoshiarpur: Vishveshvaranand Vedic Research Institute.
- Sukthankar & al. 1927–1966: Sukthankar, Vishnu Sitaram & al. (eds.). *The Mahābhārata: for the first time critically edited by V. S. Sukthankar, with the co-operation of ... other scholars*. Poona: Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute.
- Takahashi 2021: Takahashi, Kenji. 'The dharma of gleaners in the Umāmaheśvarasamvāda. Studies on the Śivadharmā and the Mahābhārata 2.' In: Florinda De Simini & Csaba Kiss (eds.), *Śivadharmāmṛta. Essays on the Śivadharmā and its Network*, no. 2 in Studies on the History of Śaivism. Università di Napoli L'Orientale Dipartimento Asia, Africa e Mediterraneo, Napoli: UniorPress.
- Vajracārya 1973: Vajracārya, Dhanavajra. *Licchavikālakā abhilekha anuvāda, aiti-hāsika vyākhyāsabita*. No. 6 in Aiti-hāsika sāmāgrī mālā. Kathmandu, Nepal: Nepāla ra Eśiyālī Adhyayana Saṁsthāna, Tribhuvana Viśvavidyālaya.
- Wujastyk 1985: Wujastyk, Dominik. *A Handlist of the Sanskrit and Prakrit Manuscripts in the Library of the Wellcome Institute for the History of Medicine*, vol. 1. London: The Wellcome Institute for the History of Medicine.
- Zin 2021: Zin, Monica. 'Māndhātār, the Universal Monarch, and the Meaning of Representations of the Cakravartin in the Amaravati School, and of the

Kings on the Kanaganahalli Stūpa.’ In: Peter Skilling & Justin McDaniel (eds.), *Buddhist Narrative in Asia and Beyond: In Honour of HRH Princess Maha Chakri Sirindhorn. On Her Fifty-Fifth Birth Anniversary*, vol. 1, pp. 149–166. Bangkok: Institute of Thai Studies, Chulalongkon University.

Śāstri 1910: Śāstri, T. Gaṇapati (ed.). *Mātāṅgalīlā of Nīlakaṇṭha*. Trivandrum.

# Index

- Abhidhānaratnamālā*, xii  
*Arthaśāstra*, 1041  
*āśrama*, xiii  
  
*Bhagavadgītā*, 1041  
*Bhāgavatapurāṇa*, 1029  
*Bhaviṣyapurāṇa*, 1035  
*Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa*, 1009, 1010, 1015, 1018, 1026, 1029, 1035, 1041  
bull, xi  
  
*Dharmaputrikā*, 2–9  
  
*gana*, xi  
*Gautamadharmasūtra*, 5  
  
*vṛṣa*, xiii  
  
*Kūrmapurāṇa*, 1041  
  
*Liṅgapurāṇa*, 1016  
  
*Mahābhārata*, xi, xiii, xv, 1003, 1021, 1026, 1027, 1041  
*Manu*, 1041  
*Manusmṛti*, xiii  
*Matsyapurāṇa*, xiii, 1029  
  
*Nāmaliṅgānuśāsana*, xii  
  
Sanderson, Alexis, xiii  
*Śivadharmasamgraha*, 2, 3, 5–9  
*Śivadharmasāstra*, 2, 3, 5–9, 1003, 1021, 1035, 1039  
*Śivadharmottara*, 2, 3, 5–9, 1021, 1039  
  
*Śivapurāṇa*, xiv, 1021, 1026, 1028, 1029  
*Śivopaniṣad*, 2, 3, 5–9  
*Skandapurāṇa*, 1021  
*Sukavihrdayanandinī*, xxi  
  
*Umāmaheśvarasamvāda*, 2, 3, 5–9  
*Uttarottaramahāsamvāda*, 2, 3, 5–9, 1034  
  
*Vāyupurāṇa*, 1015, 1026, 1029  
*Viṣṇupurāṇa*, 1015, 1017, 1029, 1041  
*vṛṣa*, xii, xiii  
*vṛṣabha*, xiii  
*Vṛṣasārasamgraha*, ix–xi, xiii, xiv, xvi, 1–10, 1002, 1003, 1009, 1010, 1012, 1016, 1021, 1026, 1028, 1029  
*Vṛttaratnākara*, xxi





# Todo list

Find a hard copy of McGann's Textual Condition. . . . .	ix
Paper MSS? hidden . . . . .	6